REV. RICHARD LOOMIS

The Office of the Vicar for Clergy of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles issued the following statement on November 8, 2014:

MONSIGNOR RICHARD LOOMIS ACQUITTED

After ten years of exhaustive investigation and canonical trial, a Tribunal of the Holy See has definitively determined and ruled that no allegations of sexual misconduct of any kind alleged against Monsignor Richard Loomis have been proven. Monsignor Loomis has always professed his innocence of these accusations.

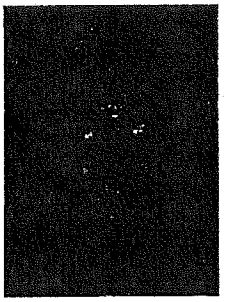
When the accusations were brought against him starting in late 2003, an investigation as required by Canon Law was initiated. Monsignor Loomis was placed on temporary inactive ministry pending the resolution of the accusations. Now that the allegations against him have been conclusively resolved, Canon Law provides that the temporary restrictions on Monsignor Loomis' public exercise of his priesthood have ceased. He remains a priest of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in good standing.

DOCUMENTS PRODUCED BY THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES 2013
PURSUANT TO JCCP 4286 SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT

Vicar for Clergy Database

Clergy Assignment Record (Detailed)

Rev Msgr Richard A. Loomis



Current Primary Assignment

Birth Date	8/2/1946	*Age:*	66
Birth Place	San Antonio, Texas, USA	*Deanery:*	22
Diaconate Ordination	5/10/1975		
Priesthood Ordination	5/29/1976		
Diocese Name	Archdiocese of Los Angeles		
Date of Incardination	5/10/1975		
Religious Community			
Ritual Ascription	Latin		
Ministry Status	Administrative Leave		
Canon State	Diocesan Monsignor	*Incard Process*	☐
Begin Pension Date	6/21/1976		

E-mail	msgrralоomis@aol.com
Cell phone	(626) 482-1390
Seminary	St. John's Seminary, Camarillo
Ethnicity	American (USA)

Language(s)	*Fluency*
English	Native Language
Spanish	Ministerially Adequate

Fingerprint Verification and Safeguard Training

Date Background Check

Virtus Training Date

Assignment History

Assignment	*Beginning Date*	*Completion Date*
Administrative Leave	2/13/2004	
SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Catholic Church, San Marino Pastor, Active Service, Original term till 6/30/2009.	7/1/2003	2/13/2004
St. Jerome Catholic Church, Los Angeles Administrator Pro Tem, Active Service	1/3/2003	6/30/2003
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles Secretariat Director, Active Service, Administrative Services	12/15/2001	12/31/2002
Sabbatical	1/1/2001	7/1/2001

Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles Secretariat Director, Appointed, Church Ministerial Services	5/1/1997	12/14/2001
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles Council of Priests, Active Service, Council of Priests - Archdiocesan Board of Consultors	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
ACC-VFC-Vicar for Clergy, Appointed, For Clergy	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
St. Charles Borromeo Catholic Church, North Hollywood Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/1/1995	12/31/2002
Vicar, Appointed, Vicar Elect	7/1/1995	12/31/1995
Prelate of His Holiness, Elevated	6/6/1995	
St. Anthony Catholic Church, Oxnard Pastor, Active Service	4/15/1990	6/30/1995
St. Genevieve Catholic Church, Panorama City Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/6/1988	4/14/1990
St. Brendan Catholic Church, Los Angeles Resident, Resident	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
Daniel Murphy High School, Los Angeles Principal, Active Service	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro Resident, Resident	7/1/1980	7/31/1984
Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro Principal, Active Service	7/1/1980	7/31/1984
St. John Fisher Catholic Church, Rancho Palos Verdes Resident, Resident	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
Bishop Montgomery High School, Torrance Education-Teacher/Faculty, Active Service	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
Holy Family Catholic Church, Glendale Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	6/21/1976	7/9/1979

Clergy Complaint

Allegation of inappropriate Conduct

CASE CLOSED - SAAB BOARD ON 6/19/02

Person Reporting: REDACTED

Birth: REDACTED (53)

Call Date: Monday, June 10, 2002

Complaint Against: Msgr. Richard Loomis – Ordained 1976

In May 2002, there had been a tape message "this is about someone in an important position in the Diocese who had made sexual comments and was involved in inappropriate behavior". No name or phone number on the tape.

Then some weeks later REDACTED called. REDACTED is a 53 year old man. He is REDACTED of the REDACTED that meets in various Parishes for their meetings. He wanted to report an incident that happened around 25 years ago. He said it involved a priest who was important in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

REDACTED said that he was asking advice about reporting the incident. He said that about 25 years ago at a parish in Pacific Palisades, Corpus Christi there was a seminarian who is now a Msgr. The seminarian was teaching a Bible class. REDACTED said that he had been raised a Catholic and attended Catholic School. For sometime he been away from the Church but had returned in the 70's so had gone to this Bible class. REDACTED said that he had enjoyed the class.

REDACTED said that he had recently been at a Confirmation at St. Charles Church in North Hollywood. He went to communion and the priest giving communion was Msgr. Richard Loomis. Then he remembered the following incident that happened at Corpus Christi Parish in 1970's.

One day, he joined the seminarian, Richard Loomis, who also worked with the altar boys. REDACTED and the seminarian took the boys to the park to swim. While at the park REDACTED said that Richard said, "Look at those boys they are pretending they don't know they have a hard on".

Then REDACTED said they were driving in the car afterward and that Richard had reached over toward his crotch but that he moved away.

REDACTED asked if he would like to come for an interview. He said that he wanted to do so. REDACTED said I would welcome you for an interview but first you asked for guidelines about reporting these incidents. Then REDACTED went back to clarify the first allegation is a remark. She said while the remark is inappropriate. It is not psychologically diagnosable of the person making the remark. It was not said to the children. It is a remark made to an adult. It is not a criminal or civil offense.

The second allegation REDACTED framed for specificity "as you said that he reached out to touch your genital area" and he said, "No, he did not touch me". It was explicitly clear that there was no violation that took place. It was an adult in his mid-twenties with another adult in his mid-twenties and there was no violation to report. There is nothing to report here because nothing was done to you.

REDACTED ended the phone interview by saying you asked for guidelines about reporting. There is nothing to report. The first was a remark. The second incident nothing was done to you.

Then REDACTED spoke to REDACTED about his interest in the REDACTED dialogue. She expressed interest. He said there was a meeting on Saturday at 1:00 pm and he gave the website for the REDACTED issues.

I have spoken to Msgr. Loomis about these incidents. He did teach a Bible study class as a seminarian. He recalls only older women in the Bible class. He said that they never took the altar boys to the park. They took the altar boys to his parents home to swim and there were many adults around. He and the other seminarian would never have been alone with boys or with another person. He does not know who REDACTED is.

Case Before SAAB:

1. This case was given to the SAAB Board on Wednesday, June 19, 2002.
2. The ruling was to tell Cardinal Mahony that the Board decided since the priest denies the incident taking place and that there was no violation or any form of harassment that this case is closed.

REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED (correction: REDACTED)

From: REDACTED
To:
Date: 12/28/2003 8:25:19 PM
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Please leave a message on my voice mail, REDACTED , which I check regularly when I'm out of my home office in REDACTED You can also reach me or leave a message on my cell phone, REDACTED REDACTED I will call you back in response to your information about our meeting on Monday afternoon or whenever you schedule the meeting with REDACTED I will be in Pasadena during the morning and early afternoon, but will check on messages from you.

For your information, I have conducted several public records database searches on LA Archdiocese cases for REDACTED and REDACTED, including a search on REDACTED for REDACTED about a week ago. The only matters of interest that turned up on REDACTED were REDACTED involving him REDACTED and possibly a REDACTED I mailed the database printouts to REDACTED and did not keep a copy for myself, but REDACTED has indicated that he will turn over everything on the case to me when he is authorized to do so.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Sunday, December 28, 2003 4:50 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

Thanks, REDACTED What is the best way to contact you? E-mail? Cell phone? Land Line? I'll let you know as soon as I hear from REDACTED

REDACTED

---- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Sent: 12/28/2003 4:34:12 PM
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I will be available by mid-afternoon on Monday if that is ok with you and REDACTED Late Monday is also okay with me. If that does not work for the two of you, pls. give me a day and time that is convenient for you and REDACTED and I will adjust my schedule accordingly.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Sunday, December 28, 2003 4:17 PM

79060

To: REDACTED
Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Are you available to meet with me and REDACTED tomorrow (Monday)? I'm going to call REDACTED in the morning to set something up. Please let me know your availability. Thanks.

REDACTED

79061

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 8:14 AM

To: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

Subject: Loomis Investigation

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

I hope you had a nice Christmas and your few days in the mountains. Hopefully, 2004 will be a better year for you and the Church.

I have retained REDACTED as the investigator for the investigation of Msgr. Loomis. I've attached his CV and the agreement I entered into with him. I believe his background and experience are exceptional. As indicated in his CV, he was a member of the REDACTED and participated in six or seven audits in various archdioceses this past year.

I met with REDACTED and REDACTED last week and discussed the issues involved in the case. He has started work and will report his progress to me as his investigation proceeds.

I wrote to REDACTED on January 2, 2004. A copy of his letter is attached.

I've asked REDACTED to contact REDACTED to be appointed a Canonical Auditor.

I will keep you posted. Please let me know if you have any questions.

Happy New Year.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 8:00 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc: REDACTED Cardinal Roger M. Mahony; REDACTED

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Fr REDACTED , is REDACTED of the Archdiocese. As I stated when we met last week, Cardinal Mahony believes it would be helpful to have you appointed a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms.

Please contact Fr. REDACTED to arrange for this appointment.

Thanks.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 7:47 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Happy New Year.

I've attached the letter I sent to REDACTED on January 2, 2004. He should have gotten it on January 3rd or should get it today.

The Clergy Misconduct Misconduct Board will meet on REDACTED at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center. The meetings are held in REDACTED I hope you will be available to attend. I would like you to meet the members of the Board and discuss your investigation to date.

I will be working in my office this morning. Please give me a call. REDACTED

Thanks.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
To:
Date: 1/6/2004 12:16:48 PM
Subject: Scheduled Interview, etc.

REDACTED

I conducted an expanded public records database search on the subject which turned up nothing of significance. I will prepare a report to that effect and fax it to you. I will also fax you a report on the results of the database search on the complainant.

I left a message for Craig C. to call me re our getting together to discuss background and lead information on this matter.

I would like to know more about Bro. P's resignation and get identifying data, i.e., DOB and SSN, so I can run an expanded database search on him that would include a criminal check. He may also be someone I should interview. C. C. should be able to help me with the ident. information.

I've arranged to meet with REDACTED at 2:00 today at her office. I will try to connect with C. C. later this afternoon since he is in the same building.

I will be on my cell phone, REDACTED , if you need to talk to me before then.

REDACTED

79045

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, January 06, 2004 10:41 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: FW: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

---- Original Message ----
From: REDACTED
To REDACTED
Sent: 1/5/2004 1:20:40 PM
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I called Father REDACTED and got a voice mail message from his assistant stating that he will return on Jan. 5th. I left a message for him to call me concerning the matter in question.

I thought your letter to REDACTED stated precisely what we need in the way of cooperation and information from him and his client, REDACTED and at the same time put the ball on their side of the court with regard to our ability to proceed with a thorough investigation of the allegation made in his complaint as it pertains to the subject of our investigation.

REDACTED

P.S.: Father REDACTED just called and advised he has designated me as a Canonical Auditor, effective immediately, with the paperwork to follow.

He also said he would like to be copied on all my investigative reports to you. He said he would work that out with you. I would prefer submitting everything to you and letting the two of you work out any further dissemination of my investigative reports.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 7:47 AM
To: REDACTED
Cc:
Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Happy New Year.

I've attached the letter I sent to REDACTED on January 2, 2004. He should have gotten it on

79047

January 3rd or should get it today.

The Clergy Misconduct Misconduct Board will meet on REDACTED at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center. The meetings are held in REDACTED I hope you will be available to attend. I would like you to meet the members of the Board and discuss your investigation to date.

I will be working in my office this morning. Please give me a call. REDACTED

Thanks.

REDACTED

79048

1/6/2004

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Tuesday, January 06, 2004 11:09 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Loomis Investigation

Fr. REDACTED

I sent a letter to REDACTED , the lawyer fo REDACTED . Copy attached.

I've hired REDACTED a retired FBI private investigator, to assist. I understand he's already contacted you. He is working on his investigation. I am asking him to cc you on his reports.

Please give me a call when you have a minute at REDACTED

Happy New Year.

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the
Vicar for Canonical Services
REDACTED

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2241

DECREE

Preliminary information has come forward indicating that Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis may have committed a delict against canon 1395. Therefore, in accord with the provisions of canon 1717, in accord with my authority as Vicar for Canonical Affairs and upon the specific direction the Archbishop, I hereby decree the opening of a canonical preliminary investigation.

I hereby designate REDACTED , a licensed private investigator REDACTED and former Special Agent of the FBI, as auditor to conduct the investigation. He has the authority to subdelegate this responsibility and to involve others to assist in this investigation. In the course of conducting this investigation, the auditors are reminded of their duty to respect the rights and reputation of all involved and to respect the canonical requirements of secrecy attached to such an investigation.

Given this 5th day of January in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocesan Seal

79050

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 1:24 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject:

REDACTED

I just talked with REDACTED and told him that all I had to do canonically was to tell him verbally over the phone that he's appointed canonical auditor in the Loomis case, so it's done. I can draw up and sign a decree at a convenient time and date it as necessary. REDACTED and I agreed that he will work under your direction and report to you, with reports coming to me subsequently. I told him that the two of us should discuss this point with you to clarify just how that would work. My point is simply that whatever he uncovers that is useful for the ecclesiastical investigation is material that I should receive, however we want to work out the process.

For your information, I will leave town tomorrow c. 11:30 a.m., returning Wednesday evening. I am one of the REDACTED and we will be interviewing some of the parties. This will be my baptism, so to speak!

REDACTED

79051

From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Date: 1/12/2004 2:05:18 PM
Subject: Interviews

REDACTED

I just got off the phone with REDACTED We arranged to meet tomorrow at 11:00 a.m. He is very cooperative and said he will give me all the details of the incident he previously reported to REDACTED

I will type up a report of that interview and fax it to you tomorrow evening so you will have it before the Bd. meeting Wednesday morning.

It's imperative that I interview the complainant ASAP to evaluate his credibility and ensure that he has correctly identified the accused RL.

I have some concern about his identification of RL in the Complaint since he was off by a couple of years on the time period when the offenses allegedly took place - 1968 through 1970 per his Complaint versus 1971-72 when he was actually a student at the school.

If the attorney for the complainant agrees to our interviewing his client, I would first ask the complainant to give me a physical description of Bro. "B" / RL along with his position at the school, and then provide the details of the offenses allegedly committed RL and Fa.REDACTED I would use Post-it notes to cover the names below the individual photos of all the faculty members shown in the 1972 PN yearbook in which a REDACTED and ask him to pick out the photo of the man he identified in his complaint as Bro. "B" or RL. If he cannot do so correctly, I would have a problem with his credibility and possible motive for coming up with that name (RL) and the name of a deceased priest REDACTED in his Complaint. Regardless of what we get from REDACTED in the way inappropriate comments or behavior with an adult by RL, the complainant's identifying RL from the "photo spread" is paramount to corroborating the allegation against him. A misidentification on the photo by the complainant would appear to put the case against RL in the "unsubstantiated" or "unfounded" categories we previously discussed and warrant closing it as such.

REDACTED

79044

REDACTED REDACTED 1/13/2004

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 12, 2004, REDACTED REDACTED , telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor ("CA") retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

REDACTED called CA REDACTED in response to CA REDACTED leaving his business card in REDACTED's mailbox on January 9, 2004, with a note to call him concerning Msgr. Richard Loomis.)

He left the priesthood in about 1986 or 1987 and subsequently worked as REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

He and Richard Loomis were members of the Brothers of St. Patrick Order and taught at Pater Noster High School at the same time. Msgr. Loomis, who was known as Brother Becket at that time, was the Dean of Discipline at the school. He (REDACTED) was known as Father REDACTED The two of them subsequently attended St. John's Seminary in the same class of about 16 seminarians. He and Richard Loomis were friends and "hung around together" with a group of brothers, seminarians and priests during that time period. His last contact with Richard Loomis was in 1991 when he (Loomis) attended REDACTED REDACTED funeral.

Richard Loomis was "always very upfront, proper, punctual and professional" in his personal and vocational life. His personality was "stoic" as though he had an "English background."

He was not aware that Msgr. Loomis had been named as a defendant in a lawsuit filed by a former student at Pater Noster High School accusing him of sexually molesting him while he was a student there in 1971-72.

The name of the complainant in that lawsuit, REDACTED is "familiar" and "rings a bell," as a name from the past at Pater Noster High School, but that was all he recalled about the name. He had no memory or recollection of REDACTED as a person or student.

Richard Loomis was not the kind of person to engage in that type of conduct and he never heard anything derogatory about him in that regard. He had no recollection of "Brother Becket" socializing or interacting on a personal basis with students at Pater Noster High School. Brother Becket "kept his distance" from students as a faculty member and the Dean of Discipline.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

He had little or no contact with Father REDACTED after that and had no recollection of seeing him with Brother Becket or on the Pater Noster High School campus. He did not know if Father REDACTED and Brother Becket were friendly or spent any time together.

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284 | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2241

TO: Presbyterate of the Archdiocese

FROM: Monsignor Craig A. Cox, Vicar for Clergy

RE: Priests in Active Service Named in Lawsuits

DATE: 1 February 2004

My brothers,

As you know, many lawsuits were filed in the month of December alleging sexual abuse of minors on the part of priests, brothers, religious and others working for the Church. These filings are public records, available to the media and to any other person who wishes to obtain the information. Being named in a lawsuit, however, is not of itself proof of misconduct. Therefore, among those named are a number of priests who, for many different and weighty reasons, continue in their assignments and remain in good standing.

After intense consultations that involved these priests, the Council of Priests, as well as others, we concluded that the best course of action was for us to inform the parishioners of the parishes where these priests continue to serve that their priest had been named in a lawsuit. We concluded that being open and bringing accurate information directly to our parishioners was wise and necessary. This was a painful decision, especially for the priests involved.

Therefore, I wanted to inform you that over the last several weekends, announcements were made in the parishes where these priests continue to serve. At this difficult moment, and with the consent of those listed, I want to communicate to you the names of these brother priests. They are: REDACTED

REDACTED , Monsignor Richard Loomis, REDACTED

REDACTED

I ask that you please keep them in your prayers as they deal with the allegations made in these lawsuits. Clearly, supporting one another in our Presbyterate is not at odds with having a profound empathy for those who were harmed by the evil of sexual abuse, especially those who were abused by a priest. Thus, I ask that you keep all victims of sexual abuse in your daily prayer. Thank you.

Statement for Weekend Masses at Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish, San Los Angeles
January 31 – February 1, 2004
Regarding Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

I am Father REDACTED Pastor of St. Andrew's Parish in Pasadena and a Dean here in the San Gabriel Pastoral Region. Our Archbishop, Cardinal Roger Mahony, has asked that I make an important announcement here at Saints Felicitas and Perpetua this weekend.

As you know from news reports, many lawsuits seeking monetary damages were filed in the month of December that allege sexual abuse of minors on the part of different priests, brothers, religious and a few laypersons working for the Church. These filings are public records, available to the media and to any other person who wishes to obtain the information.

You probably are not aware that your Pastor, Monsignor Richard Loomis, was named as a defendant in one of these lawsuits. We expect that there will be news reports referring to this lawsuit naming Monsignor Loomis in the coming days and weeks. The Cardinal and Monsignor Loomis both wanted you to learn this information from us first rather than from secular news sources.

This allegation was a complete surprise. The complaint in the lawsuit is without detail or description of the nature of the alleged misconduct. It relates to the period of approximately 1969-1971, when Monsignor Loomis taught at a high school and before he was ordained a priest. Monsignor Loomis has denied the allegation and stated that he has never sexually abused a minor. No one else has ever lodged a complaint of sexual misconduct with a minor against him.

In accord with Archdiocesan policy, we began a professional investigation immediately. Because of the fact that Monsignor Loomis previously served as Vicar for Clergy, this investigation is being handled directly by the Chair of our Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board rather than by any other Archdiocesan official. The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, which consists of thirteen persons, eleven of whom are laypeople, has reviewed the allegation and the initial results of the investigation as recently as last Wednesday. No credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us. Thus, it is not appropriate to place Monsignor Loomis on administrative leave.

I am here to assure you that Monsignor Loomis has our complete confidence; he will continue to serve as your Pastor.

Finally, I ask that you please pray for everyone involved, for Monsignor Loomis, for the individual who has raised this allegation and for our investigators. Please pray for those people who truly have been harmed by sexual abuse. Please pray that this matter be resolved promptly and fairly. Thank you for your kind attention. May God bless you!

79041

Statement for Weekend Masses
at which SNAP will be protesting outside of Church
February 6-8, 2004

Saints Felicitas and Perpetual Parish, San Marino

As you have probably noticed, we have visitors outside of our church today. They are members of SNAP, the Survivors Network of Those Abused by Priests. They will be attempting to hand you leaflets as you leave Mass regarding the lawsuit filed against Monsignor Richard Loomis.

Last weekend, Father REDACTED informed our parish community of the lawsuit and of the fact that Monsignor Loomis has firmly denied the allegation against him. The thirteen member Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board has reviewed the allegation and has recommended that he should remain in ministry at this time.

Last Sunday you were asked to please pray for everyone involved, our priest, the individual who has raised the allegation, and for all those who truly have been harmed by sexual abuse. When you leave Mass today, whether or not you accept their leaflet, please treat the members of SNAP with courtesy and respect.

Also, please know that if members of the media are also present outside today, you have every right to decline to be interviewed. If you wish not to be interviewed, simply say, "No thank you." They will respect your wishes. Of course, you may decide to speak. If so, please treat this issue with the sensitivity and compassion that are the hallmarks of our church community.

Thank you.

79040

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 6, 2004 REDACTED telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor ("CA") retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He is a REDACTED He does not have a problem with cooperating in this investigation of Monsignor Richard Loomis because of the seriousness of the REDACTED allegation, but would prefer not to be involved in the litigation that may follow as a result of REDACTED lawsuit. If necessary, however, he will cooperate in any proceedings involving the allegations against Monsignor Loomis if his input on this matter is considered important.

REDACTED provided his telephone number to CA REDACTED but asked that his number and address not become a matter of record. He asked that CA REDACTED call him if additional information or cooperation is needed from him.

His parents and their family lived in a home near Corpus Christi Parish and grade school in Pacific Palisades and were very active in the parish and school. He became an altar boy when he was in the second grade and that subsequently put in contact with Richard Loomis by the time he was in the fourth grade. There were priests and nuns "all over the place" at the parish and school, and he probably assumed that Richard Loomis was a priest. He did not recall his being a seminarian or religious brother, but at his age at the time, "they were all the same" to him.

His parents were very involved in the parish and school and priests were frequent guests in their home. There was thus no reason for him or his parents to be apprehensive or overprotective about his being around a priest connected with the parish or school. His father and brother were REDACTED

All the kids at the school liked Richard Loomis and he was very responsive to them. He sensed, however, that Loomis treated him "special" in that he gave him more attention than he showed for other boys his age.

Richard Loomis invited him to his parents' home, which was REDACTED REDACTED to use their swimming pool on three or four occasions during what was probably the summer of 1974 when he would have been in the fourth grade. Loomis told him on all those occasions that other boys had also been invited to join them at the pool, but on each such occasion the two of them were there alone. He did not recall seeing Loomis's parents or any other adults at the Loomis house. His best recollection is that he and Loomis were there alone on each such occasion.

Loomis picked him up in his car at his REDACTED) parents' home on those three or four occasions and drove him back home a couple of hours later. His parents were apparently not concerned that he was going to Loomis' parents' home to use their swimming pool. They probably assumed that other kids and adults would also be there.

The first time he went to Loomis's parents' home to swim in their pool, he was changing into his swim suit in a room in the house when Loomis entered the room and began fondling his genitals. He did not resist and Loomis did not proceed past the fondling stage. He then went swimming for an hour or so and returned to the same room to change back into his street clothes. Loomis again entered the room and fondled him as he had done earlier. Loomis then drove him home.

He knew what Loomis was doing to him was "wrong" and that played on his mind afterwards. However, he was too young to deal with the situation at the time and accepted Loomis' invitations to swim in his parents' pool on two or three more occasions after that. He was "just a kid that wanted to go swimming" and Loomis accommodated him by inviting him to use his parents' pool. Loomis fondled him while he was changing into and out of his swim suit on every such occasion. In each case, it was a brief fondling episode that did not go beyond that.

The wrongness of what Loomis was doing to him built up on his conscience to a point that he told Loomis he did not want to go swimming at his parents' pool anymore, and that was the end of it. He avoided Loomis after that.

Not long after he stopped going to the Loomis home to use their swimming pool, he told his mother what Loomis had done to him when the two of them were alone in his parents' home. He had some recollection that his mother told his father about what had happened with Loomis, and his parents apparently reported the matter to the pastor or assistant pastor of Corpus Christi Parish because Richard Loomis "suddenly disappeared" from the parish and school and that was the last he ever saw of him.

He put the fondling incidents behind him shortly thereafter and has never had any serious inner turmoil or psychological problems as a result of what Richard Loomis did to him on those three or four occasions. He put it behind him as something that happened to him as a kid, and moved on with his life. It would concern him, however, to know that Richard Loomis may have been a repeat offender with other boys like himself and subsequently reached a high level in the Catholic Church.

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board REDACTED

RE: ***Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)***

DATE: February 9, 2004

REDACTED a plaintiff in a complaint filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003, alleges that Brother Beckett, now known as Richard A. Loomis, and FatherREDACTED REDACTED sexually molested him at many different places from approximately 1969 through approximately 1971 when he was a student at Pater Noster High School.

On December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis and report my findings and recommendations to you directly and to the Oversight Board.

The following is my report of the results of the investigation and activities to date. I enclose the following for your information and review.

- Your letter to me of December 23, 2003 asking me to head the investigation.
- My letter of December 23, 2003 accepting the assignment.
- Resume ofREDACTED setting forth his background and experience as a former FBI special agent and licensed private investigator.
- My letter of December 29, 2003 retainingREDACTED and setting forth the scope of the investigation. REDACTED a member of CMOB and a former Assistant United States Attorney, and I met with REDACTED on December 29 to discuss the case and outline the investigation. REDACTED has been appointed as a Canonical Auditor.
- My letter toREDACTED REDACTED attorney, requesting an interview and other information about the claims made against Monsignor Loomis. I received no response to this letter.
- My follow-up letter to REDACTED restating the need to interviewREDACTED and obtain additional information. REDACTED : did not respond to this letter.

78981

- Investigative Chronology prepared by REDACTED the former FBI agent and private investigator initially employed by Monsignor Craig Cox before my appointment. REDACTED REDACTED made his work product available to REDACTED.
- Public Records Database Search Results re REDACTED . This was prepared by REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED request.
- Interviews of REDACTED conducted by REDACTED
- Copy of a portion of the 1972 Pater Noster yearbook showing Brother Beckett and Brother REDACTED (REDACTED) to be on the faculty.
- Monsignor Loomis' Clergy Assignment Record prepared from Archdiocesan records.
- Public Records Database Search Results re Monsignor Loomis. The search revealed two superior court complaints in which Monsignor Loomis was named as a defendant.
- Summary of superior court file relating to one of the two cases, REDACTED vs. Mary Star of the Sea High School. This case did not involve allegations of sexual abuse by Monsignor Loomis.
- Summary of superior court file relating to the other case, REDACTED vs. The Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles. This case did not involve allegations of sexual abuse by Monsignor Loomis.
- Memorandum of 22 April 2002 from Monsignor Craig A. Cox to Monsignor Loomis and REDACTED concerning Father REDACTED This is included because Monsignor Loomis and Father REDACTED knew and associated with each other during the time in question.
- Father REDACTED 's Confidential Database record.
- REDACTED s interview with Father REDACTED
- REDACTED ; interview with REDACTED concerning a report made by REDACTED REDACTED
- REDACTED 's interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates an incident which occurred during the summer of 1974 in which Monsignor made inappropriate remarks about young boys who were wearing swimming trucks and later made a "pass" at him. REDACTED was an adult at the time.
- REDACTED s interview with REDACTED EDACTED in which REDACTED REDACTED relates a complaint that he received during the summer of 1974 involving sexual molestation of REDACTED , a minor, by Monsignor Loomis while he was a

seminarian assigned to Corpus Christi. Monsignor REDACTED reported the incident to Monsignor Craig Cox after received notification that an announcement was going to be made at Monsignor Loomis' parish that he had been named in a superior court complaint.

- REDACTED 's interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED states Monsignor Loomis fondled his genitals on three or four occasions when he went swimming at Monsignor Loomis' parents' home during the summer of 1974.

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board considered Monsignor Loomis' case at its meeting on January 28, 2004. The information received from REDACTED was not known at that time. It was the consensus of the Board that further efforts be made to obtain additional information from REDACTED and an interview with REDACTED and that the investigation continue with a follow up report at the next meeting, which is February 11, 2004.

I have kept Father REDACTED advised of developments.

Please let me know if you have any questions or desire further elaboration or information.

cc: Father REDACTED & Monsignor Craig A. Cox (w/ enclosures)

78983

MSGR. RICHARD LOOMIS

INVESTIGATIVE CRONOLOGY

CANONICAL AUDITOR
REDACTED

12/19/03	Msgr. Cox, Vicar for Priests, provided a copy of pertinent pages of a law suite filing alleging Loomis and REDACTED REDACTED sexually molested REDACTED between 1969-71 when REDACTED was a student at Pater Noster (PN) High School, Los Angeles, CA
12/19/03	REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED
12/19/03	The auditor traveled to DM and met with the REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED who stated she could locate no records for REDACTED , but did locate records for REDACTED and REDACTED she made copies of both files and gave them to the auditor.
12/19/03	The auditor caused a database investigation regarding REDACTED and REDACTED to be conducted by REDACTED Private Investigator.
12/19/03	The auditor later received preliminary results of the databank inquiries and it was clear that REDACTED was not identical to REDACTED REDACTED , but it was possible, based on dates of attendance that could be REDACTED
12/19/03	Msgr. Cox was contacted as a resource to obtain information regarding REDACTED sacramental records for further determination that he may be also know as REDACTED
12/20/03	REDACTED REDACTED Brothers of St. Patrick (Order) was interviewed at his residence in REDACTED REDACTED He was informed that PN records now located at Daniel Murphy High School were reviewed for the name REDACTED with negative results. He and the auditor then reviewed PN.

yearbooks for years 1969 to 1975. REDACTED is depicted as REDACTED book and as a REDACTED book. He could not find REDACTED in the REDACTED yearbooks which led him to believe that REDACTED left the school REDACTED REDACTED He stated the records of non graduate students are filed behind the graduating class records and suggested the records be reviewed for non-graduating students. Brother Beckett F.S.P., now known as Msgr. Richard Loomis was shown in the yearbooks as REDACTED in REDACTED

He stated that Loomis enjoyed a fine reputation among the Brothers and he never heard anything of a derogatory nature regarding Loomis during the time he was in the Order and later after Loomis went to the seminary and was ordained a priest.

12/20/03 REDACTED REDACTED was interviewed at his residence in Los Angeles, CA. He initially met Loomis in 1966-67 when Loomis was Brother Beckett F.S.P. and Loomis was later a teacher and REDACTED at PN when he (REDACTED was REDACTED. He cited professional conflicts with Loomis. He had nothing negative to say about the way Loomis lived his vows, his dedication to the Order and never had any reason whatsoever to think that Loomis would sexually molest a student. He did not recall a student named REDACTED He knew REDACTED pastor of Holy family Parish nearby PN, but did not know of any relationship between him and Loomis.

12/21/03 REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED were interviewed at the Brothers of St. Patrick REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED Both have known Loomis since he joined the Order in 1966 and was known as Brother Beckett. REDACTED provided limited student and personnel records and both variously supplied nothing but superlatives regarding Loomis as a Brother and teacher, stating he lived his vows in an exemplarily manner. Both did not know REDACTED or Fr. REDACTED and both expressed total disbelief at child molestation charges against Loomis.

12/22/03 The auditor met REDACTED REDACTED at DM High School, phone REDACTED where she reviewed the non-graduate PN student records and located records of REDACTED

Loomis chronology continued-3

REDACTED **who attended as a freshman and sophomore in 1971 and 1972.** REDACTED **entire record which was copied and produced to** REDACTED **and is attached hereto.**

12/22/03 **The auditor caused a database background investigation to be conducted regarding** REDACTED **by** REDACTED **Private Investigator.**

12/22/03 REDACTED **provided the auditor with preliminary results of his database inquiry which fully identified** REDACTED **born** REDACTED**, residing at** REDACTED **CA, phone** REDACTED **spouse,** REDACTED REDACTED **has filed** REDACTED **and has been a defendant in** REDACTED **Court civil cases. He had** REDACTED REDACTED

12/22/03 **The auditor prepared a synopsis of the database background information and school records and submitted it to** REDACTED **who advised the information could be shared with Msgr. Cox as necessary to develop further investigative leads.**

12/22/03 **The auditor met with Msgr. Cox who supplied the following information:**
Last known information regarding REDACTED **former LA Archdiocese priest who is on "inactive leave" from the priesthood.**

Information regarding REDACTED **a teacher at PN when Loomis and** REDACTED **were there.**

Msgr. Cox also left a telephonic message for Loomis stating that the auditor desired to interview him (in accordance with his and his attorneys' wishes) regarding the REDACTED **allegations.**

12/23 -24/03 **The auditor reviewed criminal records of the Orange County, CA Superior Court, Santa Ana, CA regarding** REDACTED REDACTED **contained the following information in case #** REDACTED

12/24/03 **The auditor received a telephone call from** REDACTED **who said a decision has been made to turn this investigation over to** REDACTED REDACTED**, an independent outside investigator.**

INTERVIEWS OF BROTHERS OF SAINT PATRICK

Synopsis of Interviews:
Richard Loomis entered the Brothers of St. Patrick (Order) REDACTED **, took the name Brother Beckett and later was a teacher and dean of discipline at the Orders Pater Noster High School. He resigned from the Order, entered St. John's Seminary and was ordained a priest. He enjoyed a wonderful reputation among the Brothers and the only conflict anyone could remember was with** REDACTED **regarding discipline at PN, in which Loomis was supported by most of the faculty. He was described as "one of our finest" and a person who lived his vows faithfully in every way. PN yearbooks (1971-72) were produced and showed Loomis as Dean of Discipline and** REDACTED **as a student. None of the Brothers interviewed knew or recalled** REDACTED **or knew of any relationship between Loomis and** REDACTED REDACTED

The following interviews were conducted by REDACTED Canonical Auditor, Archdiocese of Los Angeles:

REDACTED
REDACTED

On 12/21/03 Bother REDACTED REDACTED The Brothers of Saint. Patrick, REDACTED REDACTED phone REDACTED , supplied the following information:

He produced the limited student and personnel records still available regarding Brother Beckett, now know as Msgr. Richard Loomis, which are attached hereto.

Richard Loomis applied for admission to The Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) in REDACTED and attended the novitiate in REDACTED He adopted the name Brother Beckett, renewed vows yearly, but was never finally professed and took his last vows in REDACTED at 24 years of age.

He has known Loomis since REDACTED when Loomis joined the Order, but became closer to him when they taught in the early 1970's at Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, (which was founded by the Order). Loomis was well thought of by the faculty and students at PN, and became dean of discipline for underclassman. Loomis did not believe he was receiving support in matters of discipline from the principal, Brother REDACTED and stated his feelings in his resignation letter from REDACTED (see attached). Loomis's concerns were shared by many of the faculty members and most agreed that REDACTED was inconsistent in his final decisions regarding discipline. Shortly after this conflict, Loomis rendered his resignation from the Order and his teaching position at PN to attend St. John's Seminary and later become a priest. The attached letter shows that he made proper and timely notification to Brother REDACTED He said Loomis was missed both as a member of the Order and as a teacher at PN.

Brothers of Saint. Patrick continued

He was shown a photo in the 1972 PN yearbook depicting REDACTED as a member of the sophomore class. He stated he has no recollection of REDACTED

He did not know Father REDACTED the former pastor of Holy Family Parish, which was near PN.

He said that Loomis knew and was friendly with Brother REDACTED later know as Fr. REDACTED He didn't believe they were extremely close friends, but were about the same age and taught together at PN. They left the Order, attended the seminary and were ordained about the same time. He had heard REDACTED "got into some kind of trouble" which he could not describe, and later left the priesthood.

He described Loomis as "one of our finest", stating he thought Loomis represented the future of the Order. He and the Order are proud of Loomis and his success as a priest. He always thought of Loomis as the epitome of the priesthood and was "astounded" to hear allegations that he violated his vows in any way. He has had basically no contact with Loomis, except for seeing him at a few social functions since Loomis left the Order.

Brother REDACTED

On 12/21/03 Bother REDACTED REDACTED Brothers of St. Patrick 7820 Bolsa Avenue, Midway City, CA, phone REDACTED supplied the following information:

In REDACTED he was the REDACTED Richard Loomis who took the name Brother Beckett and today is know as Msgr. Richard Loomis of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. He recalled his association with Loomis from memory as he had no records available to him. Loomis had some college credits before entering the Brothers of St. Patrick (Order) and continued his degree after finishing the novitiate. He then, exact dated unrecalled, commenced teaching at Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, (which was founded by the Order) and rose quickly to the position of REDACTED REDACTED In the early 1970's Loomis resigned from (PN) and entered St. John's seminary and in the mid to late 1970's received his priestly ordination.

He was proud of Loomis when he decided to be a priest, but sadden that he was leaving the Order, as he was one of the finest young men in the Order. To his knowledge Loomis had no disciplinary problems while in the Order, followed all rules explicitly and to his knowledge lived his vows to the fullest extent. Had Loomis experienced problems Br. REDACTED would have known about it as he was Loomis' REDACTED the entire time Loomis was in the Order. He stated Loomis had no "boundary" violations and no complaints of any type regarding his association with the other brothers or the PN students. Loomis would have been the last person he could think of that would be the subject of child molestation charges.

Brothers of Saint Patrick continued

When Loomis was teaching at PN there was a bit of friction between he and the principal, Brother REDACTED because Loomis did not believe that in his position as dean of discipline, he received proper support from Br. REDACTED Loomis's position was supported by the majority of the faculty. He has had basically no contact with Loomis, except for seeing him at a few social functions since Loomis left the Order.

When asked to describe Loomis's closest friend(s) in the Order he mentioned Brother REDACTED Loomis was ahead of Brother REDACTED in the novitiate, and they became good friends while they both taught at PN. Brother REDACTED left the Order with Loomis, attended St. John's seminary and was ordained Fr. REDACTED He believes REDACTED left the priesthood but does not know when or for what reason.

He has taught at PN at three different times, but was not there in 1970-72. He did not know, no has ever heard of a student named REDACTED

He provided a copy of the 1972 PN yearbook, which depicts REDACTED as REDACTED REDACTED

Brother REDACTED

On 12/20/03 Brother REDACTED, Brother of Saint Patrick, and REDACTED REDACTED of Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, was interviewed at his residence REDACTED and supplied the following information:

He met Richard Loomis when Loomis was a novitiate known as Brother Beckett in approximately 1966-67 at the Mother House in Midway City, CA. Loomis later was a teacher and dean of discipline at PN in approximately the early 1970's.

As soon as the interview started he said he wanted to make it entirely clear that he and Loomis had conflicts at PN when Loomis was dean of discipline. Loomis continually complained that he (Brother REDACTED) as PN principal did not support him in his role as dean of discipline. He stated he did not agree with Loomis's inconsistent approach to discipline. He was also upset with Loomis for not giving him proper notice when he resigned from PN and the Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) and enrolled in St. John's Seminary. With the above said, he had nothing negative to say about the way Loomis lived his vows, his dedication to the Order and never had any reason whatsoever to think that Loomis would sexually molest a student. He did not recall a student named REDACTED REDACTED He knew Fr. REDACTED REDACTED of Holy family Parish nearby PN, but did not know of any relationship between him and Loomis.

Brothers of Saint Patrick continued

Brother REDACTED

On 12/20 and 21/03 Brother REDACTED a member of The Brothers of Saint Patrick was interviewed at his residence, REDACTED and supplied the following information:

He initially met Richard Loomis in the mid sixty's when Loomis joined The Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) and took the name Brother Beckett. As he is considerably older than Loomis and did not teach at the Order's high school, Pater Noster (PN) at the same time, they did not know each other too well. He stated that Loomis enjoyed a fine reputation among the Brothers and he never heard anything of a derogatory nature regarding Loomis during the time he was in the Order and later after Loomis went to the seminary and was ordained a priest.

He produced PN yearbooks for the period covering 1970 -1973. The books were reviewed and the 1971 and 1972 book depicted Brother Beckett (Loomis) as Dean of Discipline and also depicted a student named REDACTED as a REDACTED REDACTED He could not find REDACTED in the REDACTED which led him to believe that REDACTED left the school REDACTED He was informed that PN records now located at Daniel Murphy High School were reviewed for the name REDACTED with negative results. He stated the records of non graduate students are filed behind the graduating class records and suggested the records be reviewed for non-graduating students.

RCALA 005926



EAGLE

79000

XII 000033

REDACTED

REDACTED



BROTHER BECKET F.S.P.
Dean of Discipline
Language Arts, Music Appreciation
[redacted] Richard Loomis

EDACTED

79002

Clergy Assignment Record

Rev Msgr Richard A. Loomis

Current Primary Assignment Pastor

Birth Date REDACTED *Age:* 57
Birth City *Deanery:* 10
Diaconate Ordination 5/10/1975
Priesthood Ordination 5/29/1976
Diocese Name Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Date of Incardination 5/10/1975
Ritual Ascriptio Latin
Ministry Status Active Service

Mail address SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Catholic Church
REDACTED

Home phone
Fax phone

Seminary St. John Seminary, Camarillo
Ethnicity Unknown

Language(s)	*Fluency*
English	Native Language
Spanish	Ministerially Adequate

Assignment History

Assignment	*Beginning Date*	*Completion Date*
Holy Family Catholic Church, Glendale -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	6/21/1976	7/9/1979
Bishop Montgomery High School, Torrance -- Faculty, Active Service	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
St. John Fisher Catholic Church, Rancho Palos Verdes -- Resident, Active Service	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro -- Faculty, Active Service	7/1/1980	7/31/1984
Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro -- Resident, Active Service	7/1/1980	7/31/1984

79008

Daniel Murphy High School, Los Angeles -- Principal, Active Service	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
St. Brendan Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Resident, Active Service	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
St. Genevieve Catholic Church, Panorama City -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/6/1988	4/14/1990
St. Anthony Catholic Church, Oxnard -- Pastor, Active Service	4/15/1990	6/30/1995
-- Prelate of His Holiness, Appointed	6/6/1995	
-- Vicar, Appointed	7/1/1995	12/31/1995
St. Charles Borromeo Catholic Church, North Hollywood -- Resident, Active Service	7/1/1995	12/31/2002
-- Vicar for Clergy, Appointed	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Council of Priests, Active Service	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Secretariat Director, Appointed	5/1/1997	12/14/2001
-- , Sabbatical	1/1/2001	7/1/2001
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Secretariat Director, Active Service	12/15/2001	12/31/2002
St. Jerome Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Administrator Pro Tem, Active Service	1/3/2003	6/30/2003
SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Catholic Church, San Marino -- Pastor, Active Service	7/1/2003	6/30/2009

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 7, 2004, REDACTED Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 3423 Wilshire Blvd., Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202, telephone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

She became the REDACTED

REDACTED Her supervisor was Monsignor Richard "Dick" Loomis, who was the Vicar for Clergy for the Archdiocese.

She first met Monsignor Loomis in 1996 when she was assigned REDACTED

REDACTED and he was the Vicar for Clergy for the Archdiocese. They had occasional discussions on issues involving priestly formation.

79024

She found Monsignor Loomis to be polite, pleasant and reserved. He was a "bit standoffish," which led her to think when she first met him that he was British. She never had any personal issues with Monsignor Loomis and he always conducted himself in a professional and appropriate manner when she was around him. He let her do her job and she always felt comfortable about going to him concerning difficult issues and cases. He was "generous and pastoral" and she appreciated his input and support.

There was a lot of pressure on Monsignor Loomis and his staff as a result of the fallout from the sexual abuse of minors allegations in the Boston Archdiocese, and the Los Angeles Archdiocese was overburdened with allegations against its clergy. Monsignor Loomis was very empathetic about reaching out to victims of child sexual abuse and was very involved in setting up a safe environment program for children in the Archdiocese.

REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

In early June 2002, an adult male left a message on the child sexual abuse hotline she maintains in her office to the effect that he "wanted to report a person in a very high position in the Archdiocese for child sexual abuse." The hotline number for the Archdiocese is published in their bulletin. A recorded message at that number asks the caller to leave a voice message and his or her name and telephone number if the person

chose to identify himself or herself, and wanted to be called back. She did not recall if the caller left his name at that time, but a few days later she received a call at 8:00 p.m. on her direct line from the same adult male who identified himself as REDACTED and told her he was "not sure if this was sexual abuse or not, but it was something that involved Monsignor "Dick" Loomis when he was a seminarian."

Her recollection of that call was that REDACTED told her the incident took place during the summer when he and "Dick" Loomis worked with alter boys at Christ the King Parish, but she may be mistaken about he name of the parish. Her impression was that REDACTED was a counselor at the parish at the time, and would have been an adult.

According to REDACTED, "Dick" Loomis asked him to accompany him and some alter boys they had been working with on an afternoon swim outing at a park swimming pool, and he agreed to do so. While the two of them were apparently watching the boys at the pool, "Dick" Loomis purportedly commented to REDACTED, "Look at those boys. They're pretending they don't even know they have a hard-on." That was the extent of Loomis's remarks along that line, but REDACTED felt he should report the incident as he found it unsettling. REDACTED added that while he and "Dick" Loomis were driving back to the parish in Loomis's car, Loomis "reached over like he was going to touch me," but then stopped and withdrew his hand when he sensed that REDACTED was not receptive to his touching him in the leg or groin area.

She told REDACTED that "Dick" Loomis's comment about the boys was inappropriate, but she did not know if it was something that was "reportable" as a specific violation of the sexual abuse of minors policy. Loomis never actually touched him in an inappropriate manner, so that also was problematic as a reportable incident. She told REDACTED she did not think either incident was something that the Archdiocese would report to the police.

She may have ended her first telephone conversation with REDACTED by telling him that she would get back to him on the matter. When she did call REDACTED back some time later to tell him that she had concluded that there was "nothing to report" in the way of a specific violation by Monsignor Loomis on the basis of what he had told her, REDACTED indicated that he was "fine" by that and commented he did not know himself whether or not the matter was something that warranted reporting to the Archdiocese or the police.

REDACTED gave her his full name, REDACTED and phone number at the end of their first conversation or at a later time and told her his brother, REDACTED was a priest in the Los Angeles Archdiocese. (She confirmed that REDACTED is currently a priest in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.) He also told her he worked with REDACTED REDACTED and invited her to attend one of their meetings.

She prepared a brief written report on what REDACTED had told her during their telephone conversation and copied Monsignor Craig Cox, Monsignor Loomis's replacement as the Vicar for Clergy, and REDACTED REDACTED for the Archdiocese at the time. She also called Monsignor Cox, who was visiting St. John's

Seminary, and reported the incident to him. He told her he would discuss the matter with Monsignor Loomis.

Monsignor Cox subsequently told her he had spoken with Monsignor Loomis and "he denied the incident ever happened." Monsignor Loomis also told Monsignor Cox that he had never taken alter boys to a public swimming pool.

REDACTED told her she viewed the incident as a "non-issue."

She later brought the matter up with Monsignor Loomis personally and told him she "felt badly about getting the call." She felt "awkward" bringing the subject up with Monsignor Loomis, but he did not appear at all upset or concerned about her doing so and told her he had "no memory of anything like that ever happening." He said he never went swimming at a public pool, but on one occasion had taken some alter boys to swim at his parents' home pool.

Monsignor Loomis was assigned as pastor of a parish in San Marino on July 1, 2003. Before he left for his new assignment, she told him she had shredded the written report she had prepared on the matter involving the alter boys. She usually keeps everything in the way of written records, but was not concerned about destroying her copy of her report on that matter because she had given copies of it to Monsignor Cox and REDACTED and assumed they would put their copies in a file for future reference if needed.

Monsignor Loomis never brought up the matter with her and never tried to influence her in any way with regard to her preparing a report on the call she received from REDACTED REDACTED or her decision to shred her copy of the report. It was something that did not appear to concern him.

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED Monsignor Cox told her that same afternoon about an allegation in the Complaint involving Monsignor Loomis. She has never seen the Complaint and did not know any of the details concerning the allegation against Monsignor Loomis.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDAC REDACTED D

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 13, 2004, REDACTED
REDACTED, furnished the following information to REDACTED
REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor ("CA") retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

(REDACTED telephonically contacted CA REDACTED on January 12, 2004 and agreed to meet with him at his apartment after REDACTED called him earlier and told him CA REDACTED wanted to interview him concerning a telephonic report she took from him in December 2002 about a possible sexual misconduct incident involving Monsignor Richard Loomis when he (Loomis) was a seminarian about 30 years ago.)

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

He completed his REDACTED in the fall of 1983. He also taught religious studies and the history of religion at REDACTED REDACTED during that time period.

He was a visiting professor in REDACTED in 1989, and the director of the REDACTED from 1991 to 1996. He was the REDACTED from 1997 through 1999. He was the REDACTED the summer of 1999 to April 2000. After that, he began teaching REDACTED REDACTED where is still employed as a professor. He also teaches part time at REDACTED He has applied for a full time teaching position at REDACTED

He was married in 1976 and he and his wife subsequently had REDACTED children, REDACTED REDACTED . He and his wife separated in REDACTED after she embraced the REDACTED religion and other problems surfaced in their marriage. He subsequently REDACTED . He has a girlfriend named REDACTED who REDACTED

He has been co-chair of the Los Angeles Archdiocese REDACTED since REDACTED when REDACTED REDACTED asked to start that organization. He is also the Catholic educator for the REDACTED

In the spring of 1974, he moved into a big house on REDACTED REDACTED with four other graduate students and a remarkable REDACTED REDACTED and his wife and two children. He lived there for two years and "began to become Catholic again." He attended church services at Corpus Christi Parish near Pacific Palisades during that time. He also became active in the Newman Center at UCLA.

REDACTED

Loomis was mentally sharp and the two of them connected on an intellectual level. They were around the same age at that time. He was 23 or 24. He and Loomis did not become friends or socialize together, but enjoyed a good rapport in the classroom and continued to talk about the subject matter after the class session ended. The class lasted for about four weeks.

Loomis was "kind of short and pudgy, wore glasses and had some acne-type blemishes or reddish spots on his face."

Some time around the end of the bible class, which would have been in the summer of 1974, Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at a pool in a public park somewhere outside Pacific Palisades. He did not know what Loomis's role was in the outing, but assumed it was part of his intern duties for the parish.

He did not recall if he joined Loomis for the ride to the park at the parish or at the residence where Loomis was staying at the time. He probably parked his car at one of those locations and rode to the park with Loomis in his car. He remembered Loomis's car being a "fairly new model" white compact with front and rear seats. He did not recall if it had two doors or four doors. The two of them wore casual clothes and did not bring their swimming trunks.

He did not recall how long it took for him and Loomis to get to the park or what direction they went in from their point of departure. Loomis did not say or do anything untoward during their drive to the park.

Approximately 20 Latino boys and girls around the ages of 12 to 13 were getting out of a yellow school bus near the swimming pool at the park when he and Loomis arrived there in the late morning or early afternoon. He assumed that the youths were from an inner city school.

He and Loomis were standing outside the chain link fence around the swimming pool watching the boys and girls as they frolicked in the pool when Loomis pointed toward a group of the boys and said something like, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." Loomis may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or a hard-on," in describing an obvious reference to the outline of the boys' penis's being apparent to Loomis and him due to their tight, wet swim trunks. He was taken aback by Loomis's comment, but passed it off by replying something to the effect that, "I'm interested in looking at girls, not boys," even though the girls at the pool were not mature enough to have attractive figures. He made that comment in an attempt to change the subject and let Loomis know he was not interested in looking at boys in tight swimming trunks.

He thought it was "sort of weird" that Loomis would comment about the boys' sexuality in that manner. Loomis made a few more comments of a sexual nature that he felt were inappropriate, but he did not recall what those comments were. He let Loomis know he was single at the time and had lots of girlfriends.

He and Loomis had lunch with the boys and girls at some tables near the pool and then everyone left the park. They were there for approximately two hours. He did not recall if other adults were present, but assumed there were since the boys and girls arrived and left in a school bus. Loomis did not say anything inappropriate around the boys and girls to his knowledge. He acted like a normal adult in their presence.

At some point during that day he referred to Richard Loomis as "Dick," and Loomis corrected him by saying he wanted to be called Richard, not Dick, because he did not like the connotation attached to the name "Dick."

During their ride back to the parish or to where he had parked his car, Loomis told him that the Loomis House in California was named after a famous ancestor of his who was a reporter or commentator that had walked from the East Coast to California and then wrote about the experience.

They were driving up Chautauqua on Pacific Coast Highway near Sunset Boulevard when Loomis stopped his car on the side of the rode. Loomis then "suddenly reached over in an unmistaken attempt to grope my privates." He quickly pushed Loomis's right arm away from his lap area with his left forearm and said something to the effect of, "No, man! This is not the way to do it." He then added, "You ought to drop out of the

seminary and have a relationship with a woman." Loomis said, "No, no" in response to his suggestion that he drop out of the seminary and have a relationship with a woman, but otherwise said nothing more about his actions.

His comment to Loomis about dropping out of the seminary and having a relationship with a woman was meant to make the point that a man should learn about sex from a woman, not another man. He had had considerable sexual experience with women from the time he "dropped out" REDACTED and was giving Loomis what he thought was good advice about how to deal with his own sexuality.

He REDACTED was obviously upset with Loomis's advance, but Loomis did not appear to be upset or embarrassed by what he had done. He did not recall if he got out of Loomis's car at that time or shortly thereafter when they got back to his car. Other than that, the incident involving Loomis's attempt to grope his privates is "vivid in my memory." He has always been heterosexual and had no interest in having any kind of sexual encounter with Loomis or any other man.

He thought of Loomis as "just another young guy" like himself who happened to be a seminarian, and did not think of him as a priest. He did not report or discuss the incident until many years later when he told his girlfriend REDACTED about it. He was not traumatized by the incident, but wondered over the years if Loomis had ever become a priest as he was concerned about his possible sexual misconduct with minors. He had considerable experience with victims of sexual offenses when he was REDACTED and knows how damaging those kinds of incidents can be to one's psyche.

He never heard from Loomis after that and did not see him again until the Fall or Winter of 2002 when he and his girlfriend REDACTED attended a confirmation mass and ceremony at St. Charles Church in North Hollywood and he recognized Richard Loomis's name in the program. REDACTED and REDACTED

Richard Loomis was one of several priests that were assisting the bishop in the confirmation ceremony that Saturday. He picked Loomis out among the priests at the alter and said to REDACTED "That's him!" in reference to the seminarian that had tried to grope him almost 30 years earlier. He had discussed the incident with REDACTED in the past, so she knew what he meant by his comment. He had never mentioned the incident to his former wife.

He "felt weird" after recognizing Loomis as that seminarian and intentionally stepped into another line to receive communion from a different priest when he realized that Loomis was giving communion at the front of the line he and REDACTED were in. The past incident "began to percolate in me" after seeing Loomis in the role of a monsignor assisting the bishop in a confirmation ceremony and giving communion to the parishioners. He subsequently learned that Monsignor Loomis was the Vicar of Priests for the Archdiocese and talked with REDACTED about whether he should report the past incident in view of the Church's problems with the sexual abuse of minors by priests.

He also discussed the incident with his brother, Father REDACTED but did not tell him that the seminarian was Monsignor Richard Loomis. His brother told him to "follow your own conscience" with regard to reporting the incident. Both realized, however, that the offender was a seminarian and he was an adult when the incident took place many years earlier.

In December 2002, he decided to call the child sexual abuse hot line at the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to report the incident that occurred with Monsignor Loomis when he was a seminarian in 1974 because of the position he held in the Archdiocese as the Vicar of Priests. He left a message on the hot line recorder that he did not know if the incident involving a person in a high position in the Archdiocese was reportable, but he wanted to report it in light of the scandal of sexual abuse of minors by priests and his reading of the Charter for the protection of Children and Young People. He assumed from his experience REDACTED that his incident with Richard Loomis might serve to corroborate similar charges of sexual misconduct about him.

He either called back later and spoke with REDACTED or she called him back in response to his earlier call. Whatever he told REDACTED of the incident would have been based on his memory of the incident at that time.

He did not know if any action was taken against Monsignor Loomis as a result of his reporting the incident, but he learned later that he had been removed from his position as the Vicar for Priests. He was not aware that Monsignor Loomis had become the pastor of a parish in San Marino. He has periodic contact with REDACTED REDACTED, but has never discussed the incident involving Richard Loomis with him.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

MONSIGNOR REDACTED

On February 3, 2004, Monsignor REDACTED REDACTED telephone number REDACTED REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

He met Msgr. Richard Loomis in the summer of 1974 when he (REDACTED was the REDACTED at Corpus Christi Parish and grade school in REDACTED and Richard Loomis was a seminarian assigned to perform various duties at the parish during his summer break from St. John Seminary in Camarillo. He (Msgr. Dotson) was the REDACTED at Corpus Christi Parish from June 1973 through February 1977. He pretty much ran the parish as the pastor, REDACTED was gone much of the time. REDACTED died 14 years ago.

Richard Loomis grew up in REDACTED and stayed at his parents' home there during his summer break from the seminary. His grandfather, REDACTED was a famous developer who was responsible for much of the growth of Pacific Palisades.

Richard Loomis had previously taught at nearby St. Monica High School when he was a brother with the Order of St. Patrick prior to entering the seminary to become a priest. REDACTED who was a brother in the same religious order, also taught at St. Monica High School and attended St. John Seminary at the same time as Richard Loomis. REDACTED left the priesthood years later under a cloud of allegations of sexual misconduct involving young boys.

It struck him as a bit odd at the time that Richard Loomis always had a following of fifth and sixth grade boys with him when he performed his assigned duties, most of which involved cleaning chores at the parish and school. Something about the presence of young boys around Loomis at all times bothered him, but he did not take issue with it until the summer of 1974 when the parents of a fifth grade boy named REDACTED complained to him about another young man hanging around the school and having too much personal and telephonic contact with their son.

The person in question was a good looking young man from REDACTED who was a REDACTED for REDACTED and would often drop off and pick up REDACTED eighth grade son, REDACTED who attended Corpus Christi Grade School at the time. The young man, who may have been an aspiring actor while serving as REDACTED began showing up on the school grounds even when REDACTED was not there and apparently showed a lot of interest in REDACTED . Mr. and Mrs. REDACTED were very upset when they came to him to complain about REDACTED REDACTED hanging around the school and dropping by or calling their home to talk with REDACTED He (REDACTED told the REDACTED he would contact REDACTED about

their concerns and put a stop to the young man spending time on the school grounds. He subsequently spoke with REDACTED and REDACTED told him later that he had terminated the REDACTED and sent him back to Ireland.

During the same meeting with the REDACTED however, they told him that they and other parents of boys in the school were concerned about Richard Loomis "hanging around kids all the time." The REDACTED also told him at that time that their son REDACTED had told them that Richard Loomis had "fondled or groped" him in the swimming pool at their home or possibly at another location.

Richard Loomis' parents owned a big house near the intersection of Sunset Boulevard and Chautauqua Boulevard in Pacific Palisades. He did not know if there was a swimming pool on their property.

He told the REDACTED he would make sure Richard Loomis was not around children at their parish and school in the future.

REDACTED was the well-to-do owner of a REDACTED in the Los Angeles area known as REDACTED He has since died, but his wife is still living in REDACTED REDACTED Their son REDACTED who was one of REDACTED children, is now a very personable and successful REDACTED

The incident involving REDACTED apparently occurred on only one occasion. Richard Loomis had completed his summer assignment at Corpus Christi Parish by then or very soon thereafter. He did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time, but made sure Loomis was not around children and never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian after that.

He did not recall Richard Loomis teaching a bible course at Corpus Christi Parish during the summer of 1974 or at any other time.

He subsequently had fairly regular contact with Msgr. Richard Loomis when he REDACTED REDACTED was assigned to the Archdiocesan Catholic Center in Los Angeles for eight years and Msgr. Loomis was Vicar for Clergy there. He did not have any personal issues with Msgr. Loomis during that time.

He mentioned the incident involving Richard Loomis and REDACTED to someone about a year ago and that person suggested he call Msgr. Craig Cox about it, which he did recently after noticing in an internal communication to all priests that Msgr. Richard Loomis was named as a defendant in a child sexual abuse lawsuit filed against the Archdiocese. Msgr. Cox told him he would refer this matter to REDACTED the head of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board for the Archdiocese, and someone would be in touch with him concerning the matter.

He was friendly with the REDACTED family and still has periodic contact with REDACTED REDACTED who now lives in REDACTED He has never brought up the groping incident involving Richard Loomis with REDACTED and REDACTED has never mentioned it to him.

REDACTED agreed a REDACTED request to call REDACTED explain the nature of the investigation of Msgr. Loomis resulting from the lawsuit filed against him and the Archdiocese of Los Angeles for alleged sexual abuse of a minor, and ask him if he would be willing to telephonically discuss with Canonical Auditor REDACTED the details of the incident involving Richard Loomis reportedly groping him in a swimming pool in approximately 1974. REDACTED readily agreed to cal REDACTED nd breach this subject with him for the purpose of setting the stage for REDACTED to telephonically contact and interview him concerning that matter.

F.Y.I.

REDACTED

from

02/03/04

corrected version supplied 2/24/04

REDACTED

REDACTED

TELECOPIER
REDACTED

December 23, 2003

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

I have your letter of December 23, 2003 in which you ask me to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Richard Loomis in my capacity as REDACTED the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board.

I am pleased to accept this assignment under the terms set forth in your letter and assure you that I will do my best to conduct a full and fair investigation of the facts and circumstances surrounding the allegations against Monsignor Loomis. I will employ the services of an experienced independent investigator to assist me in the investigation and may call upon members of the Oversight Board and others for help. I will contact Father REDACTED to arrange for appointment of the investigator as a Canonical Auditor once he has been retained.

I realize that this is an important assignment and I appreciate the confidence you have placed in me. It is my objective to obtain all of the facts of what allegedly happened and report them directly to you and the Oversight Board.

The holidays are upon us and it may take a few days to make contact with an appropriate investigator and get the investigation rolling. Please be assured that I will act as promptly as I can under the circumstances.

I wish you a holy and blessed Christmas.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

REDACTED

79066

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of the Archbishop
REDACTED
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

December 23, 2003

REDACTED
REDACTED

Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
116 North Palmas Avenue
Los Angeles, CA 90004

Dear REDACTED

You are aware of the recent allegations against Monsignor Richard Loomis made in a lawsuit filed last week. As you would understand, this is a matter of grave concern to me and to the Archdiocese.

Because Monsignor Loomis has held sensitive positions within the Archdiocese, I do not believe that we can conduct the investigation of these allegations in the normal course.

I would therefore ask that in your capacity as REDACTED the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, you head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and report your findings and recommendations to me directly and to the Oversight Board. I desire a full investigation that will obtain all of the facts, regardless where they may lead.

In your capacity as the head of this investigation team, the Archdiocese will reimburse you for reasonable expenses including the expense of an independent investigator of your choosing. It would be helpful to have that investigator appointed a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms. As soon as you have named the investigator, please contact me and REDACTED , so that this Canonical appointment can be made.

I will also instruct all personnel and representatives of the Archdiocese to give you their full cooperation in this extremely important matter.

I am also asking Father REDACTED to open the proper Canonical investigation at the same time so that Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights will be fully protected throughout the investigation.

79067

Thanking you for your continued service to the Church and to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

REDACTED

cc: Rev. REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

TELECOPIER
REDACTED

January 2, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Named in REDACTED et al v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I am writing in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board ("Board") of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. The Board was established by Cardinal Roger M. Mahony in June, 2002 and is an independent advisory board that makes recommendations directly to the Cardinal concerning cases in which clerics are accused of sexual misconduct. I and the other members of the Board are vitally interested in making sure that priests who have molested children are not allowed to continue in ministry.

You are counsel for REDACTED who is named as a plaintiff in the above case which was filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003. Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, who served as Vicar for Clergy in the Archdiocese in the late 1990's, is alleged in the complaint to be a person who routinely molested children, and, in particular, plaintiff REDACTED while serving as a teacher at Pater Noster High School.

On December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Loomis. I have agreed to undertake this assignment and have retained the services of REDACTED a retired FBI agent and licensed private investigator (No. REDACTED), to assist me.

I have not interviewed Monsignor Loomis as yet but it is my understanding that he does not recall REDACTED and denies any sexual misconduct with any student at Pater Noster or elsewhere.

My investigation is not a part of the litigation involving REDACTED and the Archdiocese. I and the Board are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning

79056

the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time.

The purpose of this letter to is inform you of my assignment, to arrange for obtaining whatever information you have concerning the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and to arrange for an interview with REDACTED I cannot conduct a meaningful investigation without knowing the details of the allegations which form the basis of his complaint. Your cooperation in this regard is essential. I am willing to abide by any reasonable conditions you wish to place upon the interview with REDACTED , such as the location of the interview, who will be present, etc.

I know that this is a busy time for you. However, it is very important that I and the Board move on this matter promptly. I would appreciate it if you would contact me at your earliest convenience. I can be reached at the above telephone and fax numbers or through the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board offices on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays at REDACTED My personal e-mail address is REDACTED

Thank you.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles REDACTED 3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

CLERGY MISCONDUCT OVERSIGHT BOARD

December 29, 2003

REDACTED

Re: Investigation of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

DearREDACTED

I'm writing to you in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. The Board was established by Cardinal Roger Mahony in June, 2002 and is an independent advisory board that makes recommendations directly to the Cardinal concerning cases in which clerics are accused of sexual misconduct.

On December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony asked me in my capacity as REDACTED Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Richard A. Loomis. I'm enclosing a copy of his letter and a copy of my letter accepting this assignment.

Your name was provided to me by REDACTED a member of the Board, as an experienced former FBI Agent who is now working as a licensed private investigator specializing in business and civil litigation related investigations. I called you on December 24th and we agreed to meet shortly after the Christmas holiday.

Thank you for your letter of December 24th setting out your background and experience and terms and conditions of employment. I appreciate your willingness to accept this assignment for a fee of $100 per hour, plus expenses as set forth in your letter.

I wish to retain you to perform confidential investigative services as a licensed private investigator on the terms and conditions set forth in your letter of December 24, 2003 to conduct a thorough, complete and totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Loomis in the case of REDACTED et al. v. Defendant Doe 1, et al., Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. REDACTED filed on December 17, 2003. A copy of the complaint is enclosed.

As stated in the Cardinal's letter, it would be helpful to have you appointed as a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms. Please contact FatherREDACTED REDACTED to arrange for your appointment.

If the above is satisfactory, please indicate your acceptance below and return a copy of this letter to me.

I look forward to working with you on this important matter.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

Chair

REDACTED

Enclosures

I accept the appointment on the terms and conditions set forth above

REDACTED Investigations
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

TELECOPIER
REDACTED

January 16, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Named in REDACTED et al v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. REDACTED

Dear Mr REDACTED

This is a follow-up to my letter of January 2, 2004, a copy of which is enclosed.

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board considered the case of Msgr. Richard A. Loomis at out meeting on January 14th but was unable to effectively evaluate his case or take any action because we have no credible information upon which to base a decision. The only information we have is the unverified complaint filed in the Superior Court on December REDACTED and the very general allegations contained therein which allege that Msgr. Loomis is a person who routinely molested children, and, in particular, plaintiff REDACTED while serving as a teacher at Pater Noster High School.

As I stated in my letter of January 2nd, the Board and I are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time.

I renew my request for an interview with REDACTED under any reasonable conditions you wish to place upon the interview. I also request that you provide me with more specific information about the charges against him so that we can conduct a meaningful investigation.

Please contact me immediately so that we can discuss the case and make arrangements for an interview. Thank you.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

79043

Cox, Msgr. Craig A.

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, February 17, 2004 9:25 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Important Message ****REDACTED
REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: REDACTED

FROM: REDACTED
REDACTED REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED REDACTED
REDACTED

DATE: **February 17, 2004**

As you know from news reports, many lawsuits were filed in the month of December that allege sexual abuse of minors by priests, brothers, nuns and laypersons working for the Church.

You may have read that Reverend Monsignor Richard Loomis has been placed on an administrative leave. This news is particularly difficult for us here at the ACC since Monsignor Loomis was for many years part of this family.

We will continue to keep you informed of developments. We ask you to please pray for everyone involved - people who have been harmed by sexual abuse, for Monsignor Loomis and for all priests, and for those conducting the investigations.

May the Lord continue to pour out his blessings upon our family here at the ACC.

252566

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED

July 12, 2004

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Your Eminence,

I have the opportunity to spend some time at Saint Andrew's Abbey. A staff member at the Abbey has asked me to rewrite some of their employee manuals. While at the Abbey, I would like to concelebrate Mass. REDACTEDREDACTED has expressed his willingness to have me concelebrate.

Although I have never received notice from the Archdiocese that I have been barred from priestly ministry nor that my faculties have been revoked and so presume that I would be able to concelebrate, I nonetheless do not wish to do so without your knowledge and consent to avoid any misunderstanding for the sake of the monastery.

I look forward to hearing from you.

PAX!

Dick

Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

252558

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2241

July 17, 2004

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED

Dear Monsignor Loomis:

After receiving your letter of July 12, 2004, I spoke with Cardinal Roger Mahony. He reaffirmed our policy that while on administrative leave priests are not to engage in any public ministry or public liturgical celebration. All of the priests on administrative leave abide by this.

As you know, exceptions can be made for extraordinary circumstances, such as the Funeral Mass at which you concelebrated in Arizona.

Since the chapel at St. Andrew's Abbey is open to the public and people do come there from all over the Archdiocese, the Cardinal asks that you not concelebrate at the daily community Mass. If groups of the monks celebrate Eucharist at other times in private settings without the presence of outside guests, you are free to concelebrate with them.

The Cardinal is hopeful that you will understand our need to maintain uniformity with our policy, and he assures you of his continued prayer.

Your brother in Christ,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

252557

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

September 15, 2004

Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
c/o SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Catholic Church
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108-2224

Dear Monsignor Loomis:

Last spring, in March and again in May, we offered a day of recollection for priests on administrative leave and those who, while still in ministry, have been accused publicly. Father REDACTED helped facilitate both of those days, for which I am most grateful.

We have scheduled another day of recollection for the same group. It is my pleasure to invite you to the Cardinal Timothy Manning House of Prayer on **Wednesday, September 29, 2004**, the Feast of the Archangels. Father REDACTED will help facilitate the day.

As with the first two days, the intent is to provide a reflective, peaceful time, with some simple input, some time of silence, and an opportunity for you to connect with one another. If you have any suggestions for the day, Father REDACTED and I would welcome them.

The day will **begin at 10:00 a.m.** and end with dinner. You are welcome to arrive at the Manning House the evening before and stay the night if you wish, or to stay Wednesday night after the day of recollection formally concludes.

If you wish to take part in this day of prayer, please inform REDACTED REDACTED or myself at REDACTED If you wish to spend the night at Manning House, please inform one of the staff there directly at (REDACTED

Peace be with you!

Your brother in Christ,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

252543

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
REDACTED

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

December 13, 2004

Personal and Confidential

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
c/o Sts. Felicitas and Perpetua Parish
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108-2283

Dear Monsignor Loomis:

Please know that you continue to be in my prayers during this very difficult time. It is times like these we know the wisdom of St. Paul when he experienced his powerlessness but found the grace of God in his weakness (2 Corinthians 12:9-10). So may the grace of Christ fill you and strengthen you in this time of trial.

As you know, we are endeavoring to reach equitable settlements to the many lawsuits filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. As you may not know, as part of the settlement process in southern California, the judge has required that the Archdiocese as well (as other dioceses and religious orders) prepare "proffers" or summaries of the contents of most of the accused priests' clergy and confidential files. The Archdiocese recently completed the process of having the proffers it prepared reviewed and verified by the judge.

Cardinal Mahony is now consulting with his advisors, especially our Presbyteral Council, on the wisdom of making these proffers available for review by our Catholic people. Currently, it is his intent to proceed with making this information available in some form, especially since some victims have indicated that the release of this kind of information can be helpful to their healing process. Release of such information also responds to the call from so many of our Catholic people for greater openness about how complaints of sexual misconduct with minors have been handled. Thus, our sense is that there will be great value in taking the initiative now to release these documents ourselves, allowing us to do so in a constructive context and with appropriate explanation.

The Cardinal has asked that I write to each person for whom we have prepared proffers and to enclose for your review a copy of the proffer related to you. As you can see, for the most part the proffer includes information on your dates of birth and ordination as well as your assignment history. When applicable, the proffer also includes information on when any kind of sexual misconduct was reported to Archdiocesan authorities. This relates to the critical legal question of "notice." It also sketches the actions taken by officials of the Archdiocese in response to any complaints.

252539

Out of respect for your rights, the Cardinal did not want to release this proffer without first communicating our thinking to you and allowing you to review the proffer. Certainly, if any of the information in our files is erroneous, we would very much appreciate receiving corrected information from you.

Also, if you have any comments or questions, please feel free to phone REDACTED one of the attorneys most familiar with the proffers, at REDACTED . You are also welcome to phone me on December 20, 21, or 22 at REDACTED I am not available from December 14-19 due to duties that take me outside the Archdiocese.

Again, please know that you are in my prayers, especially during this Advent season of hope. May these wonderful days of the liturgical year be a time of healing and renewal for us all!

Yours in Christ,

Craig A. Cox (mnf)

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

enclosure

252540

PROFFER RE MONSIGNOR RICHARD A. LOOMIS

Date	
8/2/46	Born in San Antonio, Texas.
5/29/76	Ordained
6/21/76	Associate Pastor at Holy Family Church, Glendale.
7/10/79	Teaching position at Bishop Montgomery High School, Torrance.
7/10/79	In residence at St. John Fisher Church, Rancho Palos Verdes, with faculties of an Associate.
7/1/80	Principal at Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro.
7/1/80	In residence at Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro.
8/1/84	Principal at Daniel Murphy High School, Los Angeles.
8/1/84	In residence at St. Brendan Church, Los Angeles.
7/6/88	Associate Pastor at St. Genevieve Church, Van Nuys.
4/15/90	Pastor at St. Anthony Church, Oxnard.
7/1/95	Appointed Vicar for Clergy-Elect
7/1/95	In residence at St. Charles Church, North Hollywood.
1/1/96	Appointed Vicar for Clergy for five-year term.
12/3/01	Appointed canonical investigator for cases involving complaints of sexual misconduct lodged against Archdiocese priests/deacons.
4/16/02	Secretariat Director for Administrative Services, Los Angeles.
1/3/03	Administrator Pro Tem at St. Jerome's Parish, Los Angeles.
7/1/03	Pastor at Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish, San Marino.
12/17/03	Memo from Vicar for Clergy to File of interview of Loomis re lawsuit filed by adult male REDACTED. The lawsuit alleges sexual abuse from approximately 1968-70, while Loomis was teaching at Pater Noster High School.
2/3/04	Investigator interviews a priest who told the investigator of a parental report to him in 1974. The Archdiocese will not contend that it lacked notice of Loomis's possible sexual interest toward minors following this report in 2004. However, the priest was the associate pastor of the parish when he received the parental report of misconduct by Loomis with a minor in 1974. Incident was not reported to anyone until 2004.
2/6/04	Investigator interviewed the boy (now adult) who confirmed the incident reported by his parents in 1974.
2/13/04	Investigator interviewed a priest who stated that in approximately 1994 the wife of REDACTED told him that Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to REDACTED when he was in high school. Subsequently REDACTED told him that Loomis had fondled him in high school. Incident was not reported to anyone until 2004.
2/13/04	Ltr from Loomis to Archbishop requesting a leave of absence from active ministry.

Date	
2/13/04	Ltr from Vicar for Clergy to Loomis acknowledging mutual decision that it was appropriate to place him on a leave of absence.

252542

COPY FOR YOUR INFORMATION

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

June 16, 2005

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED

Dear Monsignor Loomis:

In response to your letter of 13 May, I have made inquiry from our litigation counsel in the Clergy I Cases. I am advised that they informed REDACTED of the allegations of the complaint filed by REDACTED Case No. BC REDACTED, shortly after it was filed on December 17, 2003. In fact, the Vicar for Clergy presented the allegations to you on December 18, 2003 at a meeting. There are no other allegations against you pending in Clergy Cases I.

Your P file plus the proffer were delivered to the case website pursuant to the proffer protocol on December 6, 2004. We delivered a copy of the P and C files and the proffer to REDACTED on January 26, 2005. The C file and the proffer included reports of REDACTED REDACTED, REDACTED, and REDACTED. The REDACTED and REDACTED allegations were discussed with you on February 12, 2004 when you were interviewed by the canonical auditor REDACTED and you provided the Archdiocese with your comments. On February 17, 2004 Msgr. Cox provided REDACTED with materials related to the charges against you. In sum you were provided with the substance of the allegations long before the files and proffers were presented to the court.

Our attorneys advise us that REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

If you would like to make changes in the wording of your proffer before it is released publicly, it is not too late to suggest them. Generally, however, the attorneys have footnoted the proffers with clarifying information from the priests as opposed to changing them. If something is unclear or incorrect, they would be open to fixing it.

252517

To the extent there was a delay in providing you with the files it was because your case was actively under canonical investigation at the time. Please be assured that the Archdiocese has carefully and assiduously investigated the allegations against you to obtain all information relevant to a proper evaluation.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

252518

October 8, 2007

Fr. REDACTED
REDACTED
Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Church
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108-2224

Dear Fathe REDACTED

As a REDACTED of the Safeguard the Children Committee here at Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish. I wish to address the recent anonymous letter that I was copied on, along with REDACTED , our Principal, REDACTED , my fellow REDACTED on the Safeguard the Children Committee, and yourself.

As an active parishioner, I have heard much discussion and concern from fellow parishioners and school parents over the past few years about the current situation regarding our pastor, Fr. Loomis, and his being named in the sexual abuse scandal. Primarily, these concerns are about his presence on parish grounds while he is on leave as this situation is being resolved.

In the Safeguard the Children Committee meeting last Spring, the Committee was told by both you and REDACTED REDACTED that Fr. Loomis comes only to get his mail. Until there is closure with regard to Fr. Loomis's current situation, and to avoid further confusion and concern regarding Fr. Loomis's visits to parish grounds, I am recommending that the parish pay for a Post Office Box for Fr. Loomis to receive his mail at a location of convenience to his current residence. This will ensure that Fr. Loomis receives his mail at his convenience, yet keeps confusion and concerns of the parishioners and school families seeing Fr. Loomis on parish grounds and in the surrounding neighborhood while his situation is being resolved.

Thank you for your time and attention to this matter.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

Co-Chair, Safeguard the Children Committee
Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish

Cc: Mrs. REDACTED REDACTED
Sister REDACTED
Mrs. REDACTED

253883

SS. FELICITAS & PERPETUA CHURCH

Facsimile Transmittal Sheet

To: Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales FAX: 213-637-6289

From: Fr.REDACTED

Number of Pages (including cover): 2

Date: 10/9/2007

Re: Letter

I was presented with the attached letter at our Safeguard the Children Committee Meeting last night. The Committee discussed the letter and suggested that Msgr. Loomis' mail be forwarded to a Post Office Box of his choosing.

I told the committee that I had no authority to act on this matter and that I would forward their suggestion to your office for your consideration.

I look forward to hearing from you.

REDACTED

253882

Memo to File

November 10, 2007

I spoke around October 11 with REDACTED the Pastoral Associate at SS. Felicitas and Perpetua. Father REDACTED was away. I told her that we could not prohibit Monsignor Loomis from gathering his mail. I asked her to convey this to Father REDACTED

G. Gonzales

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish
REDACTED

September 23, 2008

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 West Temple Street
Los Angeles, CA 90012

Your Eminence,

I write to express to you my desire and intent to remain as pastor of Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish for a second six-year term after my initial term there ends in July of 2009 in accordance with the custom of the Archdiocese. I am encouraged in expressing this intention upon hearing that, in answer to a query of a staff member of Saints Felicitas and Perpetua at an Archdiocesan finance meeting, not long ago, you told her that I could return to the parish if the result of the canonical trial is favorable to me.

I recall that shortly after being placed on administrative leave I wrote to you to assure you that I am innocent of the allegations brought against me and, hoping in the Lord that this truth would somehow ultimately be ascertained, I also expressed my desire to return to my ministry. The priesthood has been and is my life and I can honestly say to you that I have never dishonored it. The trust and confidence you once had in me was not misplaced.

It is now almost five years since the devastating blow of the accusations came upon me. It is impossible to describe the psychological state I was thrown into on hearing myself being accused of things I could never even contemplate doing and the helplessness and frustration of not knowing how, why and from where these accusations were coming when I knew that they are not true.

Over these five years I have become more hopeful that the truth of my innocence will be manifested in the decision of the canonical trial, not only for my sake but for the sake of the priesthood, the archdiocese and all the faithful whom I have served. May it be so.

Prayer

Dick

cc: Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

RECEIVED
SEP 25 2008
BY:

253869

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

Public Records Database Search Results

REDACTED

An expanded California public records database search on ---, --- disclosed the following information that appears to be identifiable with the REDACTED REDACTED in question:

- ***Identifying Data:***

REDACTED was born on REDACTED which would make him REDACTED years of age. He was issued Social Security Number REDACTED while a resident of the State of California.

REDACTED was issued California driver's license number REDACTED

- ***Address History (Based on credit bureau inquiries on subject):***

REDACTED

- ***Possible Relatives:*** REDACTED

Name:
AKA:
DOB:
SSN:
Addresses:

REDACTED

Name:
DOB:
SSN:
Addresses:

Name:
DOB:
SSN:
Address:

Name:
DOB:
SSN:
Address:

Name:
DOB:
SSN:
Address:

Name:
DOB:
SSN:
Address:

- ***Bankruptcy, Lien & Judgement Filings:***

REDACTED

Filing No.:
Document Type:
Filing Date:
Debtor:

REDACTED

Additional Debtor:
Court:

Filing No.:
Document Type:
Judgment Date:
Amount:
Defendant:

Court:
Plaintiff:

Filing No.:
Document Type:
Filing Date:
Defendant:
Additional Defts:

Court:
Beneficiary:
Trust Deed:

Filing No.:
Document Type:
Filing Date:
Assets Available:
Debtor:

Additional Debtor

Attorney:

Trustee:

Court:

REDACTED

– database search results
PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

Dismissal Date:

Filing No.:
Document Type:
Filing Date:
Assets Available:
Debtor:

Additional Debtor

Attorney:

Court:
Discharge Date:
Assets:
Liability:

Filing No.:
Document Type:
Judgment Date:
Amount:
Defendant:

Plaintiff:
Court:
Satisfaction Date:

Filing No.:
Documents Type:
Judgment Date:
Amount:
Defendant:

Plaintiff:
Court:

- ***Real Property Ownership:***

REDACTED

Owners:
Property Address:

Mailing Address:
Phone No.:
Sale Date:
Sale Amount:
Loan Amount (1st):
Lender:
Deed Type:
Tax Amount:
Assessed Value:
Land Use:
Sqnare Feet:
Year Built:
Transaction Type:
Trans. Date:
Primary Buyer:
Lender:
Loan Amount (1st):

Transaction Type:
Trans. Date:
Primary Buyers:
Primary Ownership:

Transaction Type:
Trans. Date:
Primary Buyers:
Primary Ownership:
Lender:
Loan Amount (1st):

- ***Corporation Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the REDACTED in question.

- ***Fictitious Business Name Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the REDACTED n question.

- ***Los Angeles County Superior Court Civil Court Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the REDACTED in question.

REDACTED - *database search results*
PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

- ***Los Angeles County Municipal Court Civil Court Filings:***

Case No.: REDACTED
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Disposition:
Asking Amount:
Action:
Defendant:

Plaintiff:

Case History:

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Case Status:
Asking Amount:
Defendant:

Plaintiff:

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Case Status:
Asking Amount:
Defendant:

Plaintiff:

REDACTED

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Disposition:
Defendants:

Plaintiff:

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Case Status:
Disposition:
Asking Amount:
Defendant:

Plaintiff:

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Disposition:
Asking Amount:
Defendants:

Plaintiff:

Case No.:
File Date:

REDACTED

Location:
Case Type:
Case Status:
Disposition:
Asking Amount:
Defendants:

Plaintiff:

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Case Status:
Disposition:
Asking Amount:
Defendant:

Plaintiff:

- ***Los Angeles County Superior & Municipal Court Criminal Filings:***

  No filings identifiable with the REDACTED in question.

- ***Orange County Superior Court Criminal Filings:***

  REDACTED

  Case No.:
  File Date:
  Defendant:
  Disposition Date:

  DOB:
  Violation:

REDACTED

- ***Driver Record (Per DMV check):***

REDACTED

Name:
Driver's Lic. No.:
Class:
Issue Date:
Expiration Date:
DOB:
Height:
Weight:
Eyes:
Hair:
Violations:
Actions:
Other:

- ***Vehicle Registration/Ownership (Per DMV record check):***

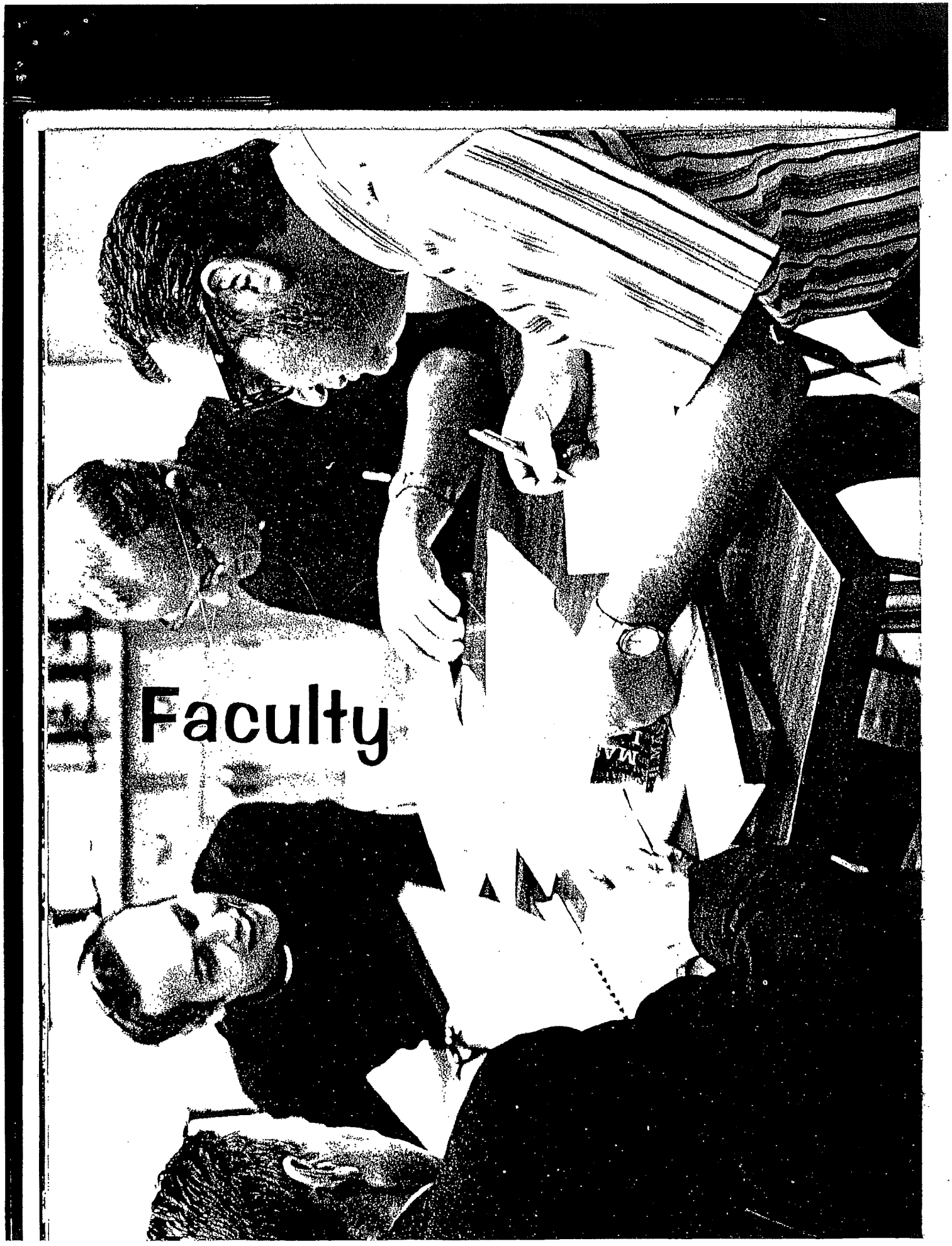
No record of vehicle registration/ownership identifiable with REDACTED
REDACTED

RCALA 005974



EAGLE

XII 000090


Faculty

REDACTED



BROTHER BECKET F.S.P.
Dean of Discipline
Language Arts, Music Appreciation

REDACTED

Richard Loomis







REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

RICHARD A. LOOMIS
Public Records Database Search Results

An expanded California public records database search on Richard A. Loomis disclosed the following information that appears to be identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question:

- ***Identifying Data:***

Richard A. Loomis was born on August 2, 1946, which would make him 57 years of age. A date of birth of January 1946 (day of the month not indicated) also turned up on Richard A. Loomis under his Social Security Number. Richard A. Loomis was issued Social Security Number REDACTED while a resident of the State of California.

(It should be noted that the name Richard A. Loomis with different dates of birth than the Richard A. Loomis in question turned up with addresses in Riverside, San Francisco, Sacramento, La Jolla, Laguna Beach, Costa Mesa, Menlo Park, Santa Barbara and Pasadena. None of those individuals are identical to the Richard A. Loomis in question.)

- ***Address History (Based on credit bureau inquiries on subject):***

REDACTED

- ***Possible Relatives:***

None indicated.

- ***Real Property Ownership:***

No property ownership identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question.

- ***Bankruptcy, Lien & Judgment Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question.

- ***Corporation Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question.

- ***Fictitious Business Name Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question.

- ***Los Angeles County Superior Court Civil Filings:***

REDACTED

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Defendants:

Plaintiffs:

Disposition:

Case No.:
File Date:
Location:
Case Type:
Action:
Defendants:

REDACTED

- ***Los Angeles County Municipal Court Civil Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question.

- ***Orange, Riverside, San Bernardino, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo & Ventura County Superior and Municipal Court Civil Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question.

- ***Los Angeles, Orange, Riverside, San Bernardino, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo & Ventura County Superior & Municipal Court Criminal Filings:***

No filings identifiable with the Richard A. Loomis in question.

CMOB-071-01 - MSGR. RICHARD LOOMIS

Interviews

October 20, 2004	REDACTED – interview by REDACTED
October 18, 2004	REDACTED REDACTED – interview regarding Msgr. Loomis by
October 18, 2004	REDACTED - interview regarding REDACTED by
September 24, 2004	**Richard Loomis** – interview by REDACTED **(updated version)**
September 9, 2004	REDACTED – interview by Investigator REDACTED
September 8, 2004	REDACTED – interview by REDACTED
September 7, 2004	REDACTED - interview by REDACTED
August 6, 2004	REDACTED - interview by
August 2, 2004	REDACTED – interview by
July 8, 2004	REDACTED - interview by Investigator REDACTED
July 7, 2004	REDACTED – interview by Investigator REDACTED
July 7, 2004	REDACTED – interview by Investigator REDACTED
July 6, 2004	REDACTED - interview by Investigator REDACTED
March 30, 2004	REDACTED - interview by Investigator REDACTED
February 13, 2004	REDACTED - interview by Investigate REDACTED
February 12, 2004	**Monsignor Richard A. Loomis** – interview by Investigator REDACTED
February 11, 2004	REDACTED - interview by Investigator
February 9, 2004	REDACTED - Addendum to Feb. 6th report – interview by Investigator REDACTED
February 6, 2004	REDACTED – interview by Investigator REDACTED

February 3, 2004	REDACTED	- interview by Investigator
January 13, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator REDACTED
January 12, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator REDACTED
January 7, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator REDACTED
December 21, 2003	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator REDACTED
December 21, 2003	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator
December 20, 2003	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator
December 20 & 21, 2003	REDACTED	- interview by Investigator

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, December 19, 2003 11:35 PM
To: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Cc: REDACTED

REDACTED Cox, Msgr. Craig A.;REDACTED

Subject: Independent Investigation

Cardinal Mahony:

I've read the new complaint that was filed on Wednesday and was very sad to see Msgr. Loomis mentioned as someone allegedly involved in the so-called conspiracy. As the immediate past Vicar for Clergy, just having his name associated with the scandal at this time calls the entire Archdiocesan process into question and dramatically illustrates the need to separate the investigation of clerical misconduct from the Archdiocese and put it in the hands of an independent body, like the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board.

I believe any in-house investigation will be seriously questioned. The Vicar for Clergy should not be involved and, in my opinion, neither should the General Counsel for the simple reason that the objectivity of the Archdiocese investigating itself is open to doubt and attack.

The case of Msgr. Loomis calls for an investigation directed by an independent body. If the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board was put in charge, we would retain an investigator who would thoroughly investigate the claims. Our conclusions, whatever they might be, would most likely have greater acceptance by the Catholic community and the community at large and be less subject to criticism than those of the Archdiocese.

I realize that an investigation conducted by the CMOB would not likely be protected by the attorney/client privilege. However, under current procedures, the investigation conducted by the Archdiocese will be presented to the CMOB and, by this disclosure, the privilege may be lost anyway. It appears to me that the Archdiocese has very little to lose and a lot to gain by having the CMOB conduct the investigation in the first place.

I assume Msgr. Loomis has an attorney. His attorney can conduct his own investigation and whatever he obtains will by protected by the attorney/client privilege.

The Catholic community looks to you as the person to set the standard. In my view, and I believe I speak for the entire CMOB, the standard should be an aggressive and thorough investigation by an independent body and full disclosure of all findings. Also, as a practical matter, we know it will all come out in the long run and it's better to take the initiative and be forthcoming now rather than appear to be trying to hide something. The secrecy issue has been a very big negative factor in the entire scandal and has put the Archdiocese in a very bad light.

Thank you for considering my thoughts on this important matter.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Saturday, December 20, 2003 8:22 PM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

REDACTED REDACTED ; Cox, Msgr. Craig A.;REDACTED

Subject: Re: Independent Investigation

REDACTED

As you know, I share the view that a more thorough investigative approach needs to be taken that is independent of the Vicar for the Clergy.

What we must devise is a way that combines the Canonical Investigation with the Board's investigation. If we don't, I can guarantee you that the Holy See will overrule us on individual cases, presenting us with a far more serious problem.

Chicago does the Canonical and Board Investigations simultaneously and in tandem. I hope this is what you have in mind as well, otherwise we are really not helping create what we need.

I note that you did not copyREDACTED , a key person in the Canonical process. Please make sure he is involved.

Thanks.

+RMM

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Sunday, December 21, 2003 9:09 PM

To: REDACTED Cox. Msgr. Craig A.: REDACTED
REDACTED

Cc: Tostado, Kristina

Subject: RE: Msgr Loomis Issues

Cardinal Mahony:

Sounds good. I'l get in touch w REDACTED on Monday.

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From:
REDACTED

Sent: 12/21/2003 1:47:22 PM
Subject: Msgr Loomis Issues

Team:

Since Msgr Loomis served for five years as Vicar for the Clergy, and the immediate past-Vicar, it is essential that we do a full and thorough investigation at once--but outside the auspices of the Vicar for the Clergy office.

This case presents us with a splendid opportunity to try a new approach: a dual track and parallel investigation starting at once. One track would be the Board with an Auditor-investigator, the other track a Canonical one with the same Auditor-investigator.

I strongly recommend that we move in this fashion at once. It is essential, in my opinion, that these investigations be done on a dual and simultaneous track; kind of a modified Chicago approach.

Until the Working Group comes up with some proposals, I don't think we can wait for the Msgr Loomis case. We must be ahead of this one.

I recommend that REDACTED head up the Canonical track, and that REDACTED head up the other track--but working together and with the same investigator.

Thanks for considering this possibility.

+RMM

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Sunday, December 21, 2003 9:06 PM
To: REDACTED
Cc: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Subject: FW: Independent Investigation

REDACTED

I'm forwarding an e-mail I sent to Cardinal Mahony on Friday. I inadvertently neglected to cc you. Sorry.

I have a case on Monday (Dec 22) but should be able to call you during a recess to discuss the dual track approach suggested by the Cardinal.

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
REDACTED

Sent: 12/19/2003 11:34:53 PM
Subject: Independent Investigation

Cardinal Mahony:

I've read the new complaint that was filed on Wednesday and was very sad to see Msgr. Loomis mentioned as someone allegedly involved in the so-called conspiracy. As the immediate past Vicar for Clergy, just having his name associated with the scandal at this time calls the entire Archdiocesan process into question and dramatically illustrates the need to separate the investigation of clerical misconduct from the Archdiocese and put it in the hands of an independent body, like the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board.

I believe any in-house investigation will be seriously questioned. The Vicar for Clergy should not be involved and, in my opinion, neither should the General Counsel for the simple reason that the objectivity of the Archdiocese investigating itself is open to doubt and attack.

The case of Msgr. Loomis calls for an investigation directed by an independent body. If the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board was put in charge, we would retain an investigator who would thoroughly investigate the claims. Our conclusions, whatever they might be, would most likely have greater acceptance by the Catholic community and the community at large and be less subject to criticism than those of the Archdiocese.

I realize that an investigation conducted by the CMOB would not likely be protected by the attorney/client privilege. However, under current procedures, the investigation conducted by the Archdiocese will be presented to the CMOB and, by this disclosure, the privilege may be lost

anyway. It appears to me that the Archdiocese has very little to lose and a lot to gain by having the CMOB conduct the investigation in the first place.

I assume Msgr. Loomis has an attorney. His attorney can conduct his own investigation and whatever he obtains will by protected by the attorney/client privilege.

The Catholic community looks to you as the person to set the standard. In my view, and I believe I speak for the entire CMOB, the standard should be an aggressive and thorough investigation by an independent body and full disclosure of all findings. Also, as a practical matter, we know it will all come out in the long run and it's better to take the initiative and be forthcoming now rather than appear to be trying to hide something. The secrecy issue has been a very big negative factor in the entire scandal and has put the Archdiocese in a very bad light.

Thank you for considering my thoughts on this important matter.

REDACTED

12/22/2003

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Monday, December 22, 2003 6:13 PM
To: REDACTED
Cc:

Subject: RE: Independent Investigation

Hello, Cardinal Mahony:

Thank you for your note tc REDACTED It is reassuring to see that you are in agreement with us, the CMOB, in working towards an independent investigation. Thank you also for the information on the Canonical Investigation. I think that Msgr. Cox has mentioned this at our meetings but I personally need to focus more on this so I could have some clarification on the similarities and differences of the 2 investigations. I think that this info would be helpful to me at the new Workgroup.

I appreciate REDACTED statement that he felt very sad over the latest news. That is how many of us, parishioners feel whenever darts are thrown at the Archdiocese. As members of the same church community we feel that this scandal is our church's pain and not simply the clergy's.

I also appreciate that REDACTED and REDACTED are able to look at the situations with their legal minds. As a social worker, I look at things from a different angle but I feel grateful when the canon law (from Craig's viewpoint) and the criminal law are laid side by side on the table.

At this moment, I am asking myself why I am writing this email. I think this is my way of reassuring you, the CMOB, the Council of Priests, and especially myself that we are all together in this process...what hurts one, hurts the rest of us. And so together we face the problem.

I may not have a direct line to God, but I do pray that He gives us guidance, strength, and perseverance. And, that amidst all these troubling events, may He give us the chance to enjoy the greatest gift, the gift of Jesus at this Christmastime.

Merry Christmas to us all!

REDACTED

(P.S. I will see you tomorrow night at the Filipino Simbang Gabi at the Cathedral. I will serve as one of the Eucharistic Ministers.)

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Saturday, December 20, 2003 8:22 PM
To: REDACTED
REDACTED

Subject: Re: Independent Investigation

REDACTED

As you know, I share the view that a more thorough investigative approach needs to be taken that is independent of the Vicar for the Clergy.

What we must devise is a way that combines the Canonical Investigation with the Board's investigation. If we don't, I can guarantee you that the Holy See will overrule us on individual cases, presenting us with a far more serious problem.

Chicago does the Canonical and Board Investigations simultaneously and in tandem. I hope this is what you have in mind as well, otherwise we are really not helping create what we need.

I note that you did not copy REDACTED our REDACTED a key person in the Canonical process. Please make sure he is involved.

Thanks.

+RMM

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent:
To:
Cc:

Subject: RE: Independent Investigation

My dearest REDACTED

Thank you for sharing our sentiments. By the way, you do have a direct line to God and your comments are so vital and necessary for our work to be complete. I am so thankful for you and the other members of the CMOB, whose opinions, comments and ideas, are so very critical to coming to good resolutions for all of us and our Catholic community.

Regards,

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: RE: Letter to REDACTED

Roger,

I just spoke with Msgr. Loomis, informing him that we will be proceeding with an investigation that will handle his case differently from our past procedure - namely, that REDACTED will appoint and direct an independent investigator, who will also be appointed the auditor for the canonical preliminary investigation. I advised him of his canonical right not to say anything and not to be put under oath. He confirmed that REDACTED will be representing him. Based on the conversation I had with REDACTED and REDACTED yesterday afternoon, I told Msgr. Loomis that it was likely that REDACTED would appoint a former FBI agent not currently on retainer with the archdiocese but who may have helped conduct the audit we had this past summer. Finally, I told him that as I became aware of more specific details, I would be in touch.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, December 23, 2003 7:23 AM
To REDACTED REDACTED
Subject: Letter to

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

12/23/2003

12/23/03 13:06 :001/002 NO:621

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop (213)637-7288

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

December 23, 2003

REDACTED

Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

You are aware of the recent allegations against Monsignor Richard Loomis made in a lawsuit filed last week. As you would understand, this is a matter of grave concern to me and to the Archdiocese.

Because Monsignor Loomis has held sensitive positions within the Archdiocese, I do not believe that we can conduct the investigation of these allegations in the normal course.

I would therefore ask that in your capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, you head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and report your findings and recommendations to me directly and to the Oversight Board. I desire a full investigation that will obtain all of the facts, regardless where they may lead.

In your capacity as the head of this investigation team, the Archdiocese will reimburse you for reasonable expenses including the expense of an independent investigator of your choosing. It would be helpful to have that investigator appointed a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms. As soon as you have named the investigator, please contact me and REDACTED so that this Canonical appointment can be made.

I will also instruct all personnel and representatives of the Archdiocese to give you their full cooperation in this extremely important matter.

I am also asking REDACTED to open the proper Canonical investigation at the same time so that Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights will be fully protected throughout the investigation.

Thanking you for your continued service to the Church and to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

REDACTED

cc: REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVATE
DISPUTE RESOLUTION

REDACTED

December 23, 2003

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

I have your letter of December 23, 2003 in which you ask me to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Richard Loomis in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board.

I am pleased to accept this assignment under the terms set forth in your letter and assure you that I will do my best to conduct a full and fair investigation of the facts and circumstances surrounding the allegations against Monsignor Loomis. I will employ the services of an experienced independent investigator to assist me in the investigation and may call upon members of the Oversight Board and others for help. I will contact REDACTED REDACTED to arrange for appointment of the investigator as a Canonical Auditor once he has been retained.

I realize that this is an important assignment and I appreciate the confidence you have placed in me. It is my objective to obtain all of the facts of what allegedly happened and report them directly to you and the Oversight Board.

The holidays are upon us and it may take a few days to make contact with an appropriate investigator and get the investigation rolling. Please be assured that I will act as promptly as I can under the circumstances.

I wish you a holy and blessed Christmas.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

December 24, 2003

REDACTED

Chairman, Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re: REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Pursuant to our telephone discussion this morning, I am submitting the following information on my background, investigative experience and fee schedule:

In the way of background information on myself, I retired from the REDACTED REDACTED. Prior to that, I served four years in REDACTED where I attained the REDACTED REDACTED

I specialized in white collar crime investigations, including loan fraud, public corruption, fraud against the government, investment scams, bank fraud and embezzlement, and telemarketing fraud, REDACTED I have testified as an expert on Ponzi schemes and white collar crime investigations.

I was also a legal advisor and police instructor, investigated civil rights violations, conducted background checks and worked general criminal matters such as theft from interstate shipment, bank robbery, extortion and kidnapping.

I am now a licensed private investigator specializing in business and civil litigation related investigations, primarily for law firms and business entities. My law firm clients include:

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

I have conducted numerous investigations for those firms on behalf of their clients, and directly for business entities and private parties, in matters involving fraud, theft, embezzlement, conflict of interest, workers' compensation claims, wrongful termination, intellectual property, sexual harassment, due diligence, locating witnesses and background checks.

(For purposes of this assignment only, I was an auditorREDACTED which recently concluded a series of Charter compliance audits of dioceses throughout the United States for the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops.)

I am a member of the California Bar and the Southern California Fraud Investigators Association, and former chairman of the Los Angeles chapter of the Society of Former Special Agents of the FBI.

I have had excellent success locating persons and obtaining background information on them, and conducting due diligence investigations on business entities. I am online with ChoicePoint which provides data from over 3.5 billion national, regional and local public records, including addresses and telephone numbers, civil and criminal filings, bankruptcies, liens and judgments, corporations and limited partnerships, fictitious business names, business profiles, real property ownership, Social Security Number information, etc.

My fee for investigative services is $125.00 per hour (discounted to $100.00 per hour for this assignment pursuant to our discussion) which includes travel, investigative and report preparation time, plus expenses, consisting primarily of car mileage at $0.45 per mile, parking fees, document copying charges and public records database searches, which generally run between

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

December 24, 2003

REDACTED
Chairman, Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re: REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Pursuant to our telephone discussion this morning, I am submitting the following information on my background, investigative experience and fee schedule:

In the way of background information on myself, REDACTED
REDACTED Prior to that, I served REDACTED
REDACTED

I specialized in white collar crime investigations, including loan fraud, public corruption, fraud against the government, investment scams, bank fraud and embezzlement, and telemarketing fraud, REDACTED I have testified as an expert on Ponzi schemes and white collar crime investigations.

I was also a legal advisor and police instructor, investigated civil rights violations, conducted background checks and worked general criminal matters such as theft from interstate shipment, bank robbery, extortion and kidnapping.

I am now a licensed private investigator specializing in business and civil litigation related investigations, primarily for law firms and business entities. My law firm clients include:

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

I have conducted numerous investigations for those firms on behalf of their clients, and directly for business entities and private parties, in matters involving fraud, theft, embezzlement, conflict of interest, workers' compensation claims, wrongful termination, intellectual property, sexual harassment, due diligence, locating witnesses and background checks.

(For purposes of this assignment only, I was an auditor for REDACTED which recently concluded a series of Charter compliance audits of dioceses throughout the United States for the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops.)

I am a member of the California Bar and the Southern California Fraud Investigators Association, and former chairman of the Los Angeles chapter of the Society of Former Special Agents of the FBI.

I have had excellent success locating persons and obtaining background information on them, and conducting due diligence investigations on business entities. I am online with ChoicePoint which provides data from over 3.5 billion national, regional and local public records, including addresses and telephone numbers, civil and criminal filings, bankruptcies, liens and judgments, corporations and limited partnerships, fictitious business names, business profiles, real property ownership, Social Security Number information, etc.

My fee for investigative services is $125.00 per hour (discounted to $100.00 per hour for this assignment pursuant to our discussion) which includes travel, investigative and report preparation time, plus expenses, consisting primarily of car mileage at $0.45 per mile, parking fees, document copying charges and public records database searches, which generally run between $75.00 and $500.00 each depending on the scope of the search and the amount of time involved in analyzing and summarizing the results.

I will look forward to meeting with you and REDACTED to discuss this matter in more detail at your convenience during the next week. Please do not hesitate to call or e-mail me if you have any questions or comments.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
To:
Date: 12/28/2003 8:25:19 PM
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Please leave a message on my voice mail, REDACTED, which I check regularly when I'm out of my home office in REDACTED. You can also reach me or leave a message on my cell phone, REDACTED I will call you back in response to your information about our meeting on Monday afternoon or whenever you schedule the meeting with REDACTED I will be in Pasadena during the morning and early afternoon, but will check on messages from you.

For your information, I have conducted several public records database searches on LA Archdiocese cases for REDACTED and REDACTED, including a search on REDACTED for REDACTED about a week ago. The only matters of interest that turned up on REDACTED were three bankruptcy filings involving him and his wife and possibly a small claims and/or notice of default filing. I mailed the database printouts to REDACTED and did not keep a copy for myself, but REDACTED has indicated that he will turn over everything on the case to me when he is authorized to do so.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Sunday, December 28, 2003 4:50 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

Thanks, REDACTED What is the best way to contact you? E-mail? Cell phone? Land Line? I'll let you know as soon as I hear from REDACTED

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Sent: 12/28/2003 4:34:12 PM
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I will be available by mid-afternoon on Monday if that is ok with you and REDACTED Late Monday is also okay with me. If that does not work for the two of you, pls. give me a day and time that is convenient for you and REDACTED and I will adjust my schedule accordingly.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Sunday, December 28, 2003 4:17 PM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Are you available to meet with me and REDACTED tomorrow (Monday)? I'm going to call REDACTED in the morning to set something up. Please let me know your availability.
Thanks.
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2241

CLERGY MISCONDUCT OVERSIGHT BOARD

December 29, 2003

REDACTED

REDACTED

Re: Investigation of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

I'm writing to you in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. The Board was established by Cardinal Roger Mahony in June, 2002 and is an independent advisory board that makes recommendations directly to the Cardinal concerning cases in which clerics are accused of sexual misconduct.

On December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Richard A. Loomis. I'm enclosing a copy of his letter and a copy of my letter accepting this assignment.

Your name was provided to me by REDACTED a member of the Board, as an experienced REDACTED who is now working as a licensed private investigator specializing in business and civil litigation related investigations. I called you on December 24th and we agreed to meet shortly after the Christmas holiday.

Thank you for your letter of December 24th setting out your background and experience and terms and conditions of employment. I appreciate your willingness to accept this assignment for a fee of $100 per hour, plus expenses as set forth in your letter.

I wish to retain you to perform confidential investigative services as a licensed private investigator on the terms and conditions set forth in your letter of December 24, 2003 to conduct a thorough, complete and totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Loomis in the case of REDACTED v. Defendant Doe 1, et al., Los Angeles Superior Court Case No REDACTED filed on December 17, 2003. A copy of the complaint is enclosed.

REDACTED

As stated in the Cardinal's letter, it would be helpful to have you appointed as a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms. Please contact REDACTED REDACTED to arrange for your appointment.

If the above is satisfactory, please indicate your acceptance below and return a copy of this letter to me.

I look forward to working with you on this important matter.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

REDACTED

Enclosures

I accept the appointment on the terms and conditions set forth above

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVATE
DISPUTE RESOLUTION

REDACTED

January 2, 2004

REDACTED

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Named in REDACTED v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I am writing in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board ("Board") of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. The Board was established by Cardinal Roger M. Mahony in June, 2002 and is an independent advisory board that makes recommendations directly to the Cardinal concerning cases in which clerics are accused of sexual misconduct. I and the other members of the Board are vitally interested in making sure that priests who have molested children are not allowed to continue in ministry.

You are counsel for REDACTED who is named as a plaintiff in the above case which was filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003. Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, who served as Vicar for Clergy in the Archdiocese in the late 1990's, is alleged in the complaint to be a person who routinely molested children, and, in particular, plaintiff REDACTED while serving as a teacher at Pater Noster High School.

On December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Loomis. I have agreed to undertake this assignment and have retained the services of REDACTED REDACTED and licensed private investigator REDACTED to assist me.

I have not interviewed Monsignor Loomis as yet but it is my understanding that he does not recall REDACTED and denies any sexual misconduct with any student at Pater Noster or elsewhere.

My investigation is not a part of the litigation involving REDACTED and the Archdiocese. I and the Board are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning

REDACTED

the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time.

The purpose of this letter to is inform you of my assignment, to arrange for obtaining whatever information you have concerning the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and to arrange for an interview with REDACTED I cannot conduct a meaningful investigation without knowing the details of the allegations which form the basis of his complaint. Your cooperation in this regard is essential. I am willing to abide by any reasonable conditions you wish to place upon the interview with REDACTED such as the location of the interview, who will be present, etc.

I know that this is a busy time for you. However, it is very important that I and the Board move on this matter promptly. I would appreciate it if you would contact me at your earliest convenience. I can be reached at the above telephone and fax numbers or through the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board offices on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays at REDACTED My personal e-mail address REDACTED

Thank you.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 7:47 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Happy New Year.

I've attached the letter I sent to REDACTED on January 2, 2004. He should have gotten it on January 3rd or should get it today.

The Clergy Misconduct Misconduct Board will meet on Wednesday, January 14th at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center. The meetings are held in Room 785 and begin at 9:30 a.m. I hope you will be available to attend. I would like you to meet the members of the Board and discuss your investigation to date.

I will be working in my office this morning. Please give me a call.REDACTED

Thanks.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 8:14 AM

To: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

Subject: Loomis Investigation

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

I hope you had a nice Christmas and your few days in the mountains. Hopefully, 2004 will be a better year for you and the Church.

I have retained REDACTED as the investigator for the investigation of Msgr. Loomis. I've attached his CV and the agreement I entered into with him. I believe his background and experience are exceptional. As indicated in his CV, he was a member of the REDACTED and participated in six or seven audits in various archdioceses this past year.

I met with REDACTED and REDACTED last week and discussed the issues involved in the case. He has started work and will report his progress to me as his investigation proceeds.

I wrote to REDACTED on January 2, 2004. A copy of his letter is attached.

I've asked REDACTED to contact REDACTED to be appointed a Canonical Auditor.

I will keep you posted. Please let me know if you have any questions.

Happy New Year.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 10:23 AM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Re: Loomis Investigation

Cardinal Mahony:

I wrote to REDACTED for the reasons stated in the letter. It's my understanding that Msgr. Loomis denies any wrongdoing and has no recollection of REDACTED It is difficult if not impossible to investigate a case when the charges have not been identified. I wanted REDACTED to know that an independent investigation was being initiated to determine if Msgr. Loomis should remain in ministry and that this was not part of the litigation process involving the plaintiffs and the Archdiocese. Also, unless the complainant is willing to be specific, there is no basis for CMOB to recommend that Msgr. Loomis be removed from ministry.

It's important that the investigation not only be independent but be perceived as independent. I believe that working through REDACTED would cloud the issue and jeopardize the integrity of the investigation.

I'll keep you posted.

REDACTED

> ----- Original Message -----
> **From:**
> **To** REDACTED
> **Cc**
> **Sent:** 1/5/2004 8:27:09 AM
> **Subject:** Re: Loomis Investigation
>
> REDACTED
>
> Receive your info about Msgr Loomis.
>
> It sounds as if the investigator is highly qualified, and having him a Canonical Auditor helps us with the canonical investigation.
>
> Please keep in mind the provisions of Article 5 of the Charter--very important that we follow those canonical steps.
>
> I'm puzzled why you would write to REDACTED Is that wise?
>
> My preference would be for you to work through REDACTED if contacting any attorney representing people who have filed complaints and/or lawsuits against the AD. Otherwise, we are creating many difficulties for the final settlement of these matters.
>
> Worse, you could be entwining CMOB in the litigation and mediation efforts, something that would be most troubling.
>
> Thanks.
>
> +RMM

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 8:00 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

REDACTED ....., ..., is REDACTED of the Archdiocese. As I stated when we met last week, Cardinal Mahony believes it would be helpful to have you appointed a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms.

Please contact REDACTED to arrange for this appointment.

Thanks.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 1:24 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject:

REDACTED

I just talked with REDACTED and told him that all I had to do canonically was to tell him verbally over the phone that he's appointed canonical auditor in the Loomis case, so it's done. I can draw up and sign a decree at a convenient time and date it as necessary. REDACTED and I agreed that he will work under your direction and report to you, with reports coming to me subsequently. I told him that the two of us should discuss this point with you to clarify just how that would work. My point is simply that whatever he uncovers that is useful for the ecclesiastical investigation is material that I should receive, however we want to work out the process.

For your information, I will leave town tomorrow c. 11:30 a.m., returning Wednesday evening. I am one of the judges impaneled to hear a case in San Diego, and we will be interviewing some of the parties. This will be my baptism, so to speak!

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, January 06, 2004 10:41 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: FW: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To REDACTED
Sent: 1/5/2004 1:20:40 PM
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I called REDACTED and got a voice mail message from his assistant stating that he will return on Jan. 5th. I left a message for him to call me concerning the matter in question.

I thought your letter to REDACTED stated precisely what we need in the way of cooperation and information from him and his client, REDACTED and at the same time put the ball on their side of the court with regard to our ability to proceed with a thorough investigation of the allegation made in his complaint as it pertains to the subject of our investigation.

REDACTED

P.S.: Father REDACTED just called and advised he has designated me as a Canonical Auditor, effective immediately, with the paperwork to follow.

He also said he would like to be copied on all my investigative reports to you. He said he would work that out with you. I would prefer submitting everything to you and letting the two of you work out any further dissemination of my investigative reports.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Monday, January 05, 2004 7:47 AM
To: REDACTED
Cc:
Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Happy New Year.

I've attached the letter I sent to REDACTED on January 2, 2004. He should have gotten it on

January 3rd or should get it today.

The Clergy Misconduct Misconduct Board will meet on Wednesday, January 14th at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center. The meetings are held in Room 785 and begin at 9:30 a.m. I hope you will be available to attend. I would like you to meet the members of the Board and discuss your investigation to date.

I will be working in my office this morning. Please give me a call. REDACTED

Thanks.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Tuesday, January 06, 2004 11:09 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I sent a letter to REDACTED the lawyer for REDACTED Copy attached.

I've hired REDACTED a retired FBI private investigator, to assist. I understand he's already contacted you. He is working on his investigation. I am asking him to cc you on his reports.

Please give me a call when you have a minute at REDACTED

Happy New Year.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

To:

Date: 1/6/2004 12:16:48 PM

Subject: Scheduled Interview, etc.

REDACTED

I conducted an expanded public records database search on the subject which turned up nothing of significance. I will prepare a report to that effect and fax it to you. I will also fax you a report on the results of the database search on the complainant.

I left a message for Craig C. to call me re our getting together to discuss background and lead information on this matter.

I would like to know more about REDACTED resignation and get identifying data, i.e., DOB and SSN, so I can run an expanded database search on him that would include a criminal check. He may also be someone I should interview. C. C. should be able to help me with the ident. information.

I've arranged to meet with REDACTED at 2:00 today at her office. I will try to connect with C. C. later this afternoon since he is in the same building.

I will be on my cell phone, REDACTED , if you need to talk to me before then.

Jack

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
To:
Date: 1/12/2004 2:05:18 PM
Subject: Interviews

REDACTED

I just got off the phone with REDACTED We arranged to meet tomorrow at 11:00 a.m. He is very cooperative and said he will give me all the details of the incident he previously reported to REDACTED

I will type up a report of that interview and fax it to you tomorrow evening so you will have it before the Bd. meeting Wednesday morning.

It's imperative that I interview the complainant ASAP to evaluate his credibility and ensure that he has correctly identified the accused RL.

I have some concern about his identification of RL in the Complaint since he was off by a couple of years on the time period when the offenses allegedly took place - 1968 through 1970 per his Complaint versus 1971-72 when he was actually a student at the school.

If the attorney for the complainant agrees to our interviewing his client, I would first ask the complainant to give me a physical description of Bro. "B" / RL along with his position at the school, and then provide the details of the offenses allegedly committed RL and REDACTED I would use Post-it notes to cover the names below the individual photos of all the faculty members shown in the 1972 PN yearbook in which a photo of the complainant appears as a sophomore, and ask him to pick out the photo of the man he identified in his complaint as Bro. "B" or RL. If he cannot do so correctly, I would have a problem with his credibility and possible motive for coming up with that name (RL) and the name of a deceased priest REDACTED in his Complaint. Regardless of what we get fro REDACTED in the way inappropriate comments or behavior with an adult by RL, the complainant's identifying RL from the "photo spread" is paramount to corroborating the allegation against him. A misidentification on the photo by the complainant would appear to put the case against RL in the "unsubstantiated" or "unfounded" categories we previously discussed and warrant closing it as such.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVATE
DISPUTE RESOLUTION

January 16, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Named in REDACTED et al v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No REDACTED

REDACTED
Dear

This is a follow-up to my letter of January 2, 2004, a copy of which is enclosed.

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board considered the case of Msgr. Richard A. Loomis at out meeting on January 14th but was unable to effectively evaluate his case or take any action because we have no credible information upon which to base a decision. The only information we have is the unverified complaint filed in the Superior Court on December 17, 2003 and the very general allegations contained therein which allege that Msgr. Loomis is a person who routinely molested children, and, in particular, plaintiff REDACTED while serving as a teacher at Pater Noster High School.

As I stated in my letter of January 2nd, the Board and I are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time.

I renew my request for an interview with REDACTED under any reasonable conditions you wish to place upon the interview. I also request that you provide me with more specific information about the charges against him so that we can conduct a meaningful investigation.

Please contact me immediately so that we can discuss the case and make arrangements for an interview. Thank you.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: ***Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)***

DATE: February 9, 2004

REDACTED a plaintiff in a complaint filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003, alleges that Brother Beckett, now known as Richard A. Loomis, and REDACTED REDACTED sexually molested him at many different places from approximately 1969 through approximately 1971 when he was a student at Pater Noster High School.

On December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis and report my findings and recommendations to you directly and to the Oversight Board.

The following is my report of the results of the investigation and activities to date. I enclose the following for your information and review.

- Your letter to me of December 23, 2003 asking me to head the investigation.
- My letter of December 23, 2003 accepting the assignment.
- Resume of REDACTED setting forth his background and experience as a former FBI special agent and licensed private investigator.
- My letter of December 29, 2003 retaining REDACTED and setting forth the scope of the investigation. REDACTED, a member of CMOB and a former Assistant United States Attorney, and I met with REDACTED on December 29 to discuss the case and outline the investigation. REDACTED has been appointed as a Canonical Auditor.
- My letter to REDACTED attorney, requesting an interview and other information about the claims made against Monsignor Loomis. I received no response to this letter.
- My follow-up letter to REDACTED restating the need to interview REDACTED and obtain additional information. Mr. REDACTED did not respond to this letter.

- Investigative Chronology prepared by REDACTED the former FBI agent and private investigator initially employed by Monsignor Craig Cox before my appointment. Mr. REDACTED made his work product available to REDACTED
- Public Records Database Search Results re REDACTED This was prepared by Mr. REDACTED and REDACTED equest.
- Interviews of Brother of St. Patrick conducted by REDACTED
- Copy of a portion of the 1972 Pater Noster yearbook showing Brother Beckett and REDACTED to be on the faculty.
- Monsignor Loomis' Clergy Assignment Record prepared from Archdiocesan records.
- Public Records Database Search Results re Monsignor Loomis. The search revealed two superior court complaints in which Monsignor Loomis was named as a defendant.
- Summary of superior court file relating to one of the two cases, REDACTED vs. Mary Star of the Sea High School. This case did not involve allegations of sexual abuse by Monsignor Loomis.
- Summary of superior court file relating to the other case, REDACTED The Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles. This case did not involve allegations of sexual abuse by Monsignor Loomis.
- Memorandum of 22 April 2002 from Monsignor Craig A. Cox to Monsignor Loomis and REDACTED concerning REDACTED This is included because Monsignor Loomis and REDACTED knew and associated with each other during the time in question.
- REDACTED Confidential Database record.
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED concerning a report made by REDACTED REDACTED
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates an incident which occurred during the summer of 1974 in which Monsignor made inappropriate remarks about young boys who were wearing swimming trucks and later made a "pass" at him. REDACTED was an adult at the time.
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates a complaint that he received during the summer of 1974 involving sexual molestation of REDACTED a minor, by Monsignor Loomis while he was a

seminarian assigned to Corpus Christi. REDACTED reported the incident to Monsignor Craig Cox after received notification that an announcement was going to be made at Monsignor Loomis' parish that he had been named in a superior court complaint.

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED states Monsignor Loomis fondled his genitals on three or four occasions when he went swimming at Monsignor Loomis' parents' home during the summer of 1974.

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board considered Monsignor Loomis' case at its meeting on January 28, 2004. The information received from REDACTED was not known at that time. It was the consensus of the Board that further efforts be made to obtain additional information from REDACTED and an interview with REDACTED and that the investigation continue with a follow up report at the next meeting, which is February 11, 2004.

I have kept REDACTED advised of developments.

Please let me know if you have any questions or desire further elaboration or information.

cc: REDACTED & Monsignor Craig A. Cox (w/ enclosures)

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: ***Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board***
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)

DATE: February 11, 2004

The Board discussed the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis at its meeting on February 11, 2004.

As you know, REDACTED was one of a number of plaintiffs in a complaint filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003. REDACTED alleges that Brother Beckett, now known as Richard A. Loomis, and REDACTED sexually molested him at many different places from approximately 1969 through approximately 1971 when he was a student at Pater Noster High School. No details are stated in the complaint.

On December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis and report my findings and recommendations to you directly and to the Oversight Board. I employed REDACTED REDACTED and a licensed investigator, to assist me in my investigation. REDACTED has been appointed as a Canonical Auditor for purposes of this investigation.

I wrote to REDACTED attorney, on January 2 and 16, 2004 requesting additional information and an interview with his client. I received no response to either letter. At my request, REDACTED contacted REDACTED office on February 9 in an effort to obtain an interview with REDACTED but REDACTED was not in and the person with whom REDACTED spoke was not authorized to make that decision and was not encouraging.

On February 9, 2004, I sent you my report of the results of the investigation to that date. Since then I received a follow-up report from REDACTED an Addendum to his previous interview with REDACTED A copy of the Addendum is enclosed herewith.

The body of the charges are contained in the following reports:

- REDACTED nterview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates an incident which occurred during the summer of 1974 in which Monsignor Loomis, while a seminarian, made inappropriate remarks about young boys who were wearing swimming

trucks and later made a "pass" at him. REDACTED was a young adult (age 23) at the time. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates a complaint that he received during the summer of 1974 involving the sexual molestation of REDACTED, a minor, by Monsignor Loomis while he was a seminarian assigned to Corpus Christi for the summer. REDACTED reported the incident to Monsignor Craig Cox approximately ten days ago after he received notification that an announcement had been made at Monsignor Loomis' parish that he had been named in a superior court complaint. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED that Monsignor Loomis fondled his genitals on three or four occasions when he went swimming at Monsignor Loomis' parents' home during the summer of 1974. REDACTED was ten years old at the time. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.

- REDACTED follow-up interview with REDACTED enclosed herewith.

The CMOB members were very disappointed and saddened to learn of these charges involving Monsignor Loomis. I and several of the members of the Board worked with him while he served as Vicar for Clergy and in his present assignment. We all expressed our concern for him personally and our appreciation for the good work he has done for the Archdiocese and the Catholic community over the years.

The case was discussed at some length. The Board found that the statement made by REDACTED appears to be credible and is corroborated by the statement of REDACTED, that REDACTED was ten years old at the time, that the actions complained of are clearly child sexual abuse, and that the zero tolerance policy applies. Monsignor Loomis has not been confronted and advised of the charges by Monsignor Cox and REDACTED as yet. They have an appointment to meet with him and his attorney, REDACTED tomorrow afternoon to obtain his statement.

Accordingly, and reluctantly, unless something develops from tomorrow's interview with Monsignor Loomis that, in my view, warrants further consideration by the Board, it is the recommendation of the Board that Monsignor Loomis be immediately placed on administrative leave pending further investigation.

cc: REDACTED & Monsignor Craig A. Cox (w/ enclosure)

PRIVILEGE & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

(Addendum to previous interview report)

On February 9, 2004 REDACTED telephonically re-contacted REDACTED to ask him some follow-up questions concerning himself and the information he furnished on February 6, 2004 when he stated that Richard Loomis fondled him on three or four occasions in 1974 after inviting him to swim in the pool at his (Loomis') parents' home in Pacific Palisades.

He is REDACTED years of age, married and has a son, age REDACTED and a daughter, age REDACTED He attended REDACTED and REDACTED His father was a REDACTED graduate and his uncle was a REDACTED t. He has many friends who are priests and values their friendship. He has never let Richard Loomis' misconduct in this regard affect his high regard for the many good priests he has known and befriended since that happened.

He has been a REDACTED . He has never been arrested for anything. He has never experienced any emotional or psychological problems as a result of being molested by Richard Loomis.

He had no recollection of Richard Loomis ever changing into a swim suit or joining him in the swimming pool while he swam alone. He had no recollection of Loomis ever disrobing or exposing himself when he fondled him as he was changing into his swim suit and later back into his street clothes.

He did not know if any of the other students at Corpus Christi grade school in Pacific Palisades were molested by Richard Loomis. He had no recollection of anyone mentioning anything like that to him. He was much more friendly and outgoing than the other boys at the school and Loomis may have been attracted to him for that reason. He is still close with many of his schoolmates from Corpus Christi grade school, but would be reluctant to ask them about that because it would mean revealing to his friends what Richard Loomis did to him.

REDACTED expressed his satisfaction that something was finally being done about Richard Loomis at this time because he has wondered in the past if Loomis had molested other kids after he was sexually abused by him in 1974.

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

February 13, 2004

REDACTED

Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Your Eminence,

I am writing to request a leave of absence from active ministry. I have been led to believe that you would be open to such a request by Msgr. Craig Cox. I ask that the leave would be immediate.

The past years have been very hard on me and the recent allegation has hit me very hard, making it difficult, if not impossible, to carry out my duties correctly. The stress level in my life has become too much for me to handle right now.

Whether I will apply to return to ministry at some time in the future or take another course remains to be seen. I am in no emotional state to make such decisions at this time.

I will keep Msgr. Cox's office informed of my whereabouts.

Your will remain in my prayers, as I hope I will be in yours.

PAX!

Richard A. Loomis

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2241

TO: Presbyterate of the Archdiocese

FROM: Monsignor Craig A. Cox, Vicar for Clergy

RE: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

DATE: 15 February 2004

My brothers,

In fulfillment of our efforts to keep you informed, I wanted to bring you the following information.

FirstREDACTED also has been named in an abuse lawsuit. The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board has done its initial review andREDACTED will remain in ministry. Announcements are being made at his parish this weekend to inform his people.

It is my sad duty to announce to you that Monsignor Richard Loomis has begun a leave of absence. Attached is a copy of the announcement that was made at Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish this weekend. Should any of you wish to write with Monsignor Loomis, you may do so either through the parish or my office. Keep him in your prayer. Let us also keep each other in regular prayer, for this is a trying time for us all. And please, continue regular prayer for all victims of sexual abuse.

Thank you.

attachment

MEMORANDUM

TO: REDACTED REDACTED

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: **Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB-071-01)**

DATE: February 17, 2004

I am enclosing REDACTED interview with Monsignor Loomis on February 12, 2004, and his interview with REDACTED on February 13, 2004.

cc: Msgr. Craig A. Cox

FILE

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

February 17, 2004

REDACTED

REDACTED
Dear

Enclosed, please find copies of the materials related to the charges against Monsignor Richard A. Loomis that I promised to send you when we met Thursday.

Thank you for your service of Monsignor Loomis at this most difficult time. May God bless you!

Sincerely yours,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

enclsoures

Los Angeles Times
latimes.com

http://www.latimes.com/news/printedition/california/la-me-priest18feb18,1,6919576.story?coll=la-headlines-pe-california

CALIFORNIA

Mahony: Protecting Minors 'Job 1'

The cardinal says the number of alleged victims of molestations by priests is surprisingly high, but that promised action is being taken.

By Larry B. Stammer, Richard Winton and Jean Guccione
Times Staff Writers

February 18, 2004

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony said Tuesday that he was surprised at the number of victims of alleged sexual abuse by priests in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles over the past 73 years — 656 according to a new report — and renewed his pledge that the protection of minors from molesting priests remained "job 1."

Mahony, the Roman Catholic archbishop of Los Angeles, said recent actions by the archdiocese to remove a once high-ranking priest from a San Marino parish as well as the decision to reveal the names of 211 priests accused of wrongdoing had provided evidence that the archdiocese was keeping its word.

The report released Tuesday by the archdiocese, which tracked sexual abuse claims from 1931 through last year, is proof of his determination to be "open and transparent," Mahony said. He added that he hoped sexual abuse victims who had not spoken out would scan the names and be encouraged to step forward.

"There are probably other victims out there," Mahony said. "I am hopeful that if they look at this list ... that they will say, 'Oh, I recognize that name. I had a problem but I was afraid to come forward or say anything.' They might have courage now to say, 'I need help, too,' " Mahony said.

Meanwhile, Los Angeles County Dist. Atty. Steve Cooley renewed demands that the church produce personnel records of suspected priests. The church has argued that the records are protected by the state's constitutional right to privacy and the 1st Amendment's freedom of religion clause.

"The assertion by the Archdiocese of the pastoral privilege must give way to a more compelling state interest," Cooley said Tuesday.

"That interest is the prosecution of those who would molest children, regardless of their status," he said.

There is currently one criminal case pending against a former priest in Los Angeles County. The names

of the accused clergy in the archdiocesan report were drawn from civil lawsuits, criminal filings and direct complaints to the church.

Outside the Roman Catholic Cathedral of Our Lady of the Angels in downtown Los Angeles, a dozen or so abuse victims called the report only a "baby step," in the right direction. They said the cardinal was trying to take credit for the work of victims who had come forward.

"In truth, Mahony didn't make most of those abusers' names public. Brave survivors and persistent prosecutors did," said Mary Grant, southwest regional director for Survivors Network for Those Abused by Priests. "The vast majority of them have already been in the public eye thanks to the courage of victims, not Mahony."

The archdiocese's report is part of a nationwide study ordered by the National Review Board of the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops to determine the extent of sexual abuse in the U.S. Roman Catholic church. The full nationwide study is expected to be released later this month.

It will give the total number of priests accused of abuse, but not a diocese by diocese breakdown. Unlike the report by the Los Angeles Archdiocese, the national report is not expected to list the names of priests accused of abuse.

In an interview at the Cathedral Conference Center downtown, Mahony took personal responsibility for the archdiocese's past failures and for his transfer of several abusive priests to new parishes after they had been treated and counseled.

"We gave many examples of where I failed, where we made mistakes, and we highlighted them," Mahony said of the report. "We said 'Look, in those years this is what we thought. This is what we did. And now we obviously do things differently.' We acknowledge those mistakes," he said.

The California Legislature's decision in 2002 to allow victims of old abuse cases to sue the church during 2003 — a one-year exemption from the statute of limitations — helped to prompt many victims to come forward with their accounts, Mahony said. Of the 656 victims of abuse listed in the archdiocesan report, 522 have come forward since 2002.

"I think the fact that the statute of limitations had been lifted led to that," Mahony said.

The church took no position when the Legislature approved the one-year waiver in 2002, but Mahony said he would oppose changing the deadline once again. Further extensions of the deadline for filing suits over old cases would delay settlement of the existing cases, Mahony said.

"I don't think it should have been extended in the first place," Mahony said. "I think it would be very harmful to the victims, primarily, because if it were extended another year, say, we could never reach settlement in the cases we've got until we know what additional cases there are."

"So that means that everyone who's waiting now would have to wait until 2005 if that were the case, and I don't think anyone wants to do that," Mahony said.

Sexual abuse is on the wane, both in the Los Angeles Archdiocese, the nation's largest, and across the country, Mahony said, citing the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops' decision to implement a "zero tolerance" church policy against the sexual abuse of minors.

Mahony said the archdiocese's recent treatment of Msgr. Richard Loomis, the once high-ranking church

official, is proof that the new system is working. Several years earlier, Loomis had served as Mahony's vicar of clergy, whose responsibilities included overseeing sexual abuse cases against fellow priests.

On Feb. 1, church officials told parishioners at Sts. Felicitas and Perpetua Parish in San Marino that Loomis, their pastor, had been accused in a lawsuit of having sexually abused a teenage boy.

The alleged abuse took place between 1969 and 1971 before Loomis became a priest and while he was teaching at a Catholic high school.

The parish was told that there "was no credible evidence of misconduct" and that Loomis had Mahony's "complete confidence" and would remain their pastor.

Last Thursday, however, the parish was told that another person claiming to be a victim had been identified and that the archdiocese was placing Loomis on administrative leave. The second victim had been contacted by archdiocesan investigators.

"I think that illustrates it, that very case," Mahony said. "In the first instance there was some allegation made. The victim refused to be interviewed." Because of that, the archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Review Board "felt that we don't have enough evidence to put [Loomis] on administrative leave."

"But they continue to monitor these cases. That's just not the end of it," Mahony said. "But then other evidence came forward which they then were able to investigate and interview the party. And based on their investigation they determined that there was sufficient credible evidence to move forward and put [Loomis] on administrative leave."

Mahony said he knew Loomis was well respected by his parish and many others in the archdiocese for his work over the years. "I mean, they all know him and love him as well. That's not the point. The point is we have policies. We have procedures and are following them regardless where that leads," Mahony said.

The decision to list the names of 211 priests, deacons, brothers and seminarians who had been accused of sexual abuse came after he had asked the archdiocese's priest council for advice, Mahony said.

He said he told the priests he wanted to be as open and transparent as possible. In the end, he said, the priests had agreed that the names should be publicized for "the greater good of the church." He said some priests were surprised when they saw the names of some of their colleagues on the list.

*

(BEGIN TEXT OF INFOBOX)

The accused

The following is a list of 201 priests, deacons, brothers and seminarians identified by the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles as having been accused of sexually abusing minors and the years the abuse allegedly occurred. Some of the allegations have been discredited.

Accused of molesting 12 youths:

Cimmarrusti, Mario, 1962-69

Garcia, Peter, 1961-83

Harris, Michael A., 1972-90

Accused of molesting 11 youths:

Kearney, Christopher, 1971-84

Lovell, Larry, 1974-85

Accused of molesting 10 youths:

Dawson, John H., 1972-82

Falvey,* Mark, 1959-75

Accused of molesting nine youths:

Ramos, Eleuterio, 1972-89

Accused of molesting eight youths:

Barmasse, Kevin P., 1982--88

Buckley, Michael D., 1965-75

Fessard, Gerald B., 1965-79

Accused of molesting seven youths:

Martinez, Ruben, 1970-81

Vetter,* Henry Xavier, 1953-73

Accused of molesting six youths:

Coughlin, Richard T., 1965-81

Daley,* Wallace J., 1957-63

Dominguez, Jesus Jesse, 1973-88

Miller, George M., 1974-88

Rodriguez, Carlos Rene, 1984-94

Salazar, John Anthony, 1980-86

Van Handel, Robert, 1970-82

Accused of molesting five youths:

Atherton, Gregory, 1967-86

Sandstrom, Lawrence, 1955-69

Warren,* A. Thomas, 1991

Accused of molesting four youths:

Castro, Willebaldo, 1973-78

Ginty,* Denis, 1932-80

Kelly, Patrick, 1991

Kohlbeck, Frank, 1981-83

Miani, Titian Jim, 1957-67

Pecharich, Michael, 1974-84

Quinlan,* Celestine, 1957-63

Savino, Dominic, 1977-80

Sheahan, John, 1961-65

Accused of molesting three youths:

Buckman, Franklin, 1962-81

Caffoe, Lynn, 1973-94

Casey, Edward, 1974-79

Duggan,* Albert J., 1963-71

Grimes,* James, 1958-59

Lyons, Denis, 1968-82

Marshall, Thomas, 1960-63

Nocita, Mike, 1975-84

O'Connor, Donal, 1959-61

Reilly, Terrence, 1959-76

Ruhl, John, 1970-82

Sullivan,* Thomas, 1952-58

Wolfe,* Phillip, 1975-89

Ziemann, G. Patrick, 1967-86

Accused of molesting two youths:

Abercrombie,* Leonard, 1970s

Ahumada, Arturo, 1999-2000

Anderson,* Roger, 1981-83

Boyer,* Leland, 1973--82

Cabot, Samuel, 1980-85

Carey,* Cleve W., 1963-66

Carriere,* David, 1978-79

Cotter, Patrick J., 1963-64

Cronin, Sean, 1972-80

DeLisle,* Harold F., 1967-77

Gallagher,* George Michael, 1953-62

Garcia, Cristobal, 1980-84

Hanley, Bernard Brian, 1965

Hawkes,* Benjamin, 1973-85

Hernandez, Stephen, 1984-85

Jaramillo, Luis, 1986-88

Johnson, Dave, 1977-79

Lindner, Jerold, 1973-85

Loomis, Richard A., 1969-74

Mahony, Roger, 1970-93

McKeon,* Martin, 1962-65

Moody, Michael Andre, 1980

Pina, Joseph D., 1979-90

Plesetz, Gerald, 1973-77

Rowe,* Dorian, 1967-79

Santillan, John, 1977-85

Scott,* George, 1947-58

Sharpe,* Joseph, 1958-64

Stadtfeld,* Joseph, 1958-66

Stallkamp,* Louis G., 1974-79

Tepe,* Raymond (Jose), 1958-68

Van Liefde, Christopher, 1971-75

Wadeson, John, 1973-77

Weber,* Francis J., 1959

Accused of molesting one youth:

Alzugaray, Joseph, 1967-70

Arzube, Juan, 1975--76

Balbin, Victor, 1978-84

Berbena, Christopher, 1980

Berumen, Matthias A., 1990

Brennan,* John Lawrence, 1954--56

Cabaong, Honorato, 1978-84

Cairns, James, 1971-73

Carroll, Michael J., 1968-71

Casey,* John Joseph, 1944-45

Cavalli, Vincent V., 1966-68

Coffield, John V., 1959-60

Corral, Andres S., 1981

Cosgrove,* John V., 1979-80

Cousineau, David, 1970-73

Cremins,* Daniel J., 1965-71

Cruces, Angel, 1978-84

Deady,* John P., 1956-57

DeFore, Donald, 1977-78

DeJonghe,* Harold, 1980-82

Diesta, Arwyn N., 1982

DiPeri, Joseph B., 1977

Doan, Michael Son Trong, 1999

Dober, Edward, 1989

Doherty,* John B., 1967-69

Dolan,* James, 1962

Dowd,* Francis, 1963

Dunne, Joseph, 1993

English,* Thomas Patrick, 1969-70

Farabaugh,* Clint, 1973-75

Farmer, Donald G., 1967-69

Farris,* John V., 1951-54

Faue,* Mathias, 1965-67

Fernando, Arthur, 1973-75

Fernando, Walter, 1980-81

Fitzpatrick,* James J., 1962-63

Fitzpatrick, Thomas Q., 1987

Foley, George, 1971-74

Ford, James M., 1968-71

Gaioni, Dominic, 1977

Granadino, David F., 1985-88

Grill, Philip, 1965-66

Guerrini, Roderic M., 1976-78

Gunst,* George, 1955

Guzman,* Vincente, 1931-41

Haran,* Michael Joseph, 1948

Havel, Thomas E., 1968-72

Hill, Patrick, 1979-81

Horvath,* Bertrand, 1971-74

Hunt,* Michael A., 1957-58

Hurley,* John J., 1949

James, Joseph, 1958

Jayawardene, Tilak A., 1990

Jimenez-Pelayo, Emmanuel, 1975

Juarez, Anthony, 1957-58

Kareta, Greg, 1980

Kavanaugh, Philip, 1973-74

Keeney, John, 1974-76

Kelly,* Matthew H., 1969-71

Kenny, John, 1976-77

Klikunes, Bruce, 1976-77

Kohnke,* John, 1973-74

Lacar, Sylvio, 1978-84

Lapierre, David, 1983-84

Leon, Modesto, 1995-96

Loofborough, Charles, 1978-81

Lopez, Joseph, 1963-66

Lorenzoni, Larry, 1957-58

MacSweeney,* Eugene, 1959

Maio, Eugene A., 1963

Manning, Robert, 1970-71

Martin,* James Aloysius, 1934-38

Martinez, Ernest, 1965-66

Martini, Richard M., 1990-91

Mateo, Leonardo, 1959

Mateos, Francisco, 1976-79

McElhatton,* Thomas, 1943-45

McGloin, James, 1963

McHugh, Patrick, 1972-74

McNamara, Patrick, 1960s

Mendez, Jose J., 1985-87

Meyer, Louis L., 1968-69

Molthen,* Vincent, 1961-62

Monte,* Alfred, 1947

Nwankwo, Cyril, 1997

O'Carroll,* Charles, 1956-58

O'Dwyer,* Patrick F., 1959

O'Loghlen, Martin, 1965-68

Orellana, Samuel, 1987

RCALA 006037

Pacheco, Gary, 1975

Peck, Daniel P., 1996

Pena, Amado, 1981-83

Pick,* Louis V., 1947

Ploughman, Bernard, 1963

Porter, Thomas A., 1965-70

Reilly, Patrick, 1980-84

Roebert, Michael, 1969-70

Roper, William, 1970-73

Rozo Rincon, Efrain, 1969

Ryan,* Joseph Francis, 1945

Salinas,* Gabriel, 1958-60

Sanchez, Juan, 1992

Sanchez, Manuel, 1978-81

Schaller, Emmett Gilroy, 1979-80

Scheier,* Maurice, 1948

Sharkey, Joe, 1968

Specialle, Stephen Emmet, 1985-86

Sprouffske, Michael M., 1963-69

Tacderas, Joseph, 1983

Tamayo,* Santiago L., 1978-84

Teluma, Lukas Bao, 1995

Terra, Michael, 1979-80

Thorne, Vance, early 1970s

Tresler, Carl D., 1998

XII 000158

Tugade, Valentine, 1978-84

Van ter Toolen,* Vincent, 1961

Verhart, John, 1957-58

Villa Gomez, Gillmero Nemoria, 1964-65

Villaroya, Ernesto Corral, 1983

Weitz,* Wilfred, 1959-61

Wishard, John W., 1980

Source: Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Los Angeles Times

*Deceased

If you want other stories on this topic, search the Archives at **latimes.com/archives.**

Click here for article licensing and reprint options

Copyright 2004 Los Angeles Times

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, February 17, 2004 9:25 AM
To: ACC Community
Subject: Important Message *****Approved by REDACTED
REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: **ACC FAMILY**

FROM: REDACTED

DATE: **February 17, 2004**

As you know from news reports, many lawsuits were filed in the month of December that allege sexual abuse of minors by priests, brothers, nuns and laypersons working for the Church.

You may have read that Reverend Monsignor Richard Loomis has been placed on an administrative leave. This news is particularly difficult for us here at the ACC since Monsignor Loomis was for many years part of this family.

We will continue to keep you informed of developments. We ask you to please pray for everyone involved - people who have been harmed by sexual abuse, for Monsignor Loomis and for all priests, and for those conducting the investigations.

May the Lord continue to pour out his blessings upon our family here at the ACC.

MEMORANDUM

TO: Monsignor Craig Cox
REDACTED

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

DATE: February 24, 2004

RE: Monsignor Richard Loomis – Investigation

There were minor errors in REDACTED report of his interviews with REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis. He misspelled REDACTED in the last paragraph on Page 1 and referred to REDACTED as REDACTED on Page 2 of his interview with Monsignor Loomis. He mentioned St. Monica's instead of Corpus Christi in the interview of REDACTED RREDACTED He has corrected these in the enclosed reports. Please substitute these for the ones I sent you previously and discard the old ones.

Thank you.

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

March 4, 2004

Reverend Monsignor Craig Cox
Archdiocesan Catholic Center
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Dear Monsignor Cox,

My last letter to the[REDACTED]was written under terrible emotional upheaval. In that letter, I asked for a leave of absence. I wish to clarify my position.

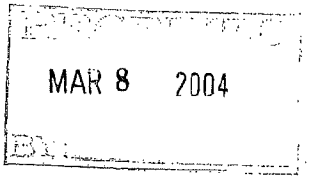
I want to state as emphatically as possible that the allegations against me are false and that I intend to present a response in the near future. I have every intention and desire to return to active ministry. I have no intention of resigning as pastor of Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish.

Please keep me in your prayers as you are in mine. May the holy season of Lent bring conversion of heart to us all.

PAX!

Richard A. Loomis

Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis



FILE

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

March 13, 2004

Personal and Confidential

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Church
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108-2283

Dear Monsignor Loomis:

This is to acknowledge your letter of March 4, 2004. The Cardinal and I had fully understood that you were not resigning as Pastor of Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish. During this time of Administrative Leave, you continue in that office.

I am grateful that you reiterated that you are innocent of the allegations made against you and that you will be preparing a further response to them in the near future.

Please continue to keep me in your prayers as I certainly am keeping you in mine.

Your brother in Christ,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

March 17, 2004

REDACTED

St. Lawrence Martyr Parish
1900 South Prospect Avenue
Redondo Beach, CA 90277-6003

REDACTED

Thank you very much for your letter of 13 March 2004. It covered the territory nicely.

I'll keep you posted on developments.

God bless!

Your brother in Christ,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

April 26, 2004

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED

Dear Msgr. Loomis,

My name is REDACTED and I attended Pater Noster High School from 1968 to 1971. REDACTED Class of '71, asked me to write a letter of support for you in reference to the allegations against you.

I was a quiet student and I don't know if you remember me. The following is what I remember of some of the teachers at the school. As a student, I remember a lot of rumors and talk about the Brothers. Every day there was something new. Here is a list of some of the rumors:
REDACTED

So much for the rumors. There were also positive things said about some of the Brothers:

- REDACTED was regarded very highly. (I think he was my favorite Brother);
- (The girls said he was cute, the students felt he was a really great guy. I don't remember ever speaking to him.)

When you were known as Brother Beckett, I never had you in class, I never went to the Deans Office and I don't recall ever talking to you. Many times I did listen to you when you spoke to other students and you were always proper and very nice. The other students respected you and never said a cross word about you. I can honestly say that I never heard any rumors about you in my three years at Pater Noster.

I always looked to you as a great teacher, a good Brother and someone who always had the students' interests at heart.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Saturday, May 15, 2004 9:23 PM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Re: From Dick Loomis

Dick,

Our challenge is to pursue faithfully and with justice two legal systems at the same time: the canonical process, and the civil process.

I am as anxious as you are to approach both of those correctly and justly. However, it is not in your best interest to blur or intertwine the two distinct processes.

Since the civil side is moving through mediation, we must be careful to do nothing on the canonical side that creates problems on the civil side--now or later.

Let us work on a proposal that might help to satisfy both aspects of your situation.

Will get back to you as soon as we can come up with some proposals that accomplish both objectives.

Please be assured of my prayers.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Saturday, May 15, 2004 5:14 PM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Re: From Dick Loomis

Your Eminence,

With all due respect, the canonists I have consulted inform me that USCCB *Charter* and *Norms* are not applicable in examining these allegations, as the alleged incidents stem from a time prior to my ordination to the diaconate. Hence, I was not a cleric at the time of these alleged incidents. For this reason, the application of the *Charter* or the *Norms* is not appropriate in the examination of these allegations.

I look forward to hearing from you on your return to Los Angeles. I appreciate your willingness to look into my requests.

PAX!

Dick

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

REDACTED

From: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.

Sent: Saturday, May 15, 2004 1:29 PM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: RE: From Dick Loomis

Roger,

I raised this issue before.

With regard to Monsignor Loomis, only one item has not yet been forwarded to Dick. This is an interview of the mother of the young man who alleges he was abused. I myself have not seen the text of that interview yet. It was completed later in the process, after REDACTED an dI met with Dick. REDACTED has not gotten a copy of that interview to me yet. Copies of all of the other items were sent to Dick and REDACTED We gave those materials to them earlier than would be normal in a canonical process, since we were still at taking steps in thepreliminary investigation. Normally access to the acts comes after the preliminary investigation is closed and the formal process underway. I had no problem providing those materials to Dick earlier than normal because I want to respect everyone's right of defense. And since there is the civil action for damages, Dick has rights connected with that too. The investigation with regard to Dick still is open because we need to speak to the man who filed the lawsuit. We still have not had access to that person.

The investigator Dick and REDACTED hired is problematic, however. Canonically, he is not a canonical auditor. Canonically, the appropriate thing is for Dick to propose the questions he wishes to have asked and the canonical auditor ask them. This would be my recomendation as the way to proceed. But apart from that, I suggest you talk to REDACTED The particular investigator they hired has left a bad taste in his mouth. We can't have people who come to the Church later turned off or even hounded because they did so. Recently, REDACTED also called REDACTED to request materials.

I have recommended that REDACTED and I (and anyone else needed) sit down and work out a way of sharing information with the attorneys of the accused that respects their rights but does not impair the canonical process.

REDACTED

REDACTED

So there are very messy issues all swirling around this.

Craig

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Saturday, May 15, 2004 10:04 AM
To: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.;REDACTED
Subject: Fwd: From Dick Loomis

Craig,

Not sure what to do about this request. I want to follow our procedures as fully as possible, and we can't make any exceptions.

Thanks for your guidance.

+Roger

REDACTED

From: RRAL64@aol.com

Sent: Saturday, May 15, 2004 5:14 PM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Re: From Dick Loomis

Your Eminence,

With all due respect, the canonists I have consulted inform me that USCCB *Charter* and *Norms* are not applicable in examining these allegations, as the alleged incidents stem from a time prior to my ordination to the diaconate. Hence, I was not a cleric at the time of these alleged incidents. For this reason, the application of the *Charter* or the *Norms* is not appropriate in the examination of these allegations.

I look forward to hearing from you on your return to Los Angeles. I appreciate your willingness to look into my requests.

PAX!

Dick

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Saturday, May 15, 2004 6:09 PM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Sharing Materials

REDACTED

With the question on the Dick Loomis material, I do not see any way that REDACTED will want to talk to the investigator for Dick. But if there is somethin gpotentially exonerating, I would certainly love to discover it.

Perhaps a way forward is for there to be a mutual agreement that we will share materials with REDACTED PROVIDED REDACTED shares everything he discovers with us. A one way feeing into REDACTED roubles me. You might throw that into th emix as discussions go o this week.

Craig

Craig Cox
REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Saturday, May 15, 2004 9:23 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Re: From Dick Loomis

Dick,

Our challenge is to pursue faithfully and with justice two legal systems at the same time: the canonical process, and the civil process.

I am as anxious as you are to approach both of those correctly and justly. However, it is not in your best interest to blur or intertwine the two distinct processes.

Since the civil side is moving through mediation, we must be careful to do nothing on the canonical side that creates problems on the civil side--now or later.

Let us work on a proposal that might help to satisfy both aspects of your situation.

Will get back to you as soon as we can come up with some proposals that accomplish both objectives.

Please be assured of my prayers.

+Roger

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: ***Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB-071-01)***

DATE: May 18, 2004

This is a follow up to my reports of February 9, 2004 and February 11, 2004 concerning the status of the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis.

I enclose the following for your information and review:

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED dated February 11, 2004.
- REDACTED interview with Msgr. Richard Loomis dated February 12, 2004.
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED dated February 13, 2004.
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED mother, REDACTED dated March 30, 2004.

I have received no response to the two letters I sent to REDACTED REDACTED attorney, in which I requested that REDACTED be interviewed by REDACTED REDACTED

Please let me know if you have any questions or wish further information.

cc: Msgr. Craig A. Cox (w/enclosures)
REDACTED

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 11, 2004 REDACTED REDACTED, REDACTED telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the REDACTED Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster high School in 1971-72:

He has been a teacher at St. Vincent de Paul, a co-educational high school in Petaluma, which is one hour north of San Francisco, for the past four years.

He was ordained as a priest in June 1979. Prior to that he was a deacon at Holy Family Parish in Glendale for four months in 1979 before replacing the associate pastor there, Father Richard Loomis, when he was transferred to Bishop Montgomery High School in Torrance in July 1979.

He lived in the rectory at Holy Family Parish with a monsignor, Father Richard Loomis and two other priests, both of whom are now deceased, while he was a deacon and later after he became a priest and the associate pastor. They each had their own upstairs living quarters which consisted of one room and a bathroom. There was also a guest room for visitors.

There was an all-girls Catholic high school down the block from the parish and a co-educational grammar school across the street. Three girls, two of which were the monsignor's nieces, and several boys helped in the downstairs area of the rectory by answering the telephone and doing other tasks during the week and on Saturdays when they were invited to have lunch at the rectory. He never saw any of the boys or girls in the upstairs area of the rectory.

Father Loomis was a "very strange" man and he was never comfortable with him. While the monsignor and the other priests had single beds in their living quarters, Father Loomis had an L shaped couch that could be made into two beds, which he thought was unusual and inconvenient. He never saw any minors or adult guests in Father Loomis' quarters during the four months the two of them lived in the rectory. The only thing that was unusual about Father Loomis' relationship with the minors that worked in the rectory was that he made others like himself feel that they worked for him. He was "possessive" of them in that way.

Father Loomis was unusually active as the chaplain for the Glendale Fire Department. He "hung out" at the fire department much of the time. He sometimes spent the night at the fire station. He had a "squawk box" that he kept with him at all times and attached a temporary red light on the roof of his car when he responded to fires in Glendale.

He thought it was very unusual that Father Loomis spent much of his time at the fire station, but virtually no time at the parish's all-girls high school. He took over Father Loomis' duties as the chaplain for the fire department after he was transferred and Father Loomis gave him all the equipment he had accumulated in that position. He was much less involved with that assignment as he felt his services were more appropriately devoted to the parish and schools. He concluded that he and Father Loomis had a different philosophy about how they should practice their ministry.

He came back into contact with Richard Loomis during his assignment to a parish in Monrovia by which time Father Loomis had become Monsignor Loomis and was the vicar for clergy for the archdiocese. HeREDACTED
REDACTED
brought him to the attention of Monsignor Loomis. He felt that Monsignor Loomis did not treat him fairly in that regard and had some hard feelings about him as a result of how he handled his case.

However, REDACTED and has never been happier than he is now as a teacher at St. Vincent de Paul High School.

He had nothing in the way of direct or circumstantial evidence to provide about Monsignor Loomis with regard to possible sexual misconduct involving minors. There may have been some suspicion or rumors to that effect, but nothing of substance to his knowledge. He would have no reservations about disclosing such information about Monsignor Loomis because of how he feels about the problem of sexual abuse of minors by the clergy and Monsignor Loomis personally, but it would not be appropriate for him to speculate on such a serious matter based on his knowledge and observations of Monsignor Loomis' conduct in that regard.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 13, 2004, REDACTED Bishop Montgomery High School, 5430 Torrance Blvd., Torrance, CA 90503, telephone number REDACTED REDACTED cell phone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He met REDACTED and his wife REDACTED in 1993 when he was a seminarian assigned to St. Elizabeth Parish in Van Nuys. REDACTED was the REDACTED and she and REDACTED were a REDACTED for the parish. They have children and REDACTED REDACTED He became friends with REDACTED and was a frequent guest in their home. He has attended family functions, including first communions and confirmations for their children, since he left St. Elizabeth Parish after he was ordained as a priest on June 4, 1994. He still gets together with REDACTED about once a year REDACTED had some marital problems several years ago, but resolved those issues and have a good marriage.

REDACTED is a "gentle type of guy" who speaks in a "soft voice." He came from a good Catholic family and apparently had a normal upbringing.

REDACTED has worked as REDACTED guard in the past and told him some time ago that he was a REDACTED company.

Just before or just after he was ordained on June 4, 1994, he learned that his first assignment as a priest would be St. Anthony Parish in Oxnard where Father Richard Loomis was the pastor. Around that same time REDACTED told him that Father Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to REDACTED when he was in high school and REDACTED was planning to tell him about it.

REDACTED subsequently told him he was alone with Father Loomis, then known as "Brother Becket," in a classroom at Pater Noster High School when Brother Becket (Loomis) "grabbed his crotch." REDACTED was "uncomfortable" telling him about the incident and did not go into detail about what had happened or whether it had happened on more than that one occasion. He got the impression, however, that "it was not the first time it happened." He had some recollection of REDACTED mentioning something about Brother Becket "threatening him not to say anything" to anyone else about what he had done to him. He may have told REDACTED to think about getting some counseling if he was troubled by the incident, but that did not appear to be something he needed or wanted to do. Their conversation about the incident was very brief and they never discussed it again after that one occasion.

REDACTED did not appear to be emotionally affected by the incident and apparently told him about it only after learning of his assignment as the associate pastor to Father Loomis.

He did not report the matter to anyone at the Archdiocese becaus REDACTED apparently had no intention of doing so and he as a newly ordained priest assigned to Father Loomis' parish was not inclined to do so.

REDACTED never said anything to him about being molested by REDACTED or anyone other than Brother Becket (Loomis.)

His assignment to St. Anthony Parish under Father Loomis' supervision turned out to be a very difficult first assignment for him as a new priest because of their personality differences. Father Loomis is a "controlling individual" and was not interested in his or anyone else's input or ideas. He was always putting him down and never gave him any credit or encouragement for his efforts. He REDACTED was very active in the parish and schools and Father Loomis appeared to resent or envy his popularity with the students and parishioners.

A retired priest and one of his REDACTED seminary classmates, who was a friend of his, were also assigned to St. Anthony Parish. There was an elementary school at the parish and Catholic high school around the corner.

He never noticed anything untoward about Father Loomis' interest in or relationship with minors in the parish or schools. He (Loomis) was not all that engaged or interested in youth activities.

He thought it was inappropriate, however, for Father Loomis to allow a 20 year-old drop-out seminarian to stay in the parish center, a former convent that had been converted into offices and guest quarters, for two months. It did not look good for Father Loomis and the young man to spend time together during the day and go away together on weekends.

He was stressed out from dealing with Father Loomis by the end of his first year at St. Anthony Parish and had asked to be transferred to another parish when Father Loomis was appointed REDACTED and reassigned to St. Charles Borromeo Parish in North Hollywood in July 1995.

Father Loomis was succeeded as the pastor of St. Anthony Parish by REDACTED REDACTED who is a close friend of his (Loomis.) REDACTED is a micromanager and similar in personality to Father Loomis and he found it difficult to serve under his supervision. He REDACTED left St. Anthony Parish for a new assignment in March 1997.

An investigator named REDACTED left his card with the security guard at the entrance to Bishop Montgomery High School on February 12, 2004, with a message for him REDACTED to call him. He called REDACTED and REDACTED asked if he could come by and speak with him concerning REDACTED being sexually molested by Richard Loomis. He was aware of the allegation against Monsignor Loomis from reading about it in a recent *Los Angeles Times* article and told REDACTED he was not interested in discussing the matter with him REDACTED told him that REDACTED was not interested in getting money out of

this and had reported the incident so what happened to him would not happen to another child. He still declined to meet with REDACTED or discuss the matter with him.

REDACTED called him earlier this week about getting together for lunch next week, and he agreed to do so. REDACTED did not say anything about the REDACTED matter, but he assumed after he was contacted by Investigator REDACTED ha REDACTED inviting him to lunch has something to do with that. He will probably go ahead with his luncheon meeting with REDACTED because, "I don't want to turn my back on him." He plans to tell REDACTED however, that he does not want to get drawn into the litigation in this matter and would not discuss the REDACTED incident with him.

He called Monsignor Craig Cox, the Vicar for Clergy, and told him of the past incident involving REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis and recent developments in that regard. Monsignor Cox told him to call REDACTED who is investigating this matter for the Clergy Misconduct Overview Board and tell him what he knows of the incident.

PRIVILEDGE & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On March 30, 2004 REDACTED Los Angeles, CA, telephone numbe REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by Monsignor Richard Loomis:

She knew Richard Loomis as a seminarian at Corpus Christi Parish and elementary school about 30 years ago and a member of a prominent and well known family in Pacific Palisades. She was not acquainted with the Loomis family, but knew that Richard Loomis worked at the Corpus Christi Elementary School during the summer when he was in the seminary. She recalled he rode a motorcycle and had a vague recollection that he may have come by or passed by her residence on his motorcycle. Loomis may have given her son REDACTED who was a student at Corpus Christi Elementary School, a ride on his motorcycle.

REDACTED was the youngest of he REDACTED children, which includes REDACTED girls and REDACTED boys. Her REDACTED youngest children attended Corpus Christi Elementary School.

She had only a vague recollection of the incident involving Richard Loomis fondling her son REDACTED when he was a child, but she was convinced that the incident actually happened as told to her by REDACTED at the time.

Her recollection of the incident was that she went into REDACTED bedroom to kiss him good night when she realized that "something was wrong" with him. REDACTED was a very bright, outgoing and good-looking child, and she could see that he was not his usual self that night. When she asked REDACTED what was wrong, he told her that Richard Loomis had fondled him. She has probably blocked out the details of the incident as it was told to her by REDACTED at that time, but recalled that she was terribly upset with REDACTED account of what Richard Loomis had done to him. She went to her doctor the next day and her blood pressure was something like 190 over 120.

REDACTED was not traumatized by the incident, which to her knowledge occurred on only one occasion, and he and everyone else in their family put it behind them and went on with their lives. She did not specifically recall meeting with or reporting the incident to REDACTED, the associate pastor at Corpus Christi Parish, or REDACTED REDACTED the pastor of the parish at the time, but she may have done so and blocked that memory out of her mind. Her husband REDACTED had a very volatile personality and would have made a big issue of the incident if he took it up with REDACTED or REDACTED REDACTED

Her other son and daughters were aware of the incident involving REDACTED and Richard Loomis, but it was not something that would have been discussed outside their immediate family. She has never discussed the incident with any of her friends.

She had no recollection about how the incident was handled by REDACTED who has been a friend of REDACTED and her family for many years, or REDACTED

She saw Richard Loomis again years after the incident when he was the principal of Mary Star of the Sea School in San Pedro and she taught a natural family planning course there, and was cordial toward him. Father Loomis was very highly regarded at the school and apparently had done a lot of good things in his capacity as principal. Her attitude at the time was one of forgiveness for his transgression involving her son REDACTED and she simply put the incident behind her. For that reason, she would have been cordial toward Loomis regardless of what he had done to her son REDACTED She did not feel any animosity toward him at that time.

She recalled thinking to herself, "Oh, brother," when she read or heard that Richard Loomis had been named Vicar of Clergy for the Los Angeles Archdiocese, based on her recollection of what he had done to her son. She has had no contact with Richard Loomis for over 20 years and put the incident involving him and her son REDACTED behind her. It has never been something she and REDACTED have dwelled on.

She had pretty much forgotten the incident until recently when REDACTED told her that REDACTED an investigator for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, would be calling her concerning this matter as he had been previously interviewed about it by REDACTED

It bothered her to learn that an investigator representing Richard Loomis in this matter had called friends of her family in Pacific Palisades to inquire about their knowledge of this incident as it was something that had never been discussed outside her immediate family and was a private matter that should not be the subject of such an inquiry.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

MONSIGNOR RICHARD A. LOOMIS

On February 12, 2004, Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, Pastor, SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Parish, 1190 Palomar Rd., San Marino, CA 91108, was interviewed by REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED) retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that he (Loomis) sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72. Also present and participating in the interview was Monsignor Loomis' attorney, REDACTED and Monsignor Craig Cox, Vicar of Clergy for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

REDACTED indicated at the outset of the interview that Monsignor Loomis was more for the idea of agreeing to participate in this meeting than he as he REDACTED felt there was little to be gained by his allowing his client to answer REDACTED questions concerning this matter. With that in mind, he reserved the right to terminate the questioning at any time or advise Monsignor Loomis not to answer certain questions. On the other hand, he was interested in knowing what REDACTED had turned up in the way of information on this case from his investigation. Monsignor Loomis interjected that he was concerned about providing information that might be used against him from a personal liability standpoint, but would answer questions with that in mind.

Thereafter, Monsignor Loomis furnished the following information in response to REDACTED REDACTED

Re REDACTED ***Complaint – Filed December 17, 2003:***

He was with the Brothers of St. Patrick Order and known as "Brother Becket" when he began teaching at Pater Noster High School in September 1971 after earning his Bachelor of Arts degree at UCLA that same year. He was the dean of discipline at Pater Noster High School, which took up about half his time. He also taught language arts and music appreciation.

The name REDACTED as a student at Pater Noster High School was "not familiar" to him. After viewing a photo of sophomore REDACTED in the 1972 Pater Noster High School year book displayed to him by REDACTED, Monsignor Loomis stated, "He looks vaguely familiar." He did not recall having REDACTED in any of his classes or his being the subject of disciplinary action.

In response to REDACTED question to him as to the validity of REDACTED allegation that he had molested him, Monsignor Loomis calmly and assuredly stated, "Never happened."

He knew REDACTED as a priest at nearby Holy Trinity Elementary School. REDACTED attended school activities at Pater Noster High School and he (Loomis) and other brothers from Pater Noster High School attended mass at Holy Trinity Church. He and REDACTED did not have a personal or social relationship.

His best friends at Pater Noster High School were REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED a lay teacher who later became a brother.

He left the Brothers of St. Patrick Order after the spring semester of 1972 and entered St. John Seminary in the fall of 1972.

He lived with his parents at their home in Pacific Palisades during summer breaks while he was in the seminary. He used his mother's red Ford Falcon station wagon when he was in the seminary and during the summer breaks when he lived at home. He has never owned or used a white compact car.

He cleaned windows and did gardening work and other chores at Corpus Christi Parish and school during his summer breaks from the seminary. He also helped the Sisters of Social Services in downtown Los Angeles with their summer camps for kids, which included swimming pool outings. He always drove to such functions on his own and never took anyone with him.

REDA REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED . According to REDACTED Loomis made an inappropriate comment about the boy swimmers in their tight swim suits to the effect that, "They have erections (or hard-ons) and don't even know it." REDACTED REDACTED

In response to REDACTED account of the details of the two incidents involving REDACTED REDACTED inappropriate comment REDACTED Loomis, appearing calm and unfazed by the accusation, stated, "Invention. It never happened."

Monsignor Loomis then asked Monsignor Cox if this was the same REDACTED that had called the Archdiocese two years ago about a similar incident involving something he had allegedly said about some altar boys in swim suits. Monsignor Cox indicated it was the same person and the same complaint, but there was some confusion about the details of the incident. Monsignor Loomis then commented that he thought that matter had been resolved as unfounded.

REDACTED interjected to express his concern that the line of questioning was outside the purview of the interview as it concerned the REDACTED complaint and he was uncomfortable with his client answering questions about new allegations the two of them had not previously discussed. REDACTED explained that inasmuch as REDACTED attorney had not made REDACTED available to be interviewed concerning the details of his allegation, he had conducted other investigation to corroborate or discount the REDACTED allegation which led to his contacting and interviewing REDACTED and others. REDACTED REDACTED stated he was reluctant to go down the path of covering new allegations in the interview and would advise his client not to answer any further questions without his concurrence.

Re: REDACTED ***report of fondling incidents during the summer of 1974:***

Monsignor Loomis readily responded to REDACTED question as to whether he was familiar with the REDACTED family at Corpus Christi Parish and school, and in particular whether he knew REDACTED son REDACTED by stating, "Yes, I knew the whole family." He indicated he was very familiar with the REDACTED and their children.

REDACTED REDACTED informed Monsignor Loomis and his attorney that he had interviewed REDACTED REDACTED who told him that Richard Loomis, who was a seminarian at the time, had fondled him on three or four occasions during the summer of 1974 when he was 10 years of age. According to REDACTED who is now REDACTED years of age, the fondling incidents took place in a room at Loomis' parents' home in Pacific Palisades where Richard Loomis had taken him to use the swimming pool there. REDACTED reported the last fondling incident to his mother and she and his father complained to a parish priest about the matter, after which Richard Loomis left his summer assignment at the parish to return to the seminary.

REDACTED interjected, stating this was entirely new information and advising that he wanted to meet with his client privately before he would allow him to answer any more questions. REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis then left REDACTED office and held a brief private discussion in another office before returning to resume the interview under limiting conditions that involved REDACTED answering any further questions on behalf of his client.

REDACTED speaking for Monsignor Loomis, stated, "Richard knows the REDACTED family. He knows REDACTED He denies any misconduct."

Monsignor Loomis interjected that he has seen and spoken with REDACTED on several occasions since 1974 and "she has never shown any animosity toward me." She has come up to him on such occasions to say hello or ask him how he was doing. No one at Corpus Christi Parish or from the Archdiocese has ever brought this matter up with him. He was never aware that such an allegation had been made against him.

Monsignor Loomis concluded the interview with REDACTED by stating, "I never touched REDACTED I didn't do these things."

Monsignor Loomis remained calm and polite throughout the interview, but was noticeably emotionally shaken by the REDACTED allegation.

Monsignor Cox concluded the meeting by informing Monsignor Loomis that the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board had recommended that he be placed on administrative leave and the Archdiocese was in the process working out the details to implement that recommendation. Monsignor Loomis responded that he had anticipated that happening and because this matter has "weighed heavily" on him for some time now, he had decided to ask for a voluntary leave of absence pending its disposition.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

MONSIGNOR RICHARD A. LOOMIS

On February 12, 2004, Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, Pastor, SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Parish, 1190 Palomar Rd., San Marino, CA 91108, was interviewed by REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that he (Loomis) sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72. Also present and participating in the interview was Monsignor Loomis' attorney, REDACTED and Monsignor Craig Cox, Vicar of Clergy for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

REDACTED indicated at the outset of the interview that Monsignor Loomis was more for the idea of agreeing to participate in this meeting than he as he REDACTED felt there was little to be gained by his allowing his client to answer REDACTED questions concerning this matter. With that in mind, he reserved the right to terminate the questioning at any time or advise Monsignor Loomis not to answer certain questions. On the other hand, he was interested in knowing what REDACTED had turned up in the way of information on this case from his investigation. Monsignor Loomis interjected that he was concerned about providing information that might be used against him from a personal liability standpoint, but would answer questions with that in mind.

Thereafter, Monsignor Loomis furnished the following information in response to REDACTED REDACTED questions:

Re REDACTED ***Complaint – Filed December 17, 2003:***

He was with the Brothers of St. Patrick Order and known as "Brother Becket" when he began teaching at Pater Noster High School in September 1971 after earning his Bachelor of Arts degree at UCLA that same year. He was the dean of discipline at Pater Noster High School, which took up about half his time. He also taught language arts and music appreciation.

The name REDACTED as a student at Pater Noster High School was "not familiar" to him. After viewing a photo of sophomore REDACTED in the 1972 Pater Noster High School year book displayed to him by REDACTED Monsignor Loomis stated, "He looks vaguely familiar." He did not recall having REDACTED in any of his classes or his being the subject of disciplinary action.

In response to REDACTED question to him as to the validity of REDACTED allegation that he had molested him, Monsignor Loomis calmly and assuredly stated, "Never happened."

He knew REDACTED as a priest at nearby Holy Trinity Elementary School. REDACTED attended school activities at Pater Noster High School and he (Loomis) and other brothers from Pater Noster High School attended mass at Holy Trinity Church. He and REDACTED did not have a personal or social relationship.

His best friends at Pater Noster High School were REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED a lay teacher who later became a brother.

He left the Brothers of St. Patrick Order after the spring semester of 1972 and entered St. John Seminary in the fall of 1972.

He lived with his parents at their home in Pacific Palisades during summer breaks while he was in the seminary. He used his mother's red Ford Falcon station wagon when he was in the seminary and during the summer breaks when he lived at home. He has never owned or used a white compact car.

He cleaned windows and did gardening work and other chores at Corpus Christi Parish and school during his summer breaks from the seminary. He also helped the Sisters of Social Services in downtown Los Angeles with their summer camps for kids, which included swimming pool outings. He always drove to such functions on his own and never took anyone with him.

REDA REDACTED

He taught a bible class on the Gospel of St. Mark at Corpus Christi Parish while he was a seminarian, but did not recall anyone in that class named REDACTED The only REDACTED he knows is was a priest with the same last name.

REDACTED then explained to Monsignor Loomis that REDACTED was a 23 year-old REDACTED who claimed he attended his (Loomis') bible study class at Corpus Christi Parish in the summer of 1974 and accompanied him to a swimming pool outing for a group of Hispanic kids at a public park. According to REDACTED Loomis made an inappropriate comment about the boy swimmers in their tight swim suits to the effect that, "They have erections (or hard-ons) and don't even know it.' REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

In response to REDACTED account of the details of the two incidents involving REDACTED REDACTED the inappropriate comment and REDACTED Loomis, appearing calm and unfazed by the accusation, stated, "Invention. It never happened."

Monsignor Loomis then asked Monsignor Cox if this was the same REDACTED that had called the Archdiocese two years ago about a similar incident involving something he had allegedly said about some altar boys in swim suits. Monsignor Cox indicated it was the same person and the same complaint, but there was some confusion about the details of the incident. Monsignor Loomis then commented that he thought that matter had been resolved as unfounded.

REDACTED interjected to express his concern that the line of questioning was outside the purview of the interview as it concerned the REDACTED complaint and he was uncomfortable with his client answering questions about new allegations the two of them had not previously discussed. REDACTED explained that inasmuch as REDACTED attorney had not made REDACTED available to be interviewed concerning the details of his allegation, he had conducted other investigation to corroborate or discount the REDACTED allegation which led to his contacting and interviewing REDACTED and others. REDACTED stated he was reluctant to go down the path of covering new allegations in the interview and would advise his client not to answer any further questions without his concurrence.

Re REDACTED ***report of fondling incidents during the summer of 1974:***

Monsignor Loomis readily responded to REDACTED question as to whether he was familiar with the REDACTED family at Corpus Christi Parish and school, and in particular whether he knew REDACTED son REDACTED by stating, "Yes, I knew the whole family." He indicated he was very familiar with the REDACTED and their children.

REDACTED informed Monsignor Loomis and his attorney that he had interviewed REDACTED REDACTED who told him that Richard Loomis, who was a seminarian at the time, had fondled him on three or four occasions during the summer of 1974 when he was 10 years of age. According to REDACTED who is now years of age, the fondling incidents took place in a room at Loomis' parents' home in Pacific Palisades where Richard Loomis had taken him to use the swimming pool there. REDACTED reported the last fondling incident to his mother and she and his father complained to a parish priest about the matter, after which Richard Loomis left his summer assignment at the parish to return to the seminary.

REDACTED interjected, stating this was entirely new information and advising that he wanted to meet with his client privately before he would allow him to answer any more questions. REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis then left REDACTED office and held a brief private discussion in another office before returning to resume the interview under limiting conditions that involved REDACTED answering any further questions on behalf of his client.

REDACTED speaking for Monsignor Loomis, stated, "Richard knows the REDACTED family. He knows REDACTED He denies any misconduct."

Monsignor Loomis interjected that he has seen and spoken with Mrs. REDACTED on several occasions since 1974 and "she has never shown any animosity toward me." She has come up to him on such occasions to say hello or ask him how he was doing. No one at Corpus Christi Parish or from the Archdiocese has ever brought this matter up with him. He was never aware that such an allegation had been made against him.

Monsignor Loomis concluded the interview with REDACTED by stating, "I never touched REDACTED I didn't do these things."

Monsignor Loomis remained calm and polite throughout the interview, but was noticeably emotionally shaken by theREDACTED allegation.

Monsignor Cox concluded the meeting by informing Monsignor Loomis that the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board had recommended that he be placed on administrative leave and the Archdiocese was in the process working out the details to implement that recommendation. Monsignor Loomis responded that he had anticipated that happening and because this matter has "weighed heavily" on him for some time now, he had decided to ask for a voluntary leave of absence pending its disposition.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 13, 2004, REDACTED REDACTED Bishop Montgomery High School, 5430 Torrance Blvd., Torrance, CA 90503, telephone number REDACTED REDACTED cell phone number REDACTED furnished the following information t REDACTED REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He met REDACTED and his wife REDACTED n 1993 when he was a seminarian assigned to St. Elizabeth Parish in Van Nuys REDACTED was REDACTED and she and REDACTED were REDACTED for the parish. They have REDACTED children and live in a small house REDACTED He became friends with REDACTED and REDACTED and was a frequent guest in their home. He has attended family functions, including first communions and confirmations for their children, since he left St. Elizabeth Parish after he was ordained as a priest on June 4, 1994. He still gets together with REDACTED about once a year. REDACTED and REDACTED had some marital problems several years ago, but resolved those issues and have a good marriage.

REDACTED is a "gentle type of guy" who speaks in a "soft voice." He came from a good Catholic family and apparently had a normal upbringing.

REDACTED has worked as a security guard in the past and told him some time ago that he was a body guard for the president of a company.

Just before or just after he was ordained on June 4, 1994, he learned that his first assignment as a priest would be St. Anthony Parish in Oxnard where Father Richard Loomis was the pastor. Around that same time, REDACTED told him that Father Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to REDACTED when he was in high school and REDACTED was planning to tell him about it.

REDACTED subsequently told him he was alone with Father Loomis, then known as "Brother Becket," in a classroom at Pater Noster High School when Brother Becket (Loomis) "grabbed his crotch." REDACTED was "uncomfortable" telling him about the incident and did not go into detail about what had happened or whether it had happened on more than that one occasion. He got the impression, however, that "it was not the first time it happened." He had some recollection of REDACTED mentioning something about Brother Becket "threatening him not to say anything" to anyone else about what he had done to him. He may have told REDACTED to think about getting some counseling if he was troubled by the incident, but that did not appear to be something he needed or wanted to do. Their conversation about the incident was very brief and they never discussed it again after that one occasion.

REDACTED did not appear to be emotionally affected by the incident and apparently told him about it only after learning of his assignment as the associate pastor to Father Loomis.

He did not report the matter to anyone at the Archdiocese because REDACTED apparently had no intention of doing so and he as a newly ordained priest assigned to Father Loomis' parish was not inclined to do so.

REDACTED never said anything to him about being molested by REDACTED or anyone other than Brother Becket (Loomis.)

His assignment to St. Anthony Parish under Father Loomis' supervision turned out to be a very difficult first assignment for him as a new priest because of their personality differences. Father Loomis is a "controlling individual" and was not interested in his or anyone else's input or ideas. He was always putting him down and never gave him any credit or encouragement for his efforts. He REDACTED was very active in the parish and schools and Father Loomis appeared to resent or envy his popularity with the students and parishioners.

A retired priest and one of his REDACTED seminary classmates, who was a friend of his, were also assigned to St. Anthony Parish. There was an elementary school at the parish and Catholic high school around the corner.

He never noticed anything untoward about Father Loomis' interest in or relationship with minors in the parish or schools. He (Loomis) was not all that engaged or interested in youth activities.

He thought it was inappropriate, however, for Father Loomis to allow a 20 year-old drop-out seminarian to stay in the parish center, a former convent that had been converted into offices and guest quarters, for two months. It did not look good for Father Loomis and the young man to spend time together during the day and go away together on weekends.

He was stressed out from dealing with Father Loomis by the end of his first year at St. Anthony Parish and had asked to be transferred to another parish when Father Loomis was appointed REDACTED and reassigned to St. Charles Borromeo Parish in North Hollywood in July 1995.

Father Loomis was succeeded as the pastor of St. Anthony Parish by REDACTED REDACTED who is a close friend of his (Loomis.) REDACTED s a micromanager and similar in personality to Father Loomis and he found it difficult to serve under his supervision. He REDACTED left St. Anthony Parish for a new assignment in March 1997.

An investigator named REDACTED left his card with the security guard at the entrance to Bishop Montgomery High School on February 12, 2004, with a message for him REDACTED to call him. He calle REDACTED and REDACTED asked if he could come by and speak with him concerning REDACTED being sexually molested by Richard Loomis. He was aware of the allegation against Monsignor Loomis from reading about it in a recent *Los Angeles Times* article and told REDACTED he was not interested in discussing the matter with him. REDACTED told him that REDACTED was not interested in getting money out of

this and had reported the incident so what happened to him would not happen to another child. He still declined to meet with REDACTED or discuss the matter with him.

REDACTED called him earlier this week about getting together for lunch next week, and he agreed to do so REDACTED did not say anything about the Loomis matter, but he assumed after he was contacted by Investigator REDACTED that REDACTED inviting him to lunch has something to do with that. He will probably go ahead with his luncheon meeting with REDACTED because, "I don't want to turn my back on him." He plans to tell REDACTED however, that he does not want to get drawn into the litigation in this matter and would not discuss the Loomis incident with him.

He called Monsignor Craig Cox, the Vicar for Clergy, and told him of the past incident involving REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis and recent developments in that regard. Monsignor Cox told him to call REDACTED who is investigating this matter for the Clergy Misconduct Overview Board and tell him what he knows of the incident.

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, California 91108

RECEIVED
JUN 23 2004

MANDATE

Pursuant to Canons 1481 and 1723 of the Code of Canon Law I, MONSIGNOR RICHARD A LOOMIS hereby appoint REDACTED to act as my canonical advisor, ADVOCATE and PROCURATOR in all matters pertaining to my current clerical position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and to any investigation, process or other action of any kind involving the allegations of sexual abuse brought against me.

Date: June 10, 2004

Richard A. Loomis

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis.

I hereby accept the appointment as advisor, ADVOCATE and PROCURATOR for Monsignor Richard A. Loomis as set forth in this MANDATE.

Date: June 12, 2004

REDACTED

REDACTED

June 14, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED and REDACTED

I wish to thank you both for the time and courtesy which you extended to me last week in my telephone conversations with each of you. As I informed you, I have been asked by Monsignor Richard Loomis to serve as his canonical advisor and representative in the matter relating to allegations of sexual abuse brought against him, specifically by REDACTED and REDACTED He will send you the appropriate Mandate.

My understanding of the case thus far is as follows:

In December 2003, the Ordinary (The Cardinal) obtained information by virtue of a Civil complaint filed by REDACTED alleging that Monsignor Loomis sexually molested him when REDACTED was a minor some 30 years ago. Monsignor Loomis was informed of this allegation on December 17, 2003. Aside from this unverified assertion, I understand that the complaint gives no details of the alleged molestation. There was and is, therefore, no way to make a judgment as to whether this allegation has "at least a semblance of truth" (Canon 1717(1)), especially in light of Monsignor Loomis' denial and his outstanding and unblemished record as a religious brother and a priest for the past 34 years. The fact that the allegation is made in a civil action does not give it the requisite "semblance of truth" necessary to start a canonical investigation. Nonetheless, the Cardinal, through REDACTED did initiate an investigation. Perhaps this investigation was undertaken by the Archdiocese with a view to preparing its defense of the civil suit filed against it by REDACTED in which, of course, the plaintiff would have to prove that

Monsignor Loomis, actually molested REDACTED Although this investigation brought forth witness testimony wholly favorable to Monsignor Loomis, it did make known the allegation to the brothers who were interviewed and thus did cast a cloud on Monsignor Loomis' good name.

On the weekend of January 31. 2004, a statement prepared by REDACTED Dean of the San Gabriel Pastoral Region, was read at all the masses at Monsignor Loomis' parish, informing the parishioners that Monsignor Loomis had been named in a lawsuit. The statement said that "CMOB has reviewed the allegation", that "No credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us. Thus , it is not appropriate to place Monsignor Loomis on administrative leave", and that "Monsignor Loomis has our complete confidence: he will continue to serve as your pastor".

In early February, 2004, Monsignor Cox telephoned Monsignor Loomis asking the latter to meet with him and REDACTED canonical investigator. Monsignor Cox stated that the purpose of the meeting would be for Monsignor Loomis to hear what the investigator had discovered in his investigation, presumably the REDACTED investigation. Monsignor Cox did not mention a second allegation of sexual abuse against Monsignor Loomis which had apparently been alleged after February 1, 2004 and that this second allegation was in the process of being investigated..

The above-mentioned meeting took place on February 12, 2004. REDACTED Monsignor Loomis' civil attorney, was also present. No canon lawyer was present to protect the canonical rights of Monsignor Loomis, nor was Monsignor Loomis told to obtain one. Monsignor Loomis was informed for the first time of the 2nd allegation, that of REDACTED which was discovered by REDACTED through through the instrumentality of REDACTED after a "tip" to REDACTED that REDACTED should be contacted in the REDACTED investigation.

Monsignor Cox informed Monsignor Loomis that "although there was far from moral certitude" that the REDACTED allegation was true, "it was enough for the CMOB to recommend that Monsignor Loomis be placed on "leave" and the Cardinal concurred with CMOB". Monsignor Cox informed Monsignor Loomis that he had been, therefore, placed on leave "immediately, as of today". Monsignor Cox then presented Monsignor Loomis with a prepared statement to be read at all the masses informing the parishioners that Monsignor Loomis was being placed on leave.

Monsignor Loomis was persuaded by Monsignor Cox to write a letter thereafter saying that his leave was by mutual agreement. In his state of complete emotional distress and on the representation by Monsignor Cox that such a letter would serve to resolve his situation, and without the advice of a canon lawyer, Monsignor Loomis wrote such a letter on February 13. The decision to place him on leave, however, was not mutual.

REDACTED June 14, 2004, page three.

Monsignor Loomis had no choice in the matter. That decision had been made unilaterally by the Cardinal concurring with the recommendation of CMOB and Monsignor Loomis had been placed on administrative leave "immediately - as of today" on February 12, 2004 without Monsignor Loomis' knowledge or consent.

Monsignor Loomis did not agree to being placed on leave and he does not now agree to remaining on leave. Through this letter, he requests that he be removed from leave and that he be restored to his parish and his priestly functions.

The only reason given for having placed Monsignor Loomis on leave, namely , that th[REDACTED] allegation was found by CMOB and the Cardinal to be "credible" is not a reason in Canon Law or in the Essential Norms for placing a priest on leave. In fact, both Canon Law (Canon 1717) and the Essential Norms (Paragraph 6) presume that a priest is not on leave during the preliminary investigation. During the investigation care must be taken to do nothing that could harm the reputation and good name of the priest. Again, a finding that an allegation may be credible justifies only the commencement of a preliminary investigation and does not justify any action against the accused priest.

Indeed, for a valid and lawful reason, Monsignor Loomis could have been placed on leave involuntarily under the provisions of Canon 1722 during the course of the investigation but not for the reason given. The action of placing a priest on "administrative leave" provided for in Canon 1722 can be taken only for the reasons specified in that canon, namely "To preclude scandal, to protect the freedom of witnesses and to safeguard the course of justice". None of these reasons exist in Monsignor Loomis' case, nor were they given as the reason for putting Monsignor Loomis on leave.

"Scandal is an attitude or behavior which leads another into sin". (Catechism of the Catholic Church, 2284). It is the saying or doing something which offers the occasion for someone else to sin. (Moral Theology, Jone, J.C.D., 145). Unless Monsignor Loomis is now living a life which can lead another into sin pending any preliminary investigation, there is no justification or need to remove him "to preclude scandal". Given Monsignor Loomis' priestly life today and for the past 34 years, there is no danger of his being a scandal to anyone so that there is no question of placing him on leave "to preclude scandal".

It seems an inescapable conclusion that Monsignor Loomis was placed on leave contrary to the provisions of canon law and that his canonical rights have been violated in so doing. If so, justice demands that that wrong be righted and that he be immediately removed from leave and returned to his parish and I request that this be done.

The purpose of the preliminary investigation itself is to gather evidence that could lead one to a moral certitude that the abuse actually happened and its imputability to the accused priest. This requires more than finding an allegation having a likelihood of truth. It requires having enough evidence by which one could arrive at a moral certitude

REDACTED

that the abuse did in fact occur and that the accused priest committed the offense. Even the *Essential Norms,* to which Monsignor Loomis does not seem to be subject because he was neither a deacon nor a priest at the time of the alleged incidents, state "When there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has (not "might have") occurred...". (paragraph 6) The evidence collected must be such as to be able to lead a trier of fact to the moral certitude that abuse has in fact occurred. This follows from the power given to the ordinary in Canon 1718 after he has collected sufficient evidence to arrive at this certitude. He must then decide " whether a process for inflicting or declaring a penalty can be initiated". This means that he can decide that the evidence is not sufficient to give one moral certitude and can therefore, dismiss the entire case at this time, or decide that it is sufficient and proceed to a judicial process, "after considering the provisions of Canon 1341". Canon 1341 provides that even if the Ordinary has determined that the abuse has occurred, he cannot initiate any penal process if certain other corrective measures are possible.

Canon 1725 provides that in the discussion of the case, whether in writing or orally, the accused always has the right to speak last, personally or through his advocate or procurator. This follows from the accused's right of defense and from the principles that the accused is innocent until proven guilty and that the burden is on the accuser to prove that the priest committed the abuse and not on the priest to prove that he did not. The right of defense cannot be effectively pursued unless the accused and his canonical counsel have access to all the acta, including all investigative material, unless they are afforded the opportunity to respond and to present new evidence and witnesses in rebuttal. I, therefore, request that Monsignor Loomis and I be afforded the opportunity to review all the acta of the case so that I may know how best to advise him and protect his interests.

Although my task is to see that Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights are protected and prosecuted, we are all together in the search for the truth and in the service of the Church. It behooves us to work together in the gathering and analysis of evidence. Whatever I can do for Monsignor Loomis will also redound to the benefit of The Archdiocese.

Monsignor Loomis has shared with me his e-mail correspondence with Cardinal Mahony. I was heartened by the Cardinal's desire to see that Monsignor Loomis' case is resolved soon and his obviously warm and personal interest in Monsignor Loomis' welfare. One can only image but never truly appreciate the suffering that an innocent priest must endure as a victim of accusations which he knows to be false and which threaten to negate a lifetime of priestly service.

I have expressed some of my concerns in a letter much longer than I had intended. I hope it can serve as the basis for further discussions. If I am mistaken as to any fact or application of law expressed in this letter please let me know.

REDACTED

At your earliest convenience, I would very much like to meet with you both, and , if possible, with Cardinal Mahony whose interest in this particular case is understandabley of great concern and anguish. I would like to review the entire file on the matter at the same time. I will be available to come to Los Angeles anytime after June 25 and will make myself available in the evenings and on weekends as well if you wish. Meanwhile, if I can supply you with any information about the matter, I will be happy to do so. Please let me know too, as a practical matter, whether the Archdiocese will pay for Monsignor Loomis' canonical fees and expenses. I await your reply.

With esteem and respect for you and the Cardinal and praying that the Holy Spirit enlightens us all with wisdom and courage to do what is right and just, I am

Sincerely yours,
REDACTED

Cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Cardinal Archbishop of Los Angeles
Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

July 16, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for the two Decrees which you sent me on July 12 which I received on July 14, 2004.

As you have previously told me, the Decree dated February 13, 2004 was never issued or communicated to Monsignor Loomis. I presume it has now been communicated directly to him since it is not effective until that is done (Canons 54(2), 55 & 56).

The February 13th Decree is issued pursuant to Canon 1722. That canon requires that 1) the promoter of justice be heard and 2) that the accused (Monsignor Loomis) be "cited" before a decree can be issued. Although your Decree does not state that these requirement have been met. I presume that they have been. Monsignor Loomis was canonically "cited" then at the February 12th meeting with Monsignor Cox otherwise the decree could not be issued.

Canon 1722 states the measures which can be taken if it is invoked but all those measures are not automatically applied if the canon is invoked. The measures imposed must be spelled out in the decree. They are not so specified in the February 13th Decree and Monsignor Loomis has never been advised what he can and cannot do. Furthermore, the decree only decrees that "the precautionary measures of Canon 1722 *are to be applied* by the Vicar for Clergy in the customary manner". I am unaware that Monsignor Cox has issued any decree applying canon 1722. The February 13th Decree does not actually apply any measure of canon 1722.

Canon 1722 gives the three reasons for which it can be applied. The reasons given in the decree are 1) the prominence of the person and position of authority held by Monsignor Loomis, the gravity of the scandal involved, to the wider good of the Church

and the the right of defense of the accused. I sincerely ask, what precise scandal is meant to be precluded here and who is giving it?

Monsignor Loomis' "prominence and position" plus 30 years of exemplary priesthood would seem to be a reason not to remove him on unproved allegations alone. Removal has certainly damaged Monsignor Loomis' reputation and that damage increases the longer he is kept on leave. Removal seems to contravene the Bishop's obligation to protect the rights of this priests which includes the right to a good reputation (Canons 384 & 220) as well as Canon 1717 which specifically requires that "care must be taken that the investigation does not call into question anyone's good name"(Canon 1717(2), also Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms*). Monsignor Loomis has not and is not giving any scandal during the course of the preliminary investigation. If one should be concerned about the Archdiocese giving scandal by leaving Monsignor Loomis in ministry during the investigation, that concern is misplaced. It would give no "scandal", although it might serve some PR purposes, purposes which should not be considered in light of the priest's established and long-standing good reputation, the lack of evidentiary proof that what is alleged actually happened, the legal principle that the accused is innocent until proven guilty and, in this case, the categorical denial of Monsignor Loomis that the allegations are true. Providing the Archdiocese fulfills its canonical obligation of investigating the matter, the Archdiocese.

In view of the fact that Monsignor Loomis has been cited, that the canonical investigation is underway with canonical auditors appointed to take evidence (sworn and instructed in the canonical method of gathering evidence - not simply in the methods of civil police procedure- I presume), I must in conscience pursue my canonical rights and duties as Monsignor Loomis' advocate. To this end I ask that, in accordance with canon law, I be present at the questioning of any witness whose testimony is to be considered in determining whether abuse has occurred, and be allowed to submit questions to be asked of the witness by the auditor (Canons 1559 and 1561), that all witnesses be sworn, that a canonical notary be present to take or record their testimony, and that I be permitted to present witnesses in defense of Monsignor Loomis. I thank you for already having told me that you will ask me to present you with questions for the witnesses whose testimony you intend to take personally.

At the end of the preliminary investigation a decree must be issued. Canon 50 requires that before such a decree is issued, the "authority is to seek the necessary information and proofs and also to hear those whose rights can be injured..." This provision must mean that the accused has the right to be heard by anyone or any body who will be consulted about the action by the Ordinary. I, therefore ask that I and Monsignor Loomis be heard before any such decree is issued. Canon 1725 also provides that we be given the opportunity to write or speak last in any discussion of the case. All of this is in logical keeping with the accused's natural and canonical right of defense and the burden of an accuser to prove his allegation.

Canon 51 requires that the reasons for issuing the decree be given in writing. The only reason for initiating any process after concluding the preliminary investigation is that sufficient evidence has been produced to establish that the abuse has in fact occurred. Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms* states "When there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred..." This is the decision which is to be made at the conclusion of the Preliminary investigation. It is the purpose of the preliminary investigation, i.e. to determine by evidence whether abuse did, in fact, occur. Canon 1718 has only to do with imputability and the manner in which any penalty for the offense will be administered.

With respect to the Decree of January 5, 2004 opening a canonical preliminary investigation, I am confused. The Cardinal opened an investigation on December 23, 2003 and appointed REDACTED to conduct it. Your January 5, 2004 Decree opens the same investigation and appoints REDACTED to conduct it. I do not know what the Cardinal meant when in his letter of appointment to REDACTED he wrote " I am also asking REDACTED to open the proper canonical investigation at the same time..." There can only be one canonical investigation and a canonical investigation is the only one the ordinary is authorized to conduct. Am I correct in understanding that you are conducting the investigation on behalf of the Ordinary?

Because it is really not possible to protect Monsignor Loomis' rights unless I am allowed to examine his file and the evidence which I may not already have, I ask you to reconsider my request to do so at the earliest possible time.

In another letter, I will present my analysis of the information already in my possession as well as information which you do not have. Although Monsignor Loomis cannot be made to do so, he is willing to voluntarily take an oath and deny the allegations made against him.

Please let me know if there is anything more that I can do to assist in expediting and concluding the preliminary investigation.

Respectfully and sincerely yours

REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox, J.C.D.
REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

June 23, 2004

REDACTED

RE: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of June 14, 2004 addressed to me and REDACTED concerning Monsignor Richard A. Loomis. It was also good speaking with you on the telephone about his case.

You have asked to meet with me and REDACTED and, if possible, Cardinal Mahony and to review the file. In this regard, I must defer to REDACTED who is a canon lawyer and who will be involved with the canonical aspects of the case. All further correspondence and requests for information should be directed to him.

With best wishes, I am

REDACTED

cc: Father Thomas Anslow
REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

June 29, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of June 23, 2004. In accordance therewith, I will direct all future correspondence to REDACTED

I am sincerely puzzled, however, about what role you and REDACTED have in the canonical investigation. In his letter of December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony appointed you as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to investigate the allegations against Monsignor Loomis. Your investigator(s) were appointed Canonical Auditors. In your letter of January 2, 2004 to REDACTED you confirmed that your investigation was purely canonical: "My investigation is not part of the litigation involving REDACTED and the Archdiocese. I and the Board are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time." On the weekend of January 31- February 1, Monsignor Loomis' parishioners were told that "The Clergy Misconduct Board... has reviewed the allegation and the initial results of the investigation ... No credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us."

Because the only canonical investigation authorized in Canon Law was assigned to you as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, and because the only canonical investigation being carried out is yours, I am at a loss to understand the need, nature and purpose of the so-called "parallel" investigation of REDACTED or with what canonical aspects REDACTED is involved. I would appreciate any clarification.

With every best wish,
REDACTED

cc REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor RichardA Loomis

REDACTED

June 29, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

REDACTED has asked me to direct my correspondence to you.

I will be in Los Angeles all of next week, from July 6 through July 10. Could you kindly arrange for me to review the entire file on the Loomis allegations and investigation to date? I presume that all the records are in one place but if, for some reason they are not, I will be happy to go to the several places. I will make myself available at any time during the week, days and evenings. I would also ask to meet with and discuss the case with you and with those in charge of the actual investigation, presumably REDACTED . I believe such discussion would be beneficial to all and is provided for in Canon 1725. It would, of course, be necessary to know the facts and their supporting evidence upon which the Board and REDACTED recommended that Monsignor Loomis be placed on leave. Without such knowledge Monsignor Loomis would be effectively deprived of his right of defense, to comment on and rebut the evidence presented and to present further evidence.

There is no need to respond in writing .You may advise me of times and places for record review and meetings by phone REDACTED . I can receive messages on both lines if away.

I appreciate your interest and concern for Monsignor Loomis who has served your Archdiocese so well for so many years and hope that I can assist in bringing his case to a speedy and just conclusion.

Sincerely yours,
REDACTED

cc:: REDACTED
His Emienece Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

June 29, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

DearREDACTED

Thank you for your letter of June 23, 2004. In accordance therewith, I will direct all future correspondence toREDACTED

I am sincerely puzzled, however, about what role you andREDACTED have in the canonical investigation. In his letter of December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony appointed you as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to investigate the allegations against Monsignor Loomis. Your investigator(s) were appointed Canonical Auditors. In your letter of January 2, 2004 toREDACTED you confirmed that your investigation was purely canonical: "My investigation is not part of the litigation involvingREDACTED nd the Archdiocese. I and the Board are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time." On the weekend of January 31- February 1, Monsignor Loomis' parishioners were told that "The Clergy Misconduct Board... has reviewed the allegation and the initial results of the investigation ... No credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us."

Because the only canonical investigation authorized in Canon Law was assigned to you as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, and because the only canonical investigation being carried out is yours, I am at a loss to understand the need, nature and purpose of the so-called "parallel" investigation ofREDACTED or with what canonical aspectsREDACTED is involved. I would appreciate any clarification.

With every best wish,
REDACTED

cc: REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor RichardA Loomis

REDACTED

June 29, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

REDACTED has asked me to direct my correspondence to you.

I will be in Los Angeles all of next week, from July 6 through July 10. Could you kindly arrange for me to review the entire file on the Loomis allegations and investigation to date? I presume that all the records are in one place but if, for some reason they are not, I will be happy to go to the several places. I will make myself available at any time during the week, days and evenings. I would also ask to meet with and discuss the case with you and with those in charge of the actual investigation, presumably REDACTED I believe such discussion would be beneficial to all and is provided for in Canon 1725. It would, of course, be necessary to know the facts and their supporting evidence upon which the Board and REDACTED recommended that Monsignor Loomis be placed on leave. Without such knowledge Monsignor Loomis would be effectively deprived of his right of defense, to comment on and rebut the evidence presented and to present further evidence.

There is no need to respond in writing .You may advise me of times and places for record review and meetings by phone REDACTED I can receive messages on both lines if away.

I appreciate your interest and concern for Monsignor Loomis who has served your Archdiocese so well for so many years and hope that I can assist in bringing his case to a speedy and just conclusion.

Sincerely yours,
REDACTED

cc:: REDACTED
His Emienece Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

TELECOPIER COVER SHEET

PLEASE DELIVER THE FOLLOWING MATERIAL AS SOON AS POSSIBLE:

DATE: 7/7/04 **TIME:** 10:25

TO: REDACTED

FAX NO.:

FROM:

NUMBER OF PAGES - EXCLUDING COVER SHEET: 6

ATTACHMENT:

MESSAGE: Interview reports -

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

If you do not receive all of these pages, please call REDACTED as soon as possible.

Note: A copy of this material is / is not being mailed to you in confirmation.

ATTENTION

This written message is intended only for the use of the individual or entity to which it is addressed, and may contain information that is privileged, confidential and non-disclosable. If you have received this message by mistake, please call the number above immediately and destroy the telecopy message. Thank you for your cooperation.

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On July 6, 2007, REDACTED REDACTED r, Holy Family Catholic Community, 209 E. Lomita Ave., Glendale, CA 91205-1689, telephone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

REDACTED prefaced his remarks by stating he had "no ax to grind" with Monsignor Loomis personally, but after considerable thought and prayer he felt duty bound to report his observations of what in retrospect was clearly inappropriate conduct of a sexually suggestive nature on the part of Monsignor (then Father) Richard Loomis with young boys like himself when Father Loomis was the associate pastor at Holy Family Catholic Community.

He grew up in Glendale in a Catholic family of REDACTED boys and REDACTED girls, all of whom attended Holy Family Elementary School. His REDACTED brothers attended nearby Pater Noster High School.

He would have been in the eighth grade at Holy Family Elementary School when Father Richard Loomis was assigned there as the associate pastor from June 1976 to July 1979. He graduated eighth grade in 1977.

His younger brother REDACTED was a year behind him at Holy Family Elementary School. The two of them and several of their friends were altar boys and got to know Father Loomis in that capacity.

He sensed there was something peculiar about Father Loomis' inordinate interest in the altar boys in particular as he always surrounded himself with boys and oftentimes invited him and other altar boys to join him in the upstairs private community room in the rectory after 5:00 p.m. mass so they could "talk." That sort of thing would be inappropriate and strictly prohibited by today's standards of conduct for priests, but at the time it was justified as a means of "promoting vocation" among boys that may have expressed an interest in the priesthood. In retrospect at age 41, much of what Father Loomis said and did with boys around his age during that time was highly inappropriate under any circumstances.

It was well-known to Father Loomis and others that he had been considering a vocation as a priest since he was in the second grade. It was thus natural for Father Loomis to invite him to the community room in the rectory to discuss and encourage his interest in the priesthood. Father Loomis invited him alone to the community room and bar at least a couple of times and on each such occasion offered him a beer. He declined the beer and took a soda instead. On one such occasion, however, he took a sip of beer that Father Loomis gave him, but put the bottle down after that because the beer tasted bitter and he

did not feel right about drinking alcohol at that age. Father Loomis never tried to force alcohol on him, but let him and his friends know they were free to drink the communion wine at the church or beer at the rectory bar area if they were so inclined. Father Loomis' permissive attitude with regard to underage boys being offered alcoholic beverages by their parish priest struck him and his friends as "very strange." Alcohol, sexual innuendoes and the presence of boys always seemed to go together with Father Loomis.

Father Loomis once commented to him and some friends he had invited to the community room bar that, "You guys can have all you want to drink, but you have to stay here tonight if you do."

Father Loomis' comments and innuendoes were always sexual in nature in such settings. Father Loomis asked his friend REDACTED a seventh grader at the time, "What do you do when you get horny?" When REDACTED did not respond, Father Loomis said, "I just have a good beat-off."

He had never experienced behavior and comments of that nature from any other priest, and to the contrary, the priests he knew prior to Father Loomis were role models of the highest morals and character. He and his friends were old enough and wise enough to sense that Father Loomis was different and someone they should not get too close to.

Father Loomis never physically touched him inappropriately or specifically solicited him in a sexual manner, but he was oftentimes uncomfortable around him because of his penchant for alcohol and sexual innuendoes. He suspected that Father Loomis' sexual proclivities may have been brought on by a problem with alcohol, but he never observed him under the obvious influence of alcohol. He also thought it was unusual that Father Loomis spent so much of his personal time in the company of boys.

Father Loomis took his brother REDACTED and a couple of other boys to a park near his parents' home in Pacific Palisades and got them drunk on Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor. Afterwards, he took the boys to his parents' home. He REDACTED and two of his altar boy friends got drunk on communion wine on another occasion. Father Loomis always told them to "drink what you want" of the communion wine.

Father Loomis seemed to "telegraph" his sexual proclivities through sexual innuendoes he made in the presence of boys. It was as though "he would take it to the edge, but never complete it" with a sexual solicitation. There were "a lot of boundary issues" with Father Loomis.

Father Loomis invited him out to dinner with him one night when he was still in the eighth grade, which turned out to be a "strange experience" in that it "seemed like a date" between the two of them as the evening wore on. Father Loomis wore a golf shirt that evening and took him to a nice restaurant for dinner. Afterwards, Father Loomis suggested they see the newly released movie, "The Exorcist," which was showing at the Glendale Theater, but the subject matter of the movie was not something he thought he could handle at that time. Instead, they went to see another of Father Loomis' movie

suggestions, "The Man Who Fell to Earth," staring rock star David Bowie. It turned out to be an "R" rated movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual boundaries between men and women, and something he as a priest would never want to see on his own or least of all take a teenage boy to see.

He felt very uncomfortable riding home that night in Father Loomis' car. He sensed that Father Loomis was going to touch him in some inappropriate manner, but he never did so. He was big for his age at the time and that may have had something to do with Father Loomis' decision in that regard.

His REDACTED brothers attended nearby Pater Noster High School where Father Loomis, who was then known as Brother Becket, taught with the Brothers of Saint Patrick Order.

Three of his older brothers knew of Brother Becket's abnormal interest in boys and unbeknownst to him at the time warned their father to keep him and his younger brother REDACTED away from Father Loomis (the former Brother Becket) when they learned he had been assigned as associate pastor at Holy Family. His older brothers were afraid for him and REDACTED because they and other boys at Pater Noster thought Brother Becket was homosexual based on their observations of his behavior around them.

He has spoken with his brother REDACTED and some of his friends from Holy Family that had similar experiences with Father Loomis and all of them expressed their willingness to discuss this matter with Canonical Auditor REDACTED

His brother, REDACTED can be reached on his cell phone, REDACTED

REDACTED can be contacted at REDACTED He is in the process of applying for admission to the seminary to become a priest.

REDACTED can be contacted at REDACTED had mentioned something to him previously about coming forward after Father Loomis was named in the media as being on the list of priests accused of sexually abusing minors, but had not yet done so when he contacted him about speaking with Canonica REDACTED

REDACTED lives in REDACTED , but he does not have a phone number or address for him.

REDACTED would know about Father Loomis' from his days as an altar boy at Holy Family, but he does not know his whereabouts.

REDACTED who has since changed his name to REDACTED attended Pater Noster and apparently had an issue with Father Loomis' (Brother Becket's) behavior there. He does not have an address or phone number for REDACTED but REDACTED saw him at a Hollywood nightclub some time ago. REDACTED old him REDACTED face turned ashen and his jaw dropped when he jokingly commented to him that "Brother Becket is looking for you." REDACTED regained his composure and commented t REDACTED in all seriousness, "I've got

a story to tell you about Brother Becket," before REDACTED drove away without listening to REDACTED story.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On July 7, 2004, REDACTED Newport Beach, CA 92660, telephone number REDACTED telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He is employed as the REDACTED in Newport Beach.

He grew up in Glendale and was the REDACTED children in a Catholic family, all of whom attended Holy Family Elementary School. He graduated eighth grade there is 1978.

He and REDACTED the brother of REDACTED were classmates, altar boys and friends. REDACTED was a year older than he and

His parents were very involved in the church. Father Richard Loomis, the associate pastor at Holy Family at the time, "hit it off" with his family and many others in the parish. For the most part, there was nothing out of the ordinary about his behavior around young boys like himself, but there were a couple of exceptions that he recalls over 25 years after the fact.

On one such occasion, Father Loomis invited him, REDACTED and possibly REDACTED and/or REDACTED to his office in the rectory after school and gave the a "fifth" of peach brandy. He did not recall the circumstances of that situation, but they did not drink the brandy in Father Loomis' office. He and his friends picked up some cups at a nearby Pup & Taco restaurant and went to the school yard where they drank the peach brandy. All of them were savvy enough to realize that Father Loomis' conduct in giving minors a bottle of liquor was "strange and totally inappropriate," but there was nothing of a sexual nature that accompanied his giving the liquor to them.

It never occurred to him that Father Loomis had a fixation on or particular interest in boys.

On another such occasion, Father Loomis picked-up him REDACTED and REDACTED in his car and give them a tour of his old neighborhood in Pacific Palisades. He bought a six-pack of Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor at a local liquor store which they all shared during the tour. They drove around the city and Father Loomis' old neighborhood where he pointed out places of interest. He took them by his parents' home, but they did not go inside the house.

They may have returned to the rectory with Father Loomis after their tour of Pacific Palisades, but he was not sure of that chronology of events. He did recall being in the rectory with Father Loomis and his friends, probably the same friends that went on the

tour with Father Loomis earlier that day, when Father Loomis made a comment to the effect that, "It doesn't matter who touches you somewhere. It still feels good." He and his friends laughed and responded with a sarcastic remark along the line of, "What are you, gay or queer?" Nothing more came of that incident, which he and his friends laughed off.

He had no recollection of Father Loomis inviting him or other altar boys to help themselves to the communion wine. Father Loomis never touched him in an inappropriate manner and or engaged in what he would consider sexual innuendo with the possible exception of the one such incident in the rectory.

REDACTED

TELECOPIER COVER SHEET

PLEASE DELIVER THE FOLLOWING MATERIAL AS SOON AS POSSIBLE:

DATE: 7/8/04 **TIME:** 9:30 A

TO: REDACTED

FAX NO.:

FROM:

NUMBER OF PAGES - EXCLUDING COVER SHEET: 2

ATTACHMENT:

MESSAGE: REDACTED

Report on

Waiting for a call back from

REDACTED

If you do not receive all of these pages, please call REDACTED as soon as possible.

Note: A copy of this material is / is not being mailed to you in confirmation.

ATTENTION

This written message is intended only for the use of the individual or entity to which it is addressed, and may contain information that is privileged, confidential and non-disclosable. If you have received this message by mistake, please call the number above immediately and destroy the telecopy message. Thank you for your cooperation.

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED REDACTED

On July 7, 2004 REDACTED cell phone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED r retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He works for REDACTED
REDACTED

He was the REDACTED in a Catholic family of REDACTED and REDACTED that grew up in Glendale and attended Holy Name Elementary School.

He would have been in the seventh grade when Father Richard Loomis became the associate pastor at Holy Family Parish in 1976. His brother REDACTED who is now the associate pastor at Holy Family, was a year ahead of him in school. Both were altar boys and got to know Father Loomis in that capacity.

Father Loomis allowed and occasionally encouraged him and other altar boys to drink the altar wine that was stored in a closet in the sacristy of the church. On a few occasions, they sipped wine in Father Loomis' presence.

He recalled an evening occasion when Father Loomis invited him and two of his friends, REDACTED and REDACTED to go to Pacific Palisades with him in his car. Father Loomis stopped and bought a six-pack of Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor on the way to a park in Pacific Palisades where he and his friends shared the six-pack. He did not recall if Father Loomis drank one of the beers or anything on that occasion. He never saw Father Loomis under the influence of alcohol at any time.

The one really strange thing he remembers about that night was that sometime after they got to the park, he noticed Father Loomis urinating in the middle of the park with his back turned to him and his friends. He thought it was very strange to see a priest urinating in the middle of a park. Father Loomis did not expose himself to anyone and no one said anything about the incident. That was the only thing about that evening that stood out in his mind as being very odd or unusual.

He would occasionally see Father Loomis at St. Charles Borromeo Church in North REDACTED Hollywood when he was assigned there between 1995 and 2002 (dates provided by REDACTED) and always felt "uncomfortable" around him. He sensed that Father Loomis felt the same way in his presence. Both of them were cordial with each other and neither brought up the past.

He thought Father Loomis was "kind of strange in a sexual way." He was "a little bit off" in the way he related to boys like himself. In his opinion, "He did not treat boys like a normal man treats a youngster."

Father Loomis never touched him in an inappropriate manner or said anything to him that he considered sexually solicitous. He did not recall ever seeing or hearing Father Loomis do or say that sort of thing to his friends or other minors at Holy Family.

REDACTED

TELECOPIER COVER SHEET

PLEASE DELIVER THE FOLLOWING MATERIAL AS SOON AS POSSIBLE:

DATE: 7/8/09 **TIME:** 8:05p

TO: REDACTED

FAX NO.:

FROM:

NUMBER OF PAGES - EXCLUDING COVER SHEET: 2

ATTACHMENT:

MESSAGE: Interview report on REDACTED

If you do not receive all of these pages, please call REDACTED as soon as possible.

Note: A copy of this material is / is not being mailed to you in confirmation.

ATTENTION

This written message is intended only for the use of the individual or entity to which it is addressed, and may contain information that is privileged, confidential and non-disclosable. If you have received this message by mistake, please call the number above immediately and destroy the telecopy message. Thank you for your cooperation.

REDACTED

REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

CLERGY MISCONDUCT OVERSIGHT BOARD

TO: Monsignor Craig A. Cox
REDACTED

FROM: REDACTED

DATE: July 8, 2004

RE: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
CMOB-071-01

The attached faxes were received from REDACTED

TO: File
FROM: REDACTED
RE: REDACTED Canonical Advisor to Msgr. Loomis
DATE: 9 July 2004

Yesterday afternoon I met with REDACTED from about 1:40 to 2:35 regarding the status of the preliminary investigation into the allegations against Msgr. Loomis.

He offered to assist in interviewing any of the witnesses and in doing anything else to help move the case along.

The main point I conveyed to him was that the investigation is ongoing – there are still people with supposedly relevant information that we are seeking to interview.

I did say that I expected the preliminary investigation to be brought to an end before the civil litigation the Archdiocese is engaged in is resolved. I did not venture an opinion as to how much longer it will take.

I agreed with REDACTED that Msgr. Loomis' "leave of absence" is not properly a canon 1722 action, but rather an administrative action the Archbishop (through me as his delegate) has to take for the good of all concerned under canon 223. I also agreed with him that much of what is being done with accused clerics is not well thought out in law and in execution, and that it will be up to higher authority to resolve.

Prior to the meeting I began to review the case file but was cut short by the onset of a migraine headache. It was only today as I started to review the file again that I realized and remembered that my interim decree does apply the precautionary measures of canon 1722, but purposely avoids invoking that canon as the basis for applying them. What I neglected to do in the decree, now that I look at it, is to invoke any canon for applying those measures.

REDACTED

COPY

July 11, 2004

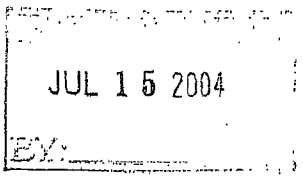
Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010-3241

Dear Monsignor Cox:

Pursuant to your instruction, I am sending this bill for canonical services to you and thank you and the Archdiocese for paying for these services on behalf of Monsignor Loomis.

I appreciated the opportunity of meeting you and discussing Monsignor Loomis' case with you last week. Thank you again for your time.

Sincerely yours,
REDACTED



REDACTED

June 30. 2004

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNT

Client: Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Matter: Canonical Representation

Date (2004)	Activity	Hours	Minutes
April 26-28	: Review all documents sent by client, PC's with client.	3	10
April 29	: Review new material sent by client; prepare analysis of available evidence to date, write and e-mail comments to client.	2	00
May 27	: Review six e-mails and new material sent by client" PC client re same.		20
June 1	: LD PC to REDACTED		30
	LD PC to		25
June 2	: LD PC to REDACTED		30
June 3	: PC with Client re: above calls and proposed letter to them and to Cardinal.		35
June 8	: Review entire file, research and prepare 1st draft of letter to . REDACTED and REDACTED	3	35
June 10	: Review new documents (announcements & drafts of).		15
June 12	: Review 1st draft, revise, drafts 2 and 3	2	10
June 13	: PC client: review, revise draft 3: draft 4	1	30
June 14	: Revise draft 4 and finalize letter, mail to all, copy to Cardinal: copy to client with prepared Mandate to sign.	1	15
June 28	: Review letter from REDACTED research file and prepare		

separate letters to REDACTED and to REDACTED 1 15
17 30



No cost for long distance calls, copies and postage were billed. Not all research and not all phone conferences were billed.

MEMORANDUM

TO: REDACTED
Msgr. Craig Cox

FROM: REDACTED

DATE: July 12, 2004

RE: Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED Interview of REDACTED

I am enclosing a copy of the interview REDACTED conducted with REDACTED on July 8, 2004.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: [redacted] 2004 11:04 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: RE: [canonlaw] Canonical adviser's fee

REDACTED

This issue of fees is a little tricky. I charge $100 per hour. I have an agreement with my client (individual or the institute) in advance that this is what my fee is. No surprises. With my bill I send a timetable detailing the day, the work and the amount of time spent. I never charge off the exact amount of time it actually takes me.

I also tell my clients that my fee is negotiable. If a person cannot pay, I will still help them.

Some dioceses are setting a cap on the fees for advocates and procurators in abuse cases. I understand some are in the $10,000 range. One of my client's bishop has set the cap at $1,500!!!

I think I have heard of fees going up to $150. Most are probably in the $50-75 range. I know one lay canonist who asks for $1,500 as a retainer. $500 of that is assigned to the "engagement" fee. Then he charges off at $125 an hour.

When I work with civil lawyers on cases, they laugh at my puny fee!

Hope this helps.
REDACTED

REDACTED

To: REDACTED

Subject: RE: Fee

REDACTED

Thank you for your helpful reply.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, July 16, 2004 11:36 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Fee

REDACTED

I've been advising a cleric in a diocese in the Northeast, and the diocese pays $100.00 per hour of canonical advice and $0.36 per mile for transportation.

REDACTED

REDACTED

To: REDACTED

Subject: RE: Advisor fee...

REDACTED

Many thanks for your helpful reply.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, July 16, 2004 12:37 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: FW: Advisor fee...

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, July 16, 2004 12:35 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Advisor fee...

REDACTED

I am REDACTED of the Archdiocese of Portland. I have worked with three cases in the Seattle Archdiocese. I must admit that I did not get a phone call from the accused until the investigation had all be completed and his case was prepared to go before the review board. For each of these cases I received $175.00 – it was more of a flat fee than based on the hours spent. I probably spent a total of 20 hours preparing myself and speaking with the accused (this would be a total for all three cases).

Clearly the complexity of the case would also make a huge difference. The Archdiocese also paid for my travel (I was able to drive up there) and gave me a place to stay for the couple of nights that I had to stay.

Another point of reference, I will be the first to admit that I was learning what I was supposed to do while in the process of doing it…on the job training so to speak.

I hope that helps – or at least offers some information.

Peace to you as you deal with these difficult issues,

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, July 16, 2004 1:03 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Appropriate fee

REDACTED

I have been doing some pro bono work in my diocese and if you don't mind revealing some of the typical responses you receive for an appropriate fee that would be wonderful. I would never want to charge someone who could not afford it, but to those who could I would want to come off as a "Johnny Cochran."

Pax Christi,
REDACTED

REDACTED

replied 7/21

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, July 16, 2004 7:40 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Re: [canonlaw] Canonical adviser's fee [PRIVATE REPLY]

REDACTED

I can only tell you from experience what I have charged. In our Southern California case, I am charging $75 an hour to REDACTED I arrived at this fee based on the CLSA's fee schedule for advocacy which suggests between $50 and $100 per hour. I thought right down the middle might be equitable in arriving at this number. Plus I looked at what I make with my annulment cases, I earn between $40 and $60 an hour - depending on how long it takes me to complete a case.
So, I figured this was a reasonable fee. I also charge expenses associated with travel etc. are to be picked up by the client. Little things like phone calls, mailings, are covered in the $75 fee an hour.
I'm not going to dicker over minutia.

Regarding our So. Cal case, what stressed me out at first was that REDACTED bishop said the eparchy was going to pay, then later they rescinded. YIKES! I was worried that my client could not come up with this fee, but he hasn't had a problem yet.

I explained to my client, if the fee was too much we can work out a payment plan or whatever. To date he has had no problem paying, although I have only billed him two months from the beginning of 2004. I will probably bill him one more time, since we are waiting for the time for me to put together the Advocate's brief.

Also, I am doing work for the diocese of Albany where the going rate for canonical counsel is $125 per hour paid by the diocese. And this was for work done even during the preliminary investigation phase.
Obviously, they would pay the same rate once the trial gets started. As far as I know, there is no upper limit on the Albany diocese's compensation, although at some point it must kick in. I'll talk a little about this below - how much each case can cost per client.

What I have done with other guys, who cannot afford, is I donate my $75 an hour rate and ask them to verify that I did the work, this helps with my taxes. This way, my taxes are less each year. So even when I donate, I get some sort of compensation via tax reduction.

Please keep this information confidential. I just wanted to give you my own experience.

It is my sense that ease case will cost about $5000-$7000 or even more depending on how much work the advocate does. I have probably undershot my hours and charged less than what I have worked on these cases, just because I felt the fees might be a little too steep. But, as I said, no one has had a problem paying.

On lesser cases, I have not charged - it is only when it is a big case that fees come up - at least for me.

I hope this information is somewhat helpful for you.
If you have any further questions, do not hesitate to contact me.

I hope all is very well for you.

Peace and all the best,
REDACTED

___REDACTED wrote:

> Dear Group,
> What is an appropriate hourly fee for a canonist advising an accused
> cleric? In the case at hand, the preliminary investigation is still
> underway. The cleric has been informed of the basic issues, but there

> are still leads to be explored before closing the investigation. The
> canonical adviser has submitted an invoice that strikes us as
> excessive.
> You may contact me privately either by e-mail or at REDACTED
> Many thanks!
> REDACTED
>
> Los Angeles Archdiocese
>
>
>
>
> (Replies will be sent to the entire group. To reply privately, you
> must write directly to the author of this message. To start another
> topic, please post a new message.)
>
>
> Yahoo! Groups Links
>
> <*> To visit your group on the web, go to:
> http://groups.yahoo.com/group/canonlaw/
>
> <*> To unsubscribe from this group, send an email
> to:
> canonlaw-unsubscribe@yahoogroups.com
>
> <*> Your use of Yahoo! Groups is subject to:
> http://docs.yahoo.com/info/terms/
>
>
>

Do You Yahoo!?
Tired of spam? Yahoo! Mail has the best spam protection around http://mail.yahoo.com

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, July 16, 2004 7:45 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Re: [canonlaw] Canonical adviser's fee [PRIVATE REPLY ADDENDUM]

REDACTED

Sorry to bother you with an addendum, but since I have not communicated with others about this topic, do you mind telling me what information you gleaned from other canonists who offer counsel to accused clerics regarding compensation? I would like to know if my fees are in line with what other's are charging.

Thanks again!

Peace,
REDACTED

---REDACTED wrote:

> Dear Group,
> What is an appropriate hourly fee for a canonist advising an accused
> cleric? In the case at hand, the preliminary investigation is still
> underway. The cleric has been informed of the basic issues, but there
> are still leads to be explored before closing the investigation. The
> canonical adviser has submitted an invoice that strikes us as
> excessive.
> You may contact me privately either by e-mail or at REDACTED
> Many thanks!
> REDACTED
>
> Los Angeles Archdiocese
>
>
>
>
> (Replies will be sent to the entire group. To reply privately, you
> must write directly to the author of this message. To start another
> topic, please post a new message.)
>
>
> Yahoo! Groups Links
>
> <*> To visit your group on the web, go to:
> http://groups.yahoo.com/group/canonlaw/
>
> <*> To unsubscribe from this group, send an email
> to:
> canonlaw-unsubscribe@yahoogroups.com
>
> <*> Your use of Yahoo! Groups is subject to:
> http://docs.yahoo.com/info/terms/
>
>
>

Do You Yahoo!?
Tired of spam? Yahoo! Mail has the best spam protection around http://mail.yahoo.com

REDACTED

replied 7/21

From: REDACTED

Sent: Saturday, July 17, 2004 9:32 AM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Re: [canonlaw] Canonical adviser's fee

REDACTED

I charge the top fee allowed by the CLSA Code of Professional Responsibility; i.e. $100 an hour + expenses. I think that the maximum is a bit low in light of what dioceses are paying lawyers but I want to abide by our own code of ethics.

REDACTED

REDACTED

replied 7/21

From: REDACTED
Sent: Saturday, July 17, 2004 5:54 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Fees...

It is hard to make a determination without knowing what work was done. To write and compose letters takes considerable time. To review the acts and matereials of a case takes quite some time. To travel involves other costs.
As I get moer and more involved in cases I think a fee inm the area of $150.00-$200.00 and hour is not unreasonable. But it depends a lot on the specvific works done - not just a consultation.
REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Wednesday, July 21, 2004 7:38 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Canonical adviser's fee

REDACTED

If you get responses to your inquiry, can you share them with me, please?
I'm also interested to find out the "average cost/hour" of canonical advisor/s to clerics accused of sexual misconduct. Much appreciate.

Peace,
REDACTED

REDACTED WROTE:

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, July 16, 2004 12:28 PM
Subject: [canonlaw] Canonical adviser's fee

> Dear Group,
> What is an appropriate hourly fee for a canonist advising an
> accused cleric? In the case at hand, the preliminary investigation
> is still underway. The cleric has been informed of the basic
> issues, but there are still leads to be explored before closing the
> investigation. The canonical adviser has submitted an invoice that
> strikes us as excessive.
> You may contact me privately either by e-mail or at (213) 637-
> 7210. Many thanks!
>REDACTED
>
> Los Angeles Archdiocese
>
>
>
>
> (Replies will be sent to the entire group. To reply privately, you must write directly to the author of this message. To start another topic, please post a new message.)
>
>
> Yahoo! Groups Links
>
> <*> To visit your group on the web, go to:
> http://groups.yahoo.comREDACTED
>
> <*> To unsubscribe from this group, send an email to:
> REDACTED
>
> <*> Your use of Yahoo! Groups is subject to:
> http://docs.yahoo.com/info/terms/
>
>
>
> _____
> MessageLabs Virus Scanning Service for the Diocese of Houma-Thibodaux.
>

MessageLabs Virus Scanning Service for the Diocese of Houma-Thibodaux.

REDACTED

RECEIVED
JUL 2 6 2004
BY:

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

July 22, 2004

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

In the event that they might be of interest or assistance to you, I am enclosing some comments on the information which has been gathered by your investigators and others. I use the word "information" because none of the material constitutes either canonical or civil "evidence". It is the hearsay of what an investigator says a witness told him. The one performing the canonical investigation, however, "has the same powers and obligations as an auditor in a process" (Canon 1717(3)) The canonical auditor (investigator) is consequently bound to take evidence only as prescribed in canons 1526 -1586 (especially canons 1558-1570) dealing with "Proofs".

Because it is now more than six months since the canonical investigation was initiated and I am unaware of any canonical evidence having yet been taken. I earnestly urge you, to begin this process as soon as possible in justice to Monsignor Loomis.

Monsignor Loomis is prepared to testify under oath to deny the allegations. Canon 1728(2) does not prevent Monsignor Loomis from voluntarily taking an oath. Please let me know the earliest time you can take this testimony.

I will be away from September 29 to October 29, 2004 but will make myself available to you anytime from now to September 28th. Please advise me when the testimony of any party or witness is to be taken so that I may attend (Canon 1559).

Thank you for your courtesy and attention.

Respectfully and sincerely,
REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox, J.C.D.
REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

MEMORANDUM TO FILE

RE: Richard Loomis/ Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

COMMENTS AND QUESTIONS ON INFORMATION OBTAINED
ARCHDIOCESAN INVESTIGATORS AND OTHERS

1) REDACTED ALLEGATION:

A) REDACTED himself has refused to bring his allegation directly to the Archdiocese and has refused to even speak to any canonical official.

B) Neither REDACTED nor anyone else has presented any fact or witness to corroborate the REDACTED claim contained in his civil law suit.

C) Monsignor Loomis has denied the allegation and will deny it under oath..

D) The interviews with REDACTED
REDACTED all give testimony to the unblemished reputation of Richard Loomis, as a Brother and as a Priest. They never heard any improper conduct alleged about Loomis. Their testimony goes only to prove the extreme unlikelihood that Loomis could have sexually abused any student at Pater Noster High.

E) Monsignor Loomis and others can give evidence that the physical living quarters of the Brothers and the physical setup of the classrooms and hallways of the School would make it virtually impossible for any brother to carry out the alleged activity at the school without being observed.

F) If REDACTED alleges that he told others of the alleged abuse, it would be important to ascertain from them, when and exactly what he told them, the circumstances of his telling them, and whether he told them specifically that the, or an, abuser was Loomis. Judgment would then have to be made on the credibility of the witnesses and if they have any motive for so testifying. Their testimony would still be hearsay and thus subject to the strictest scrutiny.

G) Why did REDACTED wait so long to bring suit? Why did he file a civil suit but never bring his allegation to the Archdiocese? If he ever claims to have told a priest about the alleged abuse, why did that priest never report it to the Archdiocese?
Did his financial situation, including his bankruptcy of January 28, 2003 play any part in his filing a civil law suit for damages?

H) There is simply no evidence, not even the testimony of the accuser, which could give one moral certitude that Loomis sexually abused REDACTED in 1971-72.

2) REDACTED ALLEGATION:

Monsignor Loomis denies this allegation and will give evidence to that effect under oath.

A) REDACTED information raises many question about its credibility. REDACTED should be questioned canonically under oath and I will submit him as a witness.

1. REDACTED claims the REDACTED parents complained to him tha REDACTED chauffer REDACTED was " showing a lot of interest in REDACTED hanging around the school and dropping by or calling their home to talk with REDACTED (Note: no allegation that this man ever sexually touched REDACTED or that REDACTED said he did)

In the same conversation, says REDACTED the REDACTED told him:

a) "other parents were concerned about Richard Loomis "hanging around kids all the time". (Since the REDACTED discussed these things with other parents they would presumably also have told these parents about b)

b) REDACTED told them that Loomis had "fondled and groped him in the swimming pool" (In his phone conversation with REDACTED REDACTED says it was in the house while changing; seems it would have been easier in the pool!!!)

But, inexplicably:

a) REDACTED immediately acts on the lesser charge, a layman with too much interest in REDACTED but no abuse of him. He calls the man's employer and not only gets him fired but sent out of the country.

b) With the more serious charge, a seminarian actually molesting a young boy, he does nothing at all. He does not report it to the Pastor, REDACTED or to anyone. REDACTED report says "He REDACTED did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time".

REDACTED says, however, that he told the REDACTED that he would "make sure Loomis was not around at their parish or school in the future". He does not state exactly what he did "to make sure". There is no evidence that REDACTED ever took any such action or that he could have on his own. Loomis was never kept away from children, the parish or the school by REDACTED or anyone else. REDACTED says that he "made sure that Loomis never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian" after the 1973 summer of the alleged incident. Loomis did return to the parish when on vacation the following summer (1974), taught a six weeks course at the parish that summer, and continued to participate in Sunday, Easter and Christmas liturgies whenever he was

home for vacation until his ordination in May of 1975.

Loomis lived at his family home in Corpus Christi parish during the 1973, 1974 summer vacations from the seminary. In the summer of 1973 he worked at the church and school, cleaning etc. and served mass there on Sundays. There were no children "hanging around" while he worked at Corpus Christ. In his work , cleaning the church and school, Loomis worked with scaffolds, chemicals and a hydraulic lift.. Loomis denies any kids hung around while he worked and independent witnesses who saw and/or directed and/or oversaw Loomis' work never saw kids hanging around Loomis, adding that it would have been dangerous for children to do so.

In the summer of 1974 Loomis worked downtown (not at Corpus Christi) during the week and was at home only at night and on weekends. He attended and served Mass at the Church. He had very little contact with families at Corpus Christ, except in passing.

In 1974, the summer after the alleged incident, REDACTED taught a six weeks night course on the Gospel of Mark at Corpus Christi with the approval of the Pastor, REDACTED , and an announcement in the Church bulletin. While home on vacations Loomis always participated at Sunday Mass, Christmas and Easter services. Children were around. No restrictions were ever placed Loomis' activities by anyone.

With respect to REDACTED assertion that the REDACTED told him that *"other parents"* of boys in the school were concerned about Richard Loomis" hanging around kids all the time":

- REDACTED has not presented or named any parent who expressed any such concern". Has REDACTED ?
- several parents, however, close to the REDACTED and with children in the same school, have said and would testify that they never heard or s shared any such concern about Loomis.

2) REDACTED says that during the time Loomis was Vicar for Clergy REDACTED did not have any "personal issues with Monsignor Loomis". This is not quite true. Monsignor Loomis had had to take disciplinary action against a priest who was close to and a sort of protégé of REDACTED was not at all pleased with the manner in which Loomis, Vicar for Clergy, handled the case and let his disagreement be known to Loomis. The priest in question left his last meeting with Loomis in anger, turning to say 'REDACTED will get you for this". He did not say *"I* will get you for this"!

Coincidentally perhaps, but it was after that time, and after some thirty years, that REDACTED mentioned the alleged incident to "someone" (who? and why?) who suggested he call Monsignor Cox. The entire REDACTED allegation was brought out, not by REDACTED but by REDACTED who thereafter acted as mediary for REDACTED phone contact with REDACTED , unfortunate for investigative purposes.

REDACTED says he had never "brought up the groping incident involving

Loomis with REDACTED and REDACTED had never mentioned it to him" - not until REDACTED "readily agreed (at REDACTED request) to call REDACTED explain the nature of the investigation", and "set the stage" for REDACTED to inteview REDACTED about the matter. It would be of value to know the content of the REDACTED phone call.

REDACTED 3) Why does REDACTED irrelevantly and gratuitously volunteer information to about REDACTED who "left the priesthood years later under a cloud of allegations of sexual misconduct involving young boys". REDACTED does this as he tells REDACTED "Loomis had previously taught at nearby St. Monica High School (wrong) when he was a brother with the Order of St. Patrick prior to entering the seminary to become a priest. REDACTED who was a brother in the same religious order, also taught at St. Monica High School and attended St. John's Seminary at the same time as Richard Loomis. REDACTED left the priesthood ..." One asking why REDACTED mentions REDACTED and his association with Loomis, would be hard pressed not to see an insinuation of guilt by association. Why?

4) REDACTED knowledge of the alleged abuse is, at best, unsubstantiated hearsay from REDACTED whose knowledge in turn is hearsay from their son REDACTED

It is important therefore to canonically question REDACTED as a witness and I will submit her as such.

If she has been "interviewed" by REDACTED I am unaware of it or of what she may have said. Her statements in an interview are not "evidence" and she would need to be canonically examined for her testimony to be considered.

B) REDACTED must be canonically examined. There is much in his two telephone conversations with REDACTED and that with REDACTED that needs inquiry and clarification.

1) REDACTED quotes REDACTED as saying there were priests and nuns all over the place at the parish and school, and gratuitously adds that REDACTED " probably assumed that Loomis was a priest. He continues," He REDACTED did not recall his (Loomis) being a seminarian or a religious brother, but at that time " they were all the same" to him. But they are not all the same. Why would REDACTED have thought Loomis was a priest? Loomis never wore clerics (a roman collar) then and never wore a cassock and surplice except when he served Sunday Mass, as all servers did. Loomis was never called "Father" but always "Dick Loomis". Why would REDACTED remember that the person who abused him was a priest?

2) Several witnesses can and will be submitted for examination, who have said, among other things, the following:

-REDACTED did not "pretty much" run the parish. The pastor, REDACTED was "very much in control and very involved in running the parish".

- the "Palisades" were like a "Peyton Place", a rumor mill where everyone knew everybody's business, a place where gossip prevails".

- kids were not hanging around Loomis when he was working at Corpus Christi, during the summer, cleaning the Church on a hydraulic lift.

- People living there at the time, whose children were in school with REDACTED and parents who were close personal friends of the REDACTED have never, till now, heard of any allegation that Loomis or anyone else had molested REDACTED Confidants of REDACTED say they are certain that REDACTED would have told them of this had it been alleged by REDACTED

- "if anything of such a nature ever happened REDACTED (himself) would be the first one to tell everybody about it. If he didn't tell, and his mother was aware of it, she would have made a major issue out of it." : "something of that nature could not possibly have been kept secret to the present time".

- One credible witness who knev REDACTED well states that REDACTED was a "kid out of control", "if anything of a sexual nature found him to be a victim, he REDACTED would have done something about it himself. If he didn't do anything, his "hot-headed" father REDACTED would certainly have done something physical to the reported perpetrator".

- As a child, REDACTED has been variously described as , "extroverted", "mischievous", " over-active", "wicked" as well as "out of control".

(The above statements are corroborated by more then one credible witness)

C) Other witnesses, Loomis family members, can testify to the fact that Dick would never had had the opportunity to be home alone with a boy or boys especially on weekends. Living at the Loomis home at the time were Richard Loomis, his mother, his brother REDACTED with his wife , a stay-at-home mom, and two children and the wife's brother who was attending college. Someone was always there.

D) There is nothing yet produced which could give one moral certitude that Richard Loomis sexually abused REDACTED

There is no evidence that "sexual abuse has occurred" (Norm 6).

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Thursday, July 22, 2004 4:48 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Re: [canonlaw] Canonical adviser's fee

REDACTED

At the CLSA Conference in Montreal several years ago (1995?) I believe that a study group recommended and the body present adopted a suggestion that a reasonable fee at that time for canonical advisement was $50-$100 an hour.
Adjusted for inflation that might now be $65 - $130.

REDACTED

(Replies will be sent to the entire group. To reply privately, you must write directly to the author of this message. To start another topic, please post a new message.)

Yahoo! Groups Links

<*> To visit your group on the web, go to:
http://groups.yahoo.com/group/canonlaw/

<*> To unsubscribe from this group, send an email to:
REDACTED

<*> Your use of Yahoo! Groups is subject to:
http://docs.yahoo.com/info/terms/

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Wednesday, July 28, 2004 10:10 PM
To: REDACTED
Cc:
Subject: FW: RE: Canonical investigation

REDACTED

I think this should do it. Good luck.

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Sent: 7/28/2004 1:44:23 PM
Subject: RE: Canonical investigation

REDACTED

REDACTED cell phone number is REDACTED His office number is REDACTED He asked that he be called on his cell phone if further contact with him was necessary. He expressed his willingness to cooperate with the Board, but did not want to get drawn into the litigation involving REDACTED and Loomis.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Wednesday, July 28, 2004 10:40 AM
To: REDACTED
Cc:
Subject: FW: Canonical investigation

REDACTED

Would you provide me with this information so I can pass it on to REDACTED? Thanks.

Hope all is going well.

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Sent: 7/28/2004 11:08:52 AM
Subject: Canonical investigation

REDACTED

I would like to do a follow-up interview with REDACTED According to REDACTED REDACTED report, only REDACTED has his telephone contact information. Do you think you could get that for me?

REDACTED

TO: File
FROM: REDACTED
RE: Contact with REDACTED
DATE: 30 July 2004

This afternoon, after three previous attempts yesterday afternoon and this morning, I managed to reach REDACTED on his cell phone at about 3 p.m.

I explained that I wanted to arrange a meeting with him, in which he would read the typed report of REDACTED telephone interview with him, make corrections as needed, swear an oath to its truthfulness and answer some follow-up questions.

As he will be out of town next week, we agreed that he would call me Monday, 9 August to let me know if he will be able to come to Los Angeles the following Monday, the 16th. If yes, then we will schedule the meeting for that day, to take place either at the ACC or in Pacific Palisades as circumstances dictate.

If this date does not work out, we will probably have to wait until the week of 30 August to try again.

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

TO: Monsignor Craig Cox
REDACTED

FROM:

DATE: August 11, 2004

RE: Msgr. Richard A. Loomis – REDACTED interviews

I am enclosing copies of the following interviews conducted by REDACTED in the event you don't already have them:

REDACTED

Enclosures

FILE COPY

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

13 August 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocesan Pastoral Center
2838 E. Burnside St.
Portland, OR 97214-1895

Dear REDACTED

In follow up to my secretary's phone call yesterday, I am writing to request permission to conduct an interview of a witness in the territory of your Archdiocese.

As Cardinal Mahony's delegate per canon 1717, §1, I am conducting a preliminary investigation in a penal matter, and the particular witness involved is unable to travel to our Archdiocese.

A judge instructor is expected to obtain the local diocesan bishop's permission to interview a witness outside of his own territory (cans. 1469, §2; 1558, §3). The preliminary investigator has the same obligations of an auditor (1717, §3), an official who normally works at the direction of the judge (1428, §1; 1561). On an a fortiori basis, it would seem that I need to ask for REDACTED permission.

In view of the discretion required in this process (1717, §2), I hope it is not necessary to reveal the name of the individual to be interviewed other than to say that it is a lay person. I will bring another priest with me REDACTED (who works for me at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center), to serve as a notary. We expect the interview to be conducted at the business offices of the person involved, although I may need to ask to use an office at your Pastoral Center as a backup if the other arrangements cannot be made. The date of the interview is planned to be Tuesday, 7 September.

I will be out of the office these next two weeks but can be reached in an emergency through REDACTED

Thank you for your kind assistance in this matter.

Sincerely in Christ,

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESE OF PORTLAND IN OREGON

Office of the Archbishop

August 20, 2004

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

Dea REDACTED

REDACTED has forwarded to me your request for permission to interview a witness who resides in the Archdiocese of Portland. I understand that you are conducting a preliminary investigation in a penal matter. With this letter, I grant you permission to interview this witness.

Because of the discretion required in such cases, I certainly understand your desire that the name of the witness remain confidential. I wish you success in your work. You can certainly depend upon my prayers.

Sincerely yours in the Lord,

+ John G. Vlazny

Most Rev. John G. Vlazny
Archbishop of Portland in Oregon

2838 E. Burnside Street, Portland, Oregon 97214-1895 503/234-5334

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, August 31, 2004 12:32 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: FW: REDACTED

FYI

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Sent: 8/31/2004 12:11:06 PM
Subject REDACTED

REDACTED This plaintiff's allegations are against an active priest (Richard Loomis) and so we would like to obtain a signed statement from him to commence an internal canonical process. The Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board has written to you in the past for this opportunity without response. So I have been asked to re-urge you to allow this process to commence. We of course would be willing to have the interview in your office with you or one of your associates present. We would also provide you with a typed version of the statement for the plaintiff to review, supplement, and correct. Please let me know one way or the other whether this is agreeable. At one of the hearings as I recall you indicated you were agreeable but just needed to find the time to do it. REDACTED

Right-click here to download pictures. To help protect your privacy, Outlook prevented automatic download of this picture from the Internet.

REDACTED

This e-mail was sent by a law firm and may contain information that is privileged or confidential. If you are not the intended recipient, please delete the e-mail and any attachments and notify us immediately. Thank you.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, August 31, 2004 3:05 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: FW: Monday arrival

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, August 31, 2004 3:02 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Re: Monday arrival

Dear REDACTED

I will be happy to pick you up at the airport on Monday Sept. 6 on Alaska Air Flight # 411 at 2 PM. I look forward to your visit. I will be working that day with a few people here at the parish...we are remodelling the gym.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

Do You Yahoo!?
Tired of spam? Yahoo! Mail has the best spam protection around
http://mail.yahoo.com

REDACTED

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

September 10, 2004

REDACTED

Glendale, CA 91205

Dear REDACTED

Enclosed please find a copy of the transcribed oral testimony from your interview with myself and REDACTED

Please review it and inform us of any corrections or deletions needed. When you have reviewed it please sign the enclosed Oath form and return it to us as soon as possible.

Thank you again for your cooperation. If you have any questions, please feel free to phone REDACTED REDACTED

May God bless you.

Yours in Christ,

REDACTED

Just 2 Corrections on page 4

God Bless You

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTI

Enclosure: Oath Form

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Monday, September 13, 2004 12:11 PM

To: REDACTED

Subject: Msgr Loomis

REDACTED

I've attached REDACTED report of his interview with REDACTED

REDACTED is a former FBI agent who is in private practice and does work for the Archdiocese. He was the person who Craig asked to begin the Loomis investigation before the cardinal asked you and me to take it over. He did a few things, which are in the file, and then REDACTED followed through with the rest up until REDACTED rejoined REDACTED REDACTED to work on the national audits.

REDACTED cell number is REDACTED and the number in his home/office is REDACTED . He is working on other cases for the Archdiocese and is in the building frequently, on the 11th floor. I don't have his ACC extension but Craig probably does.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Friday, September 17, 2004 1:15 PM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Follow up interview

REDACTED

Have you had any luck getting back tc[REDACTED]?
REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Friday, September 17, 2004 2:23 PM

To: REDACTED

Subject: interviews

REDACTED

I'm bringing to REDACTED office a manila envelope with copies of the transcripts of the 4 interviews I've conducted. As you will see by the post-it notes, we are still waiting for two of the people to return their signed oath page. What this means is that it's possible there may be a correction or two that either or both of them may want to make that we don't know about yet. When I get the forms, I will send you a copy, along with any corrections should there be any.

Craig tells me tha REDACTED is going to be the canonical advocate for REDACTED and is expecting to meet with him sometime next week. I will try to schedule a formal meeting with Loomis for the same day. I'm hoping REDACTED will have clarified the information we have from REDACTED by then, but even if not, I will go ahead. Dick's been kept waiting long enough.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Saturday, September 18, 2004 6:57 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject:

DioceseLA-REDACTED loomis-Let. to REDACTED

Attached is a copy of the letter I sent to REDACTED after no return to my five phone calls to him.

If he does not respond to you and it is necessary to contact him before I return, I am supplying you with the names and phone numbers of a few persons who may persuade him to call.

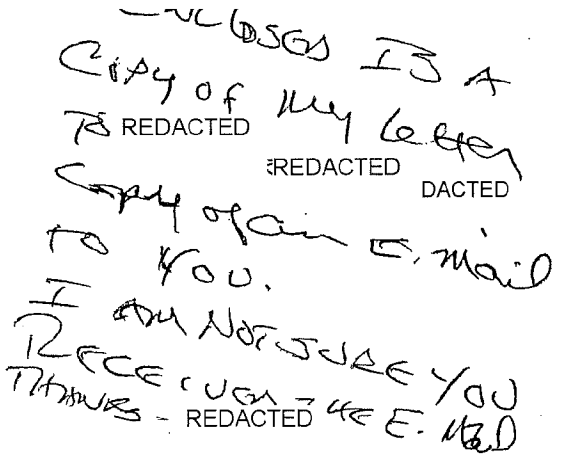
REDACTED and REDACTED were both very helpful in establishing the initial contact with REDACTED I feel certain they will help again if necessary.

I am sorry about the inconvenience to you.

I will be home tonight and until about 9:00am tomorrow if you would like to discuss this before I leave Thanks, REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED



REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Monday, September 20, 2004 9:31 AM
To: REDACTED
Cc:
Subject: RE: interviews

REDACTED

Thanks for the update. REDACTED works three days a week - Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday. I'll be at the ACC tomorrow (Tuesday) and look forward to reviewing the material.

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Sent: 9/17/2004 2:23:09 PM
Subject: interviews

REDACTED

I'm bringing to REDACTED office a manila envelope with copies of the transcripts of the 4 interviews I've conducted. As you will see by the post-it notes, we are still waiting for two of the people to return their signed oath page. What this means is that it's possible there may be a correction or two that either or both of them may want to make that we don't know about yet. When I get the forms, I will send you a copy, along with any corrections should there be any.
REDACTED tells me that REDACTED is going to be the canonical advocate for REDACTED, and is expecting to meet with him sometime next week. I will try to schedule a formal meeting with Loomis for the same day. I'm hoping REDACTED will have clarified the information we have from REDACTED by then, but even if not, I will go ahead. Dick's been kept waiting long enough.
REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, September 24, 2004 3:54 PM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Confirmation at St. Charles, North Hollywood

REDACTED

Confirmation 2002 at St. Charles, North Hollywood was as follows:

Date: May 26, 2002
Prelate:REDACTED

REDACTED

FORMAL INTERVIEW
September 24, 2004

Recorded by: REDACTED

Conducted by:

Interviewee: **Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis**

Also Present: REDACTED

I am sitting here in the conference room of the Vicar of Clergy's Office at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center. With me is Msgr. Richard Loomis who has been the subject of an investigation because of certain allegations having been made. With him also is REDACTED who is serving as his canonical advisor, and also REDACTED who is serving in the capacity as Notary and is tape recording this session. Before the session began we asked if it would be OK to tape record this session and I am going to ask again: Is this OK?

Msgr. Loomis:
Yes it is, within the context of a canonical investigation.

REDACTED

We understand that it will be transcribed and that a copy will be provided to Msgr. Loomis and that corrections can be made.

REDACTED

Yes, that is correct. It will be transcribed and provided for review.

What I am going to do is give you in summary, with as much detail as I think both of you have of the different allegations that have been presented. Because there is quite a bit I will take this per person to give a chance for any response or questions or whatever you may have. I want to advise you that you are under no requirement whatsoever to say anything. I cannot ask you if you did anything that would amount to incriminating yourself. I cannot put you under oath to say anything. You already have exercised your right to canonical assistance. With that in mind, I will now begin with this material. Some of this you are already familiar with. In some cases we have since gotten additional information which is what I will be presenting to you. So to the extent that some of this is repetitious, just please bear with me, so that we can see where things fit in and where it doesn't. This is to let you know what has happened.

With regard to the complaint that got all this started, REDACTED To date we have still not been able to do a formal interview with this gentleman. We have made several attempts in contact with the civil lawyer to allow this to be done. To date we have had no response, and this has not happened. However, back at the end of June we did finally get

a copy of the claimant questionnaire which each of the litigants for the REDACTED lawfirm have to submit. This was signed by him under oath December 11, 2003. I will be quoting certain statements that he makes from the document so that we can know what that information is. Before I do that, just to get a time parameter, we have, from the school records of this gentleman's date of birth which is October 28, 1956. He attended Pater Noster [High School] as a freshman and a sophomore, hence for two years roughly from September of 1970 to June of 1972. This means that the incidents that he alleged happened in an age window from his late 13 years old to a maximum of 15 years old. In terms of the allegation I now quote from that claimant questionnaire: "Beckett put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred over a one and a half to two year period while attending Pater Noster High School." In a separate part of the questionnaire he says that this happened approximately four to six times. Elsewhere he states that he told his now wife REDACTED circa 1975 about acts that happened to him from a REDACTED and Br. Beckett. He also told his friend, REDACTED , a "number of years ago." That is the phrase used in the questionnaire. Another point in the questionnaire states that he has been told by his attorney (this is in response to a question asking 'Does he know about other incidents of abuse?') that Beckett is alleged to have abused at least three different children. Others who attended Pater Noster remembered Beckett allowing boys to spend time with him in his classroom or office smoking. Others who had exposure to REDACTED in Holy Trinity parish remember feeling that Beckett was similar to REDACTED in that they should stay away from him. Investigations have revealed that Loomis, throughout his career, has maintained overly physical/sexual relations with young boys and men, and that church personnel at various assignments have been aware of boys and young men spending the night with Loomis and going on extended trips alone with Loomis."

That is the information that we have from that questionnaire. At this point is there anything you would like to say or ask?

Msgr. Loomis:
Well, that's very complex. First of all I would say I did not sexually abuse REDACTED It did not happen. I did not do that.

[Msgr. Loomis in consultation with his canonical advisor; at their request the notes from which REDACTED read is given to Msgr. Loomis and his canonical advisor to review. REDACTED and REDACTED leave the room until REDACTED calls them back and says they are ready to continue.]

Msgr. Loomis:
I would not know if he told anyone else about something. And I certainly don't know what REDACTED might be referring to.

REDACTED

OK. And I will tell you right now, as far as we know, we have no idea either.

Msgr. Loomis:

I would also deny that I abused other kids. I am unaware of anyone specifically at the moment that would have gone on a vacation with me, or that kind of thing.

REDACTED

A question of extended trips alone, is that the comment you are referring to?

Msgr. Loomis:
Yes.

REDACTED

In regard to this allegation we knew about the reference to REDACTED and so we interviewed REDACTED. That was first of all done by REDACTED back in February [2004], who took an initial statement from him. I did a formal interview of him at the end of July, 30th [2004] in which he made certain corrections to the material in the REDACTED report and then gave me his formal statements and so he is now under oath.

REDACTED knew the REDACTED in 1993 while he was a seminarian serving at St. Elizabeth parish which is where REDACTED wife REDACTED was REDACTED That is where their relationship began and has been a friend since. When he was ordained to the priesthood the following year – so this [the ordination] had occurred on June 4, 1994 – it was some time around then that he learned that his first assignment would be at St. Anthony parish in Oxnard where Fr. Loomis was Pastor. It was in this context that REDACTED told REDACTED that Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to REDACTED in high school. And he, REDACTED was going to tell REDACTED about it. Later – and this is some time later – REDACTED told him that Loomis grabbed his crotch in a classroom. Further questioning of REDACTED indicated that, by his own admission he thinks pictorially, and so he pictured his own high school classroom as REDACTED was telling him this incident. And so, under questioning, he could not say that the classroom location was something that REDACTED said or something that REDACTED was picturing. REDACTED advised him to think about counseling if he was troubled by the incident. He seemed to think he was troubled to an extent he was embarrassed in talking about it. But there was no subsequent discussion of this incident. He did not report the matter to anyone, (he being REDACTED since it was his impression that REDACTED showed no intention of going any further with this matter. In reflecting on his own experience with him at the rectory at St. Anthony's with Fr. Loomis, REDACTED did not observe anything untoward about Loomis' interest in relationships with minors. He did think it was inappropriate that Loomis allowed a 20 year old dropout seminarian to room for two months at the parish center, spend time together during the day, and go away weekends, but he did not observe anything improper. So there is nothing there. The significance then of this is that REDACTED had told his girlfriend to become his wife, both of them sometime in 1994, told REDACTED about this incident. And therefore there is some kind of corroboration, for what it's worth.

So that is what we have on that incident. Is there anything else?

[Canonical consultation, again in private]

Msgr. Loomis:
I would simply say again that I never molested REDACTED I had no recollection of the name or the person till REDACTED called me and told me that I had been named in that suit as a perpetrator. In terms...from time to time at St. Anthony's, because the rectory was separate from the office building, we had seminarians that were going through the CPE course at St. John's regional medical center, we had a seminarian from another country who could not go home on vacation, we did have one seminarian whose name is REDACTED who dropped out of the seminary, he was a seminarian from Tucson, he asked if he could use one of the rooms in 'that other building' for a couple of months until he could get a job and set himself up. He'd previously worked at Santa Clara for REDACTED The seminary did not give any indication that there was a problem. So I let him use the room. He made his own meals. We did become friendly and we're still in contact with each other. I can't think of anything else.

REDACTED
The next item I want to go to, you are familiar with: REDACTED and the complaint that was made in that regard. He was first interviewed by REDACTED in February [2004]. I did a formal interview with him at the beginning of this month. it was the seventh of September. He made one correction to the written record from REDACTED report and then he answered additional questions, and so we have his statements under oath.

His date of birth is REDACTED 1964. And the incidents that he is alleging occurred, to the best of his knowledge, the summer of 1974. He has acknowledged that it might conceivably be 1973, but in his own mind it was 1974. On that basis the age window that we're talking about is that he was nine years old, eight to ten months.

Our first knowledge of this allegation came by way of REDACTED He was an associate at Corpus Christi during the time that Richard Loomis was a seminarian. So this would have been after you left the Brothers of St. Patrick. According to REDACTED REDACTED parents told him that Loomis had fondled or groped their son. As the summer was almost over (and REDACTED was saying this was 1974) his presence at the parish ended, he had to go back to the seminary, without REDACTED having to say anything to him about it. From the interviews with REDACTED what we have is this: REDACTED became an altar boy in the second grade and subsequently came to know Loomis. REDACTED parents were very active in the parish, the priests in the parish frequently were guests in the REDACTED home. So there was nothing remarkable about any association with their kids and the people at the parish, as far as they were concerned. The kids at school (this is REDACTED again) liked Loomis who gave REDACTED more attention than other kids. During the summer, after completing fourth grade, on three or four (in the original deposition; under questioning at least two, no more than four) times or occasions and responding to an invitation from Loomis he went to the Loomis home to use their swimming pool. Each time he disrobed before and after swimming, Loomis fondled his genitals. REDACTED was naked. Nothing more than that happened. The full period of time from going into the room, getting undressed, getting changed, going out of the room to go to the pool or to leave was no more than five minutes. At the most these

were short things, but he says that they happened. While REDACTED was swimming in the pool Loomis stayed out of the pool, and any interaction with him was just talking. Finally, the wrongness of the acts built up in his conscience and he stopped going to the Loomis home for swimming. REDACTED told his mother what Loomis had done to him. She told his father. He supposes that they reported the matter to the Pastor or assistant Pastor as Loomis suddenly disappeared from the parish and the school.

[Canonical consultation, again in private.]

Msgr. Loomis:
Again, very complex. I did not know the REDACTED family, in the sense of any kind of social contact with them. The REDACTED name was well known in the parish. I remind everybody that I did not grow up a Catholic in the Pacific Palisades. I am a convert. And I had very little contact with the families or the priests leading up to this. 1974 I do recall one time when a little boy on a hot summer day said that he wanted to come swimming. And I do remember that was REDACTED I told him he had to ask his mother's permission, and I would have to check with somebody else who is going to be available to supervise the pool. We had two small kids living there. My brother's children. And we had a rule that there always had to be two of us available if there were going to be kids around the pool. My mother was there, during the entire time REDACTED was there. Unfortunately my mother died in 1988. That's the only time as far as I know that he swam in our pool. I did not fondle him. I have never seen him naked. I would not recognize him if he walked up to me... The house underwent renovations beginning in January of 1974. And the room which had always been used as a changing room, which opens onto the pool deck, was demolished in order to make way for a new apartment for my mother. My brother bought the house and they moved in, in January of 1974, while the construction was being done. This is a house that kind of circled around the pool and virtually every room opened out onto the pool, had some view of the pool. So that it would have been impossible to have somebody there without somebody else – there were seven people living in the house that summer. In terms of the hanging around the kids at the school, I don't see how that would be possible because I was in school when they were in school. I did occasionally coordinate altar servers for major liturgies at the request of REDACTED I did not choose who those servers were going to be. They were simply assigned. In the summer of '74 I worked downtown with the Sisters of Social Service Monday through Friday at a day camp. I would basically say, it did not happen, I did not do it. I don't know what else I would add to that. You had an awful lot in there that you read out to me, so... Toward the end you did say that I was going back and I suddenly disappeared from the parish. The Palisades is my home. And I was back to the Palisades as much as I was before '74, after the summer of '74. I was home for vacations, I was home for weekends, once I was ordained I was home on days off to visit my mother. If I was on vacation and was available on Sunday, I said Mass in the parish. I was a Deacon and didn't have other things that I was assigned to do, I deaconed at the parish. So the idea that I suddenly disappeared doesn't make sense.

REDACTED

I think in that point we're dealing with the memory of a little boy. And again, toward the end of summer you would have gone back to school. I did press him on that point and mentioned some of the very things that you have talked about – you've lived there, this is your parish, you would have been there, back on holidays and summers and such, and his response to that is basically that he never saw you again. I think that this "sudden disappearance", that was in quote marks in the original deposition.

Msgr. Loomis:
One of the things that I would add also, is that both of my nephews went to the same school at the REDACTED kids. They went to Corpus Christi, and in fact entered Corpus Christi and were in Corpus Christi already when he alleges that this happened. Both kids followed him to Loyola High School. My older nephew played with him on the same football team. I found out all of this afterwards, in talking with family members. Kind of the idea to me, that there were two small children in the home where I was and no one went to my brother or my sister-in-law ... I find that very difficult.

REDACTED

When you were around the parish on your holiday breaks, and coordinating altar boys or whatever else you had done, what would have been your normal dress?

Msgr. Loomis:
Civies. Shirt, slacks, not clerics.

REDACTED

You would never have worn clerics?

Msgr. Loomis:
I wore cassock and surplice at Mass. Sometimes an alb. But otherwise it would just be ordinary lay clothes.

REDACTED

Subsequently, in an earlier comment, he says he only saw you one other time ever since. It was at a Mass when he was a teenager. He says that you said hello to each other, you were very cordial to him but that was about it. He says he was uncomfortable and he walked away. So he says there was one other time that he had seen you.

Msgr. Loomis:
I have no knowledge of that. Somebody walks out of church and says hello, I say hello back.

REDACTED

REDACTED was contacted by REDACTED this is how the original report got filed, who had been asked to do so by the investigator REDACTED , who asked if REDACTED could speak to him. At first he said no. Then he asked REDACTED wha REDACTED wanted him to do. REDACTED told him that he would like him to talk to REDACTED but that he didn't have to if he didn't

want to. And REDACTED said Ok I will talk to him. And that's how the original interview took place. When apprised that Loomis denied the incidents ever happened REDACTED stated, and I'm quoting: "There is no doubt in my mind that it happened. I just don't feel it to be a big deal in my life at this time and so I'm over it. I remember how I felt when I heard he was a Monsignor, and he was doing all these wonderful things, and I just had this little feeling going: ugh...you know, that's not the right guy to be in that position. But I never felt like trying to bring him down or anything like that. Just moved past it." That is his response.

Finally, his mother REDACTED in an interview with REDACTED at the end of March, confirms that REDACTED told her about the fondling REDACTED. She had pretty much forgotten the matter until her son called her to say that would be calling her, and my own summary of going over her material is that her memory is pretty vague in terms of any details. I'm not sure she remembers how or whether a report had been made to anyone at the parish. Of course we have REDACTED saying that it had been done. Do you have a question?

REDACTED

Was she definite about the identification of who he was talking about?

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

Did she say that this person was a seminarian or a priest?

REDACTED

What she says is that it was Loomis.

REDACTED

OK.

REDACTED

That constitutes the material that we have on that incident.

[Canonical consultation, again in private.]

Msgr. Loomis:
The only thing that I would comment on that, this is not from my personal knowledge but from what my sister-in-law has told me since, is that my sister-in-law REDACTED worked side by side with REDACTED during the entire time that my nephews were in Corpus Christi they were in a group known as the Sisters of St. Louie League, knew each other quite well, ...again, two small nephews...it would seem odd that something would not have been said at the time. If indeed this did come up, and I would say again, it did not happen, I did not fondle this kid. I wish I could say at this point in my life that I could say 'No, he never came to our home swimming,'... to be honest I would have to

say he came that one time. But it was one time, and there was another adult present. There were probably other people present too. But I don't recall other people specifically being in the house. There were so many people living in the house that summer, like I said seven people, that there was virtually never a time that there was no one home. There were always people, always.

REDACTED

You worked downtown. Would this have had to have been a weekend?

Msgr. Loomis:
It would have had to have been a weekend. It would have had to have been. Which would have made sure that even more people were home.

REDACTED

So the summer of '74 is when you were working with the Sisters of Social Service?

Msgr. Loomis:
Correct. At Holy Rosary.

REDACTED

And that was a Monday through Friday activity?

Msgr. Loomis
That's correct. The camp opened about noon. I had to be there at ten for the set up so I did morning Mass, went home, had breakfast, went downtown. Two evenings a week, Tuesdays and Thursdays, we had evening sessions with the teenagers that were the counselors, training them for what was coming up on future days. Wednesday evenings is when I had that Bible class. I didn't get home before 6 o'clock Monday through Friday.

REDACTED

And this began how soon during the summer?

Msgr. Loomis:
Oh, I couldn't say that exactly. But it was within a couple of weeks after we got out of school.

REDACTED

And went how long?

Msgr. Loomis:
Into August. I couldn't say exactly when. There is a Tidings article about the summer camp.

REDACTED

You mentioned a Bible Class Wednesday evenings? Where was that?

Msgr. Loomis:
At Corpus Christi

REDACTED

So you came back from Holy Rosary?

Msgr. Loomis:
Yes, that was a chapel of Our Lady of Loreto

REDACTED

Just to go back to an earlier point, REDACTED just for your own sake...I don't see it as extremely relevant to the allegations, she said that in her own mind she had long since forgiven anything that would have happened. She bore no animosity, and that she had basically forgotten about the whole thing until her son called her to tell her that she would be getting a phone call.

REDACTED

The next item is something you are familiar with. This has to do with REDACTED who is REDACTED brother. He was interviewed in January 2004 by REDACTED and then I did a formal interview with him last month, August 6, 2004. Let me stop for a second and say this: in terms of allegations of sexual abuse of minors, those are the two incidents that we have. There are no other reports that we have. The material that I am now going to be going through with you are allegations of other types of behavior, activities, that if true would provide shall we say a context or a character out of which the two allegations of sexual abuse of a minor could be given some credence. So that's the relevance of this material.

REDACTED date of birth is REDACTED 1948. The incident that he alleges occurred during the summer of '74, hence he would have been around his 26th birthday.

He first called the child sexual abuse hotline staffed by REDACTED in December of 2002, by his recollection – in June 2002 by REDACTED recollection – to report his experience. Since REDACTED was an adult, Loomis denied the incident, and there were no other reports, no action was taken and REDACTED shredded the report, thinking that a record was maintained in the Vicar for Clergy office. She happened to overhear legal counsel for the Diocese REDACTED and Msgr. Cox, the Vicar for Clergy, talking about the draft of a public announcement that was going to be made at Msgr. Loomis' parish, Saints Felicitas and Perpetua, after the REDACTED lawsuit was posted on the internet. What concerned her was that at the very end of the statement it was going to be: "There have been no other reports." She then reminded Msgr. Cox and informed REDACTED about this report that had been filed back in 2002. As a result of that they decided to drop that last reference in the public announcement. In interviewing REDACTED what he says is that he attended a Bible class taught by Loomis as a seminarian at Corpus Christi that summer. Around the end of the four week or so of classes Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at some public park, he doesn't remember where. While standing outside the

fence around the swimming pool Loomis remarked of a group of boys: "Look at them, they don't know what they've got between their legs." He may have added: "They don't even know they have an erection, or hard on."REDACTED was put off by the statement. There were further comments of a sexual natureREDACTED let Loomis know that he was single and interested in girls, not boys. REDACTED

REDACTED

With regard to the confusion of times, these are my own thoughts on thisREDACTED took a long time to return the signature page for his formal testimony. When contacted he remarked that he had forgotten about it in the pile of papers on his desk and all. This reinforced my impression that there is an element of the absent minded professor about him. He admits in the formal interview his problem remembering the correct year of the incident. He was trying to associate with the different activities he was involved in. His approximation of dates is probably off. The date for the confirmation .....the confirmations in this Diocese are done in the Spring. SoREDACTED remembrance that he made his first contact in June, the hot line report, is indeed possible.

REDACTED

[Private canonical consultation.]

Msgr. Loomis:
I do not knowREDACTED To the best of my knowledge I have never met him. I can't say absolutely for certain that there was not a young man in that Bible class. My recollection is that it was elderly ladies that came to the evening Bible class. I can't absolutely say that there was not someone else there. But that's my recollection. I don't recall taking anyone to what have had to have been day camp down in the civic center. We did from time to time shuttle the kids over to the pool in Griffith Park. But I was

doing the shuttling in my red Ford station wagon. I was not at the pool. I was doing the shuttling. We only used buses, because of lack of funds, if we were going on a longer trip like down to Whittier Narrows, the big park there, or that kind of thing. And I have to say that as I read the two different versions that he told previously, there are just lots of contradictions and inconsistencies. He says that I objected to being called Dick because it had a sexual connotation. I think everybody around here knows that's who I am. The car. And so on.

REDACTED

REDACTED

The next set of material will be new for you. This is going to be four people, all of whom were altar boys at the time during your first assignment at Holy Family parish in Glendale. The primary person that I did a formal interview with is REDACTED He was first interviewed by REDACTED in July 6, 2004. I did a formal interview with him earlier this month, on September 8th [2004].

His date of birth is REDACTED 1962. Therefore the incidents that he relates occurred no earlier than June of 1976 since you were assigned to Holy Family at that time. Hence the age window starts at 13 ½ years old. He was in eighth grade, and this ended apparently a year later, he didn't state specifically such, but I am inferring it from the statements that we have. Therefore we are talking from about 13 ½ to 14 ½.

He states that Loomis several times invited him and other altar boys to join him in the upstairs private community room in the rectory after the 5:30 PM Mass. At least a couple of times REDACTED was invited alone and was offered a beer. On one occasion he did sip a beer but put it down. Loomis never forced beer on him. But let him and his friends know that they were free to drink communion wine at the church or beer at the rectory if they wanted to. There were sexual innuendoes and comments in these settings. Loomis asked his friend REDACTED (there is confusion on this since in the first interview he identified REDACTED another friend, but he corrected that in the second interview saying it was REDACTED who apparently worked the telephone at the Rectory) "What do you do when you get horny?" When he didn't answer Loomis said: "I just have a good beat off." Loomis never physically touched REDACTED or solicited him in a sexual manner, but made him uncomfortable with the alcohol and the innuendoes. Loomis took his younger brother REDACTED and his two friends to a nearby park on one occasion and got them drunk on Mickey Big Mouth Malt Liquor. Loomis took REDACTED out to dinner at a nice restaurant followed by a movie that turned out to be a strange experience that seemed like a date. Since REDACTED turned down the suggestion to see the movie The Exorcist after dinner, they ended up going to another one of Loomis' suggestions: The Man Who Fell To Earth. It turned out to be an R rated movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual boundaries. REDACTED brothers who attended Pater Noster high school knew of Brother Beckett's abnormal interest in boys and warned their father

to keep REDACTED and REDACTED away from him...something REDACTED never learned about until this past year when his father told him.

REDACTED also interviewed REDACTED one of the friends named by REDACTED This interview was also in July. He's a classmate of REDACTED, so a year younger than REDACTED confirms that on one occasion Loomis invited him, REDACTED and another friend to what he calls his office in the rectory after school and gave them a fifth of peach brandy. The boys left the rectory, got some guns and drank the brandy in the school yard. On another occasion Loomis took him, and another friend on a neighborhood tour, bought a six pack of Mickey Big Mouth, which they shared during the tour. Sometime that day Loomis made a remark that it doesn't matter who touches you somewhere it still feels good. No other sexual innuendoes, no touching, no recollection of being invited to drink altar wine.

REDACTED the younger brother of REDACTED was also interviewed the same day, July 7 [2004]. He is one year younger than REDACTED so he was in seventh grade when Loomis was assigned to the parish. Loomis allowed him and other altar boys to drink the wine, sometimes doing so in his presence. He confirms the Mickey Big Mouth story. During their time in the park he says Loomis urinated with his back toward them. He did not expose himself to them. There was no inappropriate touching. He has no recollection of sexual innuendoes or remarks.

REDACTED another person named by REDACTED was interviewed on the 8th of July [2004]. He is a friend of REDACTED and a fellow altar server. Loomis seemed kind of "cool" in showing more attention to the altar servers than the other priests at the parish. At the same time there was something odd about him. His friend and altar server REDACTED REDACTED told him that one time just prior to 5:30 mass that Fr. Loomis lets us drink altar wine. After the mass, they had a little bit left in the cruet and asked what should they do with it, and Loomis said to them to pour it out down the drain. REDACTED then said: I thought you said we could drink this altar wine. Loomis left and came back with a full bottle and said they could have it. The two of them, but not Loomis, drank the whole bottle and walked home in a drunken state, their first buzz. His friend, REDACTED told him about the get-horny-good-beat-off incident. He also recounted another encounter with another friend, older, on REDACTED who went into shock wher REDACTED jokingly told him that Brother Beckett was looking for him. No sexual touching, no innuendoes in REDACTED; recollection.

I know that's a lot there. But basically what we have is stories, by today's standards, of clear violations of appropriate boundaries.

[Canonical consultation.]

REDACTED

Father, since these are new may I just have a few minutes with Monsignor alone to discuss some of this? I have no problem with it. As it is new I want to digest it. Please give us five or ten minutes.

REDACTED

Sure. Go ahead.

[Private canonical consultation.]

Msgr. Loomis:
Concerning servers going upstairs to the community room.REDACTED [the pastor] was very firm that nobody but immediate family members, priest friends would go up to the community room. I didn't take kids up there. I don't know where the thing about sexual innuendoes is coming from. I did not take kids to a park and get them drunk. I really don't like to go to movies and I didn't take kids to movies. The Exorcist was the bane of our existence when I was first ordained. It had just come out and we were called by people in the middle of the night who said their bed was shaking. I have never seen The Exorcist. I don't know this movie The Man Who Fell To Earth, I have never seen it. I do know theREDACTED family. I taught some of the older boys at Pater Noster. I tutored one of the boys that failed in English class, during the summer of '72 when I was tutoring at Bellarmine Jefferson. I was never really social with the family, but I knew them. I did not knowREDACTEDwell. As to peach brandy, no. I wouldn't have something like that.

REDACTED

You said No. No to what?

Msgr. Loomis:
I wouldn't have given it to them. And I wouldn't have had it. Either one. Sexual innuendoes ... I don't recall making any comments of that type. If someone misinterpreted something, that would be different. We had a problem when I was there with the altar boys stealing the wine. There was one time I went to REDACTED and said I think the wine that I used at mass this morning was more water than wine. We had to start locking the wine up. We used to have one bottle that would be out so the servers could fill the cruets. But we had to start locking it up. And we would take it out and give it to them so they could fill the cruet and then we would put it away again. We did have a Franciscan brother who was sacristan,REDACTED he was not one of the main Franciscan groups but one of the other ones. He helped out around the parish. We did have a difficulty with him giving alcohol to kids.REDACTED handled it. I don't know what the upshot was.

REDACTED

What time frame would that have been?

Msgr Loomis:
While I was stationed there, I couldn't tell you exactly, I was there three years.

REDACTED

Was he the sacristan the whole time?

Msgr. Loomis:
The whole time, yes.

I didn't take kids to a park to get drunk. I'm sorry, we just didn't. There was one time, and I think it probably was REDACTED that I played real stupid trick on. I brought down a 'Near Beer' in a glass and put it on a desk in front of him and teased him about drinking it. But it was not real beer. And before he left I told him it was not real beer. And he didn't drink it, we threw it away, after he left. A stupid thing to do, but it was not real beer. It was 'Near Beer'.

At the time that I was at Holy Family there was very little drinking in the rectory. REDACTED REDACTED didn't drink. I would have a drink very seldom on a social occasion. Alcohol was not something that was a big deal. I am shocked.

REDACTED

The last item involves someone who is mentioned both by REDACTED and by this REDACTED This is REDACTED It was REDACTED who had the encounter with him that was reported. We finally tracked him down. He was interviewed, not by REDACTED but by REDACTED another one of the agents who are working for us. The interview was earlier this month [September 2004] on the 9th.

His date of birth we know from school records, REDACTED 1952.

He attended Pater Noster [High School] from 1966 to 1970. He graduated in '70. It was there that he knew Loomis as Brother Beckett, who was the dean of discipline. He says that Loomis had a reputation among the students of having too much interest in boys and making sexual innuendoes to them. But Loomis made no such comments to him. Nor does he have knowledge that Loomis ever sexually abused any student. REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

When did that happen? This 'shock'? I'm losing track of this.

REDACTED

The encounter with the car was relatively recently. But I don't remember the time.

REDACTED

They were all adults obviously.

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

And he went into shock? That's what they said?

REDACTED

Yes. And REDACTED is not alleging that he was a minor at the time. He had graduated from high school already when this occurred.

[Private canonical consultation]

Msgr. Loomis:

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

That constitutes the material that we have. One of the things that has made this difficult is tracking people down, getting the cooperation. Most of these people have been reluctant, I would say.

Is there anything else?

REDACTED

Yes. Msgr. Loomis has been advised that he cannot be made to take an oath, however he wants to. He wants to under oath deny any specifics to sexual abuse of minors. There are a lot of other things also, but these in particular he wants to. Is that correct Monsignor Loomis?

Msgr. Loomis:
I would be very willing. REDACTED and the REDACTED thing simply did not happen.

REDACTED

Under the clear understanding that this is something that you are volunteering to do.

REDACTED

The truth is the truth, and if you have other things of vague memory, although the burden is on someone to prove the allegations, not to disprove, in a formal trial. And I think the two things at issue are REDACTED and REDACTED And as to the clarity of things, I think he wants to do that.

REDACTED obtains a bible and places it on the table before Msgr. Loomis.]

REDACTED

Do you swear that what you are about to state is the truth so help you God.

Msgr. Loomis:
I do.

REDACTED

What is it that you wish to state under oath?

Msgr. Loomis:
The accusations made against me by REDACTED and REDACTED are not true. They did not happen. I did not molest them.

REDACTED

Thank you. Is there anything else?

REDACTED

From my point of view, if there... I don't know what... obviously when you have varying people telling you varying things, it's up to you to put what weight you give each witness. So... and especially I am concerned with REDACTED vague memory, the fact that her husband is dead... there are some witnesses that we have had whose names you may want. These are women who were close to her at the time. What bothers me is that there are allegations that... many people say 'well, he's doing this with kids or had a reputation for... and they would have known. And many of these people were close to REDACTED very close friends, I just repeat generally what they would tell you, that they were shocked that... they're the kind of family that, if that had been said, she would have... just to go to the weight if you wanted to get other people, those names could be readily available. So I offer them for what they're worth, because they have been contacted and I'm sure would be...

REDACTED

Do you have actual statements from any of these people?

REDACTED

No, I have the same thing that... we have from REDACTED I have the investigator's summary, in other words, it's not statements.

REDACTED

But you do have written reports?

REDACTED

We have reports from an investigator. Yes.

REDACTED

You are welcome to submit that, so that it would be part of this material, and if any of the investigation is worth it, then that will be pursued.

REDACTED

Those, you will recall, when I sent that analysis of the evidence I just quoted a few of those, and I didn't want to burden and mention the fact that they were available. So for the completeness of the investigation ... you might want those.

REDACTED

Yes. I would appreciate that.
REDACTED will see to it that this material today is transcribed. We will send you...should I send it to you directly?

REDACTED

I will be gone for a month.

REDACTED

I think we need to send it to Msgr. Loomis directly.

REDACTED

Over the next couple of weeks you [Msgr. Loomis] will think of more things that may have to be added to his remarks. That's fine. Just send it to him. And then I'll just ask him not to do anything with them until I get back. I'm sorry.

REDACTED

What address should I send it to?

Msgr. Loomis:
The parish. I pick up my mail on a regular basis. [Saints Felicitas and Perpetua]

Msgr. Loomis:
I do remember one other thing. When REDACTED drank Mickey Big Mouth, that was his favorite. When I went to his home, when I visited at his home, that's what he would serve. I mean, that's one of those malt liquor things, and I don't like beer, I don't drink beer except on rare occasions.

REDACTED

Its things like that that will come back to mind. They're important.

REDACTED

I thank you very much for coming in.

I have reviewed the transcript, consisting of 18 pages, of the formal interview conducted by REDACTED on 24 September 2004:

_____ I find it to be substantially accurate.

_____ I have marked on the attached copy those corrections that I think need to be made. With these corrections taken into account, I find the transcript to be an accurate record of the interview.

If I have further comments that I wish to make at this time, I add them below.

_____ _____

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis Date

TO: File
FROM: REDACTED
RE: Phone call from REDACTED
DATE: 28 September 2004

This morning REDACTED called, following up on a couple of points regarding last Friday's interview with Msgr. Loomis.

The most significant point was to provide the name of REDACTED as a witness on behalf of Msgr. Loomis, who was at Holy Family Church in Glendale as a seminarian during the period Loomis was assigned there. REDACTED said that REDACTED can give information on who had kids in their quarters at the rectory. That is as much as he wanted to say. REDACTED private phone number REDACTED

In the course of the conversation, REDACTED also mentioned a REDACTED who is a private investigator who works for REDACTED He's the one who went around interviewing some of the REDACTED neighbors.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, September 28, 2004 11:31 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: Investigation follow up

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

Second, you indicated that you will have REDACTED or REDACTED follow up by trying to find out who this REDACTED was who was supposedly the sacristan during Loomis' tenure.

On this point, I now have a new lead for your investigator(s) to pursue: REDACTED called me this morning to say that (accoridng to Loomis) REDACTED was a seminarian at the parish at the time and can give information on who had kids in the rectory living quarters and the like REDACTED is now REDACTED of St. Joseph the Worker parish in Canoga Park. His private number is REDACTED I think this should be checked out.

In this last regard, I have my own item to pass on. When I checked the Tidings Directories for the Holy Family listings in 1977 and 1978, I notice that REDACTED was in residence. He turned out to be one of our notorious offenders. This should be kept in mind by whoever checks out who was there and what was going on during Loomis' tenure.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, September 28, 2004 11:36 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: REDACTED letter

REDACTED

REDACTED

28 Sept. 2004
11:30 pm.

REDACTED

Dear

Re: Msgr. Loomis

REDACTED

1) Mr. & Mrs

REDACTED

REDACTED

Wife was "best friend" of then and has been continually for past 30 years.

REDACTED

– says have told her" – "would have made a big issue of it".

REDACTED

REDACTED

2) football coach – very good friend of the REDACTED and of REDACTED still.

REDACTED

He says: " was an out-of-control kid, and if anything of a sexual nature found him to be a victim he would have done something about it himself. If he didn't do anything, his "hot-headed" father REDACTED would certainly have done something physical to the reported perpetrator".

Sorry for the informality –. I did not have time to put together what I had intended but perhaps these 3 witnesses may be of interest to you. Neither Msgr. Loomis nor I have spoken to them.

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----
From: REDACTED
Sent: Wednesday, September 29, 2004 10:28 AM
To: REDACTED
Cc: REDACTED
Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I assume you are actively involved with the National Audit. I hope that all is going well.

The Loomis investigation continues. REDACTED located and spoke to REDACTED This has led to some additional leads which need to be explored.

I have two questions. First, when will your assignment concluded? Second, once it's over, will you be available to work on the Loomis investigation?

I would appreciate it if you could respond to these questions quickly. REDACTED is preparing the papers to move the canonical process to the next step and we would like to include whatever additional information is developed in the materials. If you are unavailable, I'll ask REDACTED to step in, but it would be easier for you to pick up the investigation since you have been involved in it for most of the time.

Thanks.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Wednesday, September 29, 2004 11:28 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I assume you are actively involved with the National Audit. I hope that all is going well.

The Loomis investigation continues REDACTED located and spoke to REDACTED This has led to some additional leads which need to be explored.

I have two questions. First, when will your assignment concluded? Second, once it's over, will you be available to work on the Loomis investigation?

I would appreciate it if you could respond to these questions quickly. REDACTED is preparing the papers to move the canonical process to the next step and we would like to include whatever additional information is developed in the materials. If you are unavailable, I'll ask REDACTED to step in, but it would be easier for you to pick up the investigation since you have been involved in it for most of the time.

Thanks.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

9/29/2004

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Wednesday, September 29, 2004 10:44 PM
To: REDACTED
Cc: REDACTED
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

Thanks for your prompt response. In view of your not being available until after the December audit, I'll ask REDACTED to step in to do the final work. He's on a trip to the Panama canal with his wife and mother-in-law and will be back next week.

I hope to talk with you when you've completed your work for REDACTEDDACTED

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Cc: REDACTED
Sent: 9/29/2004 3:16:09 PM
Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I am scheduled to do three more audits, concluding with the audit of the Diocese of Yakima, WA in December, which means I wouldn't be available to resume the Loomis investigation until the conclusion of that last audit. The conflict of interest consideration would prevent me from doing both from REDACTED standpoint, and would probably preclude my involvement in future audits for REDACTED - assuming there are future audits.

I would be inclined to forego doing the audits in 2005 and resume doing investigations for the Review Board after completing my final audit in December because the amount of time and travel involved in doing the audits is becoming rather laborious and taking me away from my PI business demands and commitments.

Although the audit experience has been very interesting and a great experience for me, the newness of the process and need for outside auditors has worn off with the dioceses getting up to speed with their Charter-related programs. With the cost involved and the diminished need for annual audits, I expect the audits will be scaled back or possibly eliminated in the next year or two.

I expect the Loomis investigation will be concluded by December, which would make the question of my resuming that investigation moot or unnecessary with REDACTED continued involvement up to that point in time.

Thanks for thinking of me in this regard. Please call or e-mail me if you have any questions.

Best regards,

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Wednesday, September 29, 2004 3:16 PM

To: REDACTED

Cc: REDACTED

Subject: RE: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I am scheduled to do three more audits, concluding with the audit of the Diocese of Yakima, WA in December, which means I wouldn't be available to resume the Loomis investigation until the conclusion of that last audit. The conflict of interest consideration would prevent me from doing both from REDACTED standpoint, and would probably preclude my involvement in future audits for REDACTED – assuming there are future audits.

I would be inclined to forego doing the audits in 2005 and resume doing investigations for the Review Board after completing my final audit in December because the amount of time and travel involved in doing the audits is becoming rather laborious and taking me away from my PI business demands and commitments.

Although the audit experience has been very interesting and a great experience for me, the newness of the process and need for outside auditors has worn off with the dioceses getting up to speed with their Charter-related programs. With the cost involved and the diminished need for annual audits, I expect the audits will be scaled back or possibly eliminated in the next year or two.

I expect the Loomis investigation will be concluded by December, which would make the question of my resuming that investigation moot or unnecessary with REDACTED continued involvement up to that point in time.

Thanks for thinking of me in this regard. Please call or e-mail me if you have any questions.

Best regards,

REDACTED

-----Original Message-----

From: REDACTED

Sent: Wednesday, September 29, 2004 10:28 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc:

Subject: Loomis Investigation

REDACTED

I assume you are actively involved with the National Audit. I hope that all is going well.

The Loomis investigation continues. REDACTED located and spoke to REDACTED This has led to some additional leads which need to be explored.

I have two questions. First, when will your assignment concluded? Second, once it's over, will you be available to work on the Loomis investigation?

I would appreciate it if you could respond to these questions quickly. REDACTED is preparing the papers to move the canonical process to the next step and we would like to include whatever additional

information is developed in the materials. If you are unavailable, I'll ask REDACTED to step in, but it would be easier for you to pick up the investigation since you have been involved in it for most of the time.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, October 19, 2004 10:00 AM
To: REDACTED
Cc:
Subject: RE: Msgr. Loomis

REDACTED

Yes. I am. Where - your place or mine?
REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Tuesday, October 19, 2004 9:49 AM
To: REDACTED
Cc:
Subject: Msgr. Loomis

REDACTED

Are you available tomorrow (Wed) around 10 a.m. to meet with me and REDACTED re the Loomis case? Please advise. Thanks.

REDACTED

REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Sent: Tuesday, October 19, 2004 10:04 AM

To: REDACTED

Cc: 'Msgr. Craig Cox'; Cox, Msgr. Craig A.; REDACTED

Subject: RE: Msgr. Loomis

REDACTED

I can be there. As per my reply to your message today, I will see you tomorrow.
REDACTED

From REDACTED

Sent: Monday, October 18, 2004 3:36 PM

To REDACTED

Cc: Msgr. Craig Cox; Cox, Msgr. Craig A.; REDACTED

Subject: Msgr. Loomis

REDACTED

I would like to present the case of Msgr. Loomis at the next CMOB meeting on October 27. I would like you and REDACTED to be present. I will ask the Board to consider whether it should recommend that canonical steps be taken to remove Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry.

Let's talk before the meeting, either later this week or the first of next week.

REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: Monsignor Craig Cox
REDACTED

FROM:

DATE: October 28, 2004

RE: Monsignor Richard Loomis

REDACTED has asked me to give you this incomplete draft of his memo to Cardinal Mahony concerning Msgr. Loomis. In addition to any other additions, corrections, etc., he would like you to provide additional information concerning the basis for the recommendation and suggested language for the recommendation itself.

I will not be in the office again until Tuesday, but REDACTED would like to finish this before then in view of his departure for South Africa next week. He will be in his office tomorrow (Friday) and Monday and can be reached at REDACTED He asked me to ask you to fax your suggestions to him at REDACTED

I am enclosing the list of interviews to date. The attachments referred to in the memo will be added later.

Enclosures

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)

DATE: October 28, 2004

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board discussed the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis at its meeting on October 27, 2004. The Board has previously discussed the case on January 14, 2004, January 28, 2004, February 11, 2004, February 25, 2004 and April 14, 2004. I gave you progress reports on February 9, 2004, February 11, 2004 and April 18, 2004 and provided you with copies of the interviews and other investigative materials generated to those dates.

Msgr. Loomis was identified as a possible molester in a case filed by REDACTED on December 17, 2004. Msgr. Cox immediately initiated an investigation and designated REDACTED REDACTED to be the investigator and canonical auditor for the case. Shortly after that, on December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as CMOB chairman to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations and report my findings and recommendations to you and the CMOB. You also asked REDACTED to open the proper canonical investigation so that Msgr. Loomis' canonical rights would be fully protected throughout the investigation.

I accepted your appointment and with the help of REDACTED identified and retained REDACTED REDACTED a former FBI agent, as the investigator. REDACTED appointed him as a canonical auditor and he continued the investigation which REDACTED had begun REDACTED left in early July to participate in the second national audit as part of REDACTED and I asked REDACTED to pick up the investigation. REDACTED interviewed several other people, including REDACTED and REDACTED Also, REDACTED , interviewed REDACTED REDACTED and others.

I've enclosed a complete list of all interviews conducted to date and copies of the interviews from July 6, 2004 to date. You already have copies of the earlier interviews through March 30, 2004. As you can see, a great deal of material has been developed in the course of this investigation. Four victims have been identified, to wit: REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED . I will briefly summarize the claims of alleged abusive behavior with respect to each victim.

REDACTED

In his complaint REDACTED alleged that he had been molested by Father Richard Loomis, then known as Brother Becket, and REDACTED from approximately 1968 through approximately 1970 while a student at a high school later identified as Pater Noster.

I wrote to REDACTED attorney, on January 2, 2004 and again on January 16th requesting more information and a personal interview. I received no response to my letters and have received no response from REDACTED to this day. Several requests to interview REDACTED were also made by REDACTED with no success.

REDACTED claimant's questionnaire, dated December 11, 2003, was eventually filed in the superior court proceeding and obtained by the Archdiocese in May or June, 2004. In his questionnaire REDACTED states, under penalty of perjury, that he was born on REDACTED 1956, was sexually abused by Brother Becket approximately 4-6 times and that "Becket put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred over a 1½ to 2 year period while attending Poter [sic] Noster High School."

REDACTED was successful in arranging an interview with REDACTED This took place on October 18, 2004 in REDACTED offices. REDACTED was also present.

In substance REDACTED stated that he was a freshman at Pater Noster in 1969 when he met Brother Becket. Becket was his English teacher and dean of discipline. He was disciplined by Becket on one occasion. Becket allowed REDACTED and another student to smoke in his classroom, which was against the rules. REDACTED was a poor student but received good grades from Becket. On the occasion in question REDACTED stated that there was only one incident, not the 4-6 he alleged in his questionnaire), he was in Becket's classroom and they walked out the door into the hall. They were alone. Becket stopped, turned towards him and said, "Do you know what you do to me?" He then put REDACTED hand on the outside of his (Becket's) habit on top of his penis, which REDACTED could feel was erect. He then kissed REDACTED on the mouth and told him that he loved him. REDACTED was shocked and embarrassed and walked away from Becket.

For the remainder of his freshman year and for a portion of his sophomore year at while he was still at Pater Noster before transferring to John Marshall High School, he did what he could to avoid Becket, including cutting classes and ditching school.

REDACTED married REDACTED . At some point, he told REDACTED what had happened to him. In 1993 REDACTED and his wife became friends with REDACTED a St. John's seminarian who was assigned to their parish (St. Elizabeth in Van Nuys). They were invited to his ordination in

1994 and were surprise to see Loomis participating in the ceremony. After the ordination REDACTED told REDACTED that Loomis had sexually molested her husband while he was attending Pater Noster. REDACTED then told REDACTED that he had been molested by Loomis.

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED on February 13, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on August 2, 2004 and confirmed that REDACTED told him in 1994 that he had been molested by Loomis REDACTED was also interviewed by REDACTED on October 20, 2004. REDACTED has not been interviewed by REDACTED as yet.

REDACTED

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED by telephone, on February 6 and 9, 2004 and by REDACTED on September 7, 2004. REDACTED stated that he lived with his family in the Pacific Palisades and attended Corpus Christi Church and that Richard Loomis's family also lived in the Palisades. During the summer of 1974, when he was in the fourth grade, Loomis was assigned to Corpus Christi and invited him to go swimming on three or four occasions at his (Loomis's) parents' home. He understood that other boys had also been invited but they did not come and he and Loomis were always alone. On each occasion Loomis briefly fondled his genitals while he was changing into his swimming trunks and again when he was changing back into his clothes.

Not long after that he stopped going to the Loomis home to go swimming and told his mother what had happened. He recalled that his mother informed his father and he believes that they reported the matter to the pastor or associate pastor at Corpus Christi.

The REDACTED case came to light when REDACTED of St. Lawrence Martyr Catholic Church in Redondo Beach informed Msgr. Cox of the incident in January, 2004. REDACTED interviewed REDACTED on February 3, 2004. REDACTED advised him that he met Loomis in the summer of 1974 when he (REDACTED was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi and Loomis was a seminarian assigned to perform various duties at the parish during his summer break from St. John Seminary. He confirms that REDACTED parents met with him during the summer of 1974 to complain about Loomis hanging around kids all the time and told him that Loomis had fondled or groped their son in the swimming pool. REDACTED did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time, but made sure he was not around children and never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian after that.

REDACTED interview REDACTED mother, REDACTED on March 30, 2004. She stated that she had a vague recollection of the incident and confirmed that her son told her about it and that she informed her husband. She doesn't recall reporting it to the pastor or associate at Corpus Christi.

REDACTED

REDACTED , age 55, was interviewed by REDACTED on January 13, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on August 6, 2004. He stated that he met Loomis during the summer of 1974 when Loomis was teaching a bible class at Corpus Christi Church. Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at a pool in a public park somewhere outside Pacific Palisades. He met Loomis and they drove together in Loomis's car to the park where approximately 20 Latino boys and girls around the ages of 12 to 13 were getting off a bus at the pool. While he and Loomis were watching them swim in the pool, Loomis said something like, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." Loomis may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or a hard-on." They had lunch with the boys and girls and left the park after about two hours. REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED on January 7, 2004. She stated that she took a report from an adult male REDACTED in June 2002, reduced it to writing and gave it to Msgr. Cox and REDACTED . She also spoke to Msgr. Cox who told her he would discuss it with Msgr. Loomis. Msgr. Cox later told REDACTED that he had spoken to Msgr. Loomis and that he had denied that the incident had ever happened and told him that he had never taken altar boys to a public swimming pool. REDACTED also spoke t REDACTED who told her she viewed the incident as a "non-issue." REDACTED spoke directly to Msgr. Loomis about it. He told her he had no memory of anything like that ever happening and that while he had taken some altar boys to swim at his parents' home pool on one occasion he never went swimming at a public pool. REDACTED felt awkward about speaking to Msgr. Loomis about the incident but she said he did not appear at all upset or concerned about her doing so.

REDACTED

REDACTED

Msgr. Loomis's response

Msgr. Loomis was interviewed by REDACTED and Msgr. Cox on February 12, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on September 24, 2004. He has retained attorney REDACTED to represent him in the civil proceedings and canon lawyer REDACTED who is also a member of the State Bar of California, as his canonical attorney. REDACTED was present at the February 12th interview and REDACTED was present on September 24th. In substance, Msgr. Loomis denies the charges.

Board discussions

I have not attempted to detail all of the information contained in the interviews and other materials and did not do so during the meeting. The information does not establish a basis for initiating canonical proceedings but corroborates the allegations that Msgr. Loomis had an inordinate interest in young boys and that he was involved in inappropriate sexual conversations and other behavior with them, such as drinking and smoking.

The members of the Board discussed the case at length. REDACTED and Msgr. Cox were present during and participated in the discussions REDACTED and Msgr. Cox pointed out several canonical impediments to recommending that canonical steps should be taken to remove Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry. The essence of their concerns appears to be that this is not a Zero Tolerance case because Msgr. Loomis was not a cleric but rather a Brother of St. Patrick when the events involving REDACTED took place and was not a cleric but rather a seminarian when the events involving REDACTED and REDACTED took place REDACTED
REDACTED

[Insert further discussion re Board deliberations and canonical concerns, if necessary.]

[Insert recommendation]

cc: REDACTED
Msgr. Craig A. Cox

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Friday, October 29, 2004 3:01 PM
To: REDACTED
Cc: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.
Subject: Draft memo to Cardinal

REDACTED

Very good summary! I notice a couple of corrections to be made:
(1) In the last paragraph of page 3, "REDACTED r interview REDACTED ..."; should be interviewed.
(2) Page 5, 2nd paragraph: you don't mention that I interviewed REDACTED as well (on 9/8/04).

With regard to available canonical remedies, perhaps the following thoughts will help:

The incident with REDACTED can be regarded as an abuse of office or power as it occurred in a counseling setting. However, prescription (statutes of limitation) has long expired, and the CDF has not been authorized to grant an exception in this kind of offense. Nevertheless, the incident involves an external offense against the 6th commandment of the same nature as reported in the other three allegations and for which the CDF is competent in the case of clerics. Even though all four complaints fall outside of the offenses strictly demarcated in the Essential Norms, it is certainly within the spirit of the Dallas Charter that a person found guilty of the alleged actions is unsuitable for ministry as a cleric. The Board recommends that the CDF be petitioned to authorize an ecclesiastical trial to establish the juridical facts of the case, with a view to removing the accused permanently from ministry should the allegations be verified.

(The reason a trial is needed is because the accused denies all allegations of misconduct and there are enough inconsistencies in the testimony to raise questions of accuracy and credibility.)

(A technical consideration for the abuse of office or power angle: While this is a crime in the 1983 Code of Canon Law (canon 1389.1), there is no specific provision for it in the 1917 Code which was operative at the time of the offense. Nevertheless, the principle can be found in the praxis of the Roman curia, and so an argument can be made that a punishable offense occurred. CMOB need not concern itself with such minutiae.)

REDACTED

From: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.
Sent: Monday, November 01, 2004 9:03 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: RE: Draft memo to Cardinal

REDACTED

I have been able to review the draft memorandum, which is very well done. I am sorry I could not get back to you until now.

I do have several suggestions to offer to the text:

REDACTED

Page 2, paragraph 2: The end of this paragraph ends with the phrase: "with no success." But on October 18 we finally got that interview, so I suggest changing the wording: "with no success until an interview was finally arranged on October 18."

Page 3, second paragraph from the bottom, line five: Seminarians were not "assigned" in those days. Most often, seminarians' pastors hired them to help out. I would drop the word assigned (which makes it sound like either the seminary or the Archbishop was involved) and reword the sentence simply as: "was a seminarian performing various duties . . ."

Page 4, last paragraph under REDACTED I would suggest adding to the end that this matter was reported to and discussed by SAAB on June 19, 2002, and based on the information at that time no actions were recommended.

Page 5: The paragraph on the response of Monsignor Loomis. I was not at the second interview, but I believe in fairness to him this paragraph needs to be expanded. I know he offered to testify under oath. I believe he raised defenses other than simply denying the charges. Something of this should be included.

Page 5, last paragraph: In line three, it is not that there are impediments to "canonical steps" but that one specific avenue 0of canonical steps is impeded. I would reword this sentence: ". . .. impediments to recommending that a formal canonical penal process be initiated to remove . . ."

Page 5, last paragraph: The sentence beginning: "The essence . . ." I would avoid the use of the words "zero tolerance." I suggest rewording this sentence: "The essence of their concerns is that these incidents do not meet the criteria of the ecclesiastical crime defined by canon 1395 because Monsignbor Loomis . . . "

Page 5, last paragraph, second to last line: The use of the word "involved" makes it sound like something ongoing. I'd refer to the "incident with REDACTED

I concur with REDACTED input.

REDACTED

From: REDACTED
Sent: Sunday, October 31, 2004 12:38 PM
To: REDACTED
Cc: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.
Subject: RE: Draft memo to REDACTED

11/1/2004

Thank you for your prompt response. I'll check with Craig on Monday and then put the memo into final form for the Cardinal. I don't want to get too specific re technical matters - just touch upon them - and will leave those to you and the other experts who will be advising the Cardinal.

REDACTED

----- Original Message -----
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED
Cc: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.
Sent: 10/29/2004 2:01:23 PM
Subject: Draft memo to Cardinal

REDACTED

Very good summary! I notice a couple of corrections to be made:
(1) In the last paragraph of page 3, REDACTED interview REDACTED ..."; should be interviewed.
(2) Page 5, 2nd paragraph: you don't mention that I interviewed REDACTED as well (on 9/8/04).

With regard to available canonical remedies, perhaps the following thoughts will help:
The incident with REDACTED can be regarded as an abuse of office or power as it occurred in a counseling setting. However, prescription (statutes of limitation) has long expired, and the CDF has not been authorized to grant an exception in this kind of offense. Nevertheless, the incident involves an external offense against the 6th commandment of the same nature as reported in the other three allegations and for which the CDF is competent in the case of clerics. Even though all four complaints fall outside of the offenses strictly demarcated in the Essential Norms, it is certainly within the spirit of the Dallas Charter that a person found guilty of the alleged actions is unsuitable for ministry as a cleric. The Board recommends that the CDF be petitioned to authorize an ecclesiastical trial to establish the juridical facts of the case, with a view to removing the accused permanently from ministry should the allegations be verified.

(The reason a trial is needed is because the accused denies all allegations of misconduct and there are enough inconsistencies in the testimony to raise questions of accuracy and credibility.)

(A technical consideration for the abuse of office or power angle: While this is a crime in the 1983 Code of Canon Law (canon 1389.1), there is no specific provision for it in the 1917 Code which was operative at the time of the offense. Nevertheless, the principle can be found in the praxis of the Roman curia, and so an argument can be made that a punishable offense occurred. CMOB need not concern itself with such minutiae.)

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

November 9, 2004

Archbishop Gabriel Montalvo, J.C.D.
Apostolic Nunciature
3339 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.
Washington, DC 20008

RE: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Your Excellency:

Enclosed, please find a letter from Cardinal Roger M. Mahony to Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger at the Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith, regarding Monsignor Richard A. Loomis.

Monsignor Loomis allegedly engaged in violations of the Sixth Commandment with minors, and Cardinal Mahony is seeking the assistance of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in this matter.

Would you please be so kind as to forward this to the Congregation on our behalf?

Also enclosed is a check made out to the Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith to cover the usual *taxa* in such matters.

Thank you very much for your kind attention to this matter. May God continue to bless you!

Yours in Christ,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

enclosures

APOSTOLIC NUNCIATURE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

3339 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20008-3687

No. 25.683

This No. Should Be Prefixed to the Answer

November 10, 2004

Dear Monsignor Cox:

I acknowledge your letter of November 9, 2004, with enclosure.

Rest assured that the documentation regarding **Monsignor Richard A. Loomis** and check in amount $500.00 to cover the **taxa** for the case will be duly forwarded through the diplomatic pouch to His Eminence Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Prefect, Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

With cordial regards and prayerful best wishes, I remain,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Gabriel Montalvo

Archbishop Gabriel Montalvo
Apostolic Nuncio

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010-2202

NOV 15 2004

REDACTED

November 30, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Your Eminence:

OBJECTIONS TO ANY CANONICAL ACTION BEING TAKEN AGAINST MONSIGNOR LOOMIS PURSUANT TO CANON 1717 OF THE CODE OF CANON LAW, SACRAMENTORUM SANCTITATIS TUTELA OR THE ESSENTIAL NORMS FOR DIOCESAN/EPARCHIAL POLICIES DEALING WITH ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE OF MINORS BY PRIESTS OR DEACONS.

"Ecclesiastical laws are to be understood in accord with the proper meaning of the words considered in their text and context" ("secundum propriam verborum signification in textu et contextu consideratam") Canon 17.

" Laws which establish a penalty or restrict the free exercise of rights...are subject to a strict interpretation". Canon 18.

1. The REDACTED allegations of sexual abuse of a minor are not allegations of a delict ("delicto") as defined in Canon 1395(2).

Canon 1395(2) reads: "If a cleric has committed an offense against the sixth commandment ... with a minor... the cleric is to be punished with just penalties... if the case warrants it".

Monsignor Loomis was not a cleric at the time the events of the REDACTED allegation are said to have occurred. He was a Brother of St. Patrick, a Lay Community of Pontifical Right.

Monsignor Loomis was not a cleric at the time the events of the REDACTED allegation are said to have occurred. He was a seminarian studying for the Archdiocese

REDACTED

of Los Angeles.

He cannot, therefore be guilty of a 1395 (2) canonical delict.

2. The REDACTED allegations do not give the Ordinary information of a delict ("de delicto") having been committed and therefore do not come under the provisions of Canons 1717 and 1718.

Canon 1717 requires an Ordinary to initiate an investigation only when he has information that a "delict" has been committed. "Quoties Ordinarium notitiam… habet de delicto…"

In this case the Ordinary has not only no information that a "delict" has been committed but has irrefutable proof showing that the allegations, even were they true, would not and do not constitute a delict. Therefore, any decree initiating an investigation of these allegations citing the authority of Canon 1717 would be invalid as a matter of law.

3. Neither the REDACTED allegations are allegations of a delict reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

"Reservatio Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei extenditur quoque ad delictum contra sextum Decalogi praeceptum cum minore infra aetatem duodeviginti annorum a clerico commissum". *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela*, Pars Prima, Art. 4, para. 1.

The two allegations in this case are not alleged to have been committed by a cleric.

4. There is no provision in law authorizing a judicial process for "non-delicts' such as are alleged in this case.

Only grave delicts reserved to the Congregations for the Doctrine of the Faith must be tried in a judicial process. "Delicta graviora Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservata, nonnisi in processu judiciali presequenda sunt".*Sacramentorum Sanctiatis Tutela*, Pars Altera, Titulus I, Art. 17.

The subject matters of this case are not "grave delicts reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. They are not canonical crimes which can be tried in a formal canonical trial (a "judicial process"). Alleged "violations of the sixth

commandment" without more, are not "delicts", canonical crimes, subject to penal canonical procedures and canonical penal sanctions.

5. Monsignor Loomis' case does not fall under the Provision of the *Essential Norms For Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests and Deacons*.

The truth of this proposition is evident from the very title of the *Essential Norms*. These Norms deal with " allegations of sexual abuse of minors by priests or deacons". Monsignor Loomis was neither a priest nor a deacon at the time the alleged sexual abuses of minors was said to have been committed.

Norm 6 specifically states "When an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by a priest or deacon is received a preliminary investigation in harmony with Canon Law will be initiated...". REDACTED allegation against Loomis is not an allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor perpetrated by either a priest or a deacon. . Similarly, REDACTED allegation against Loomis is not an allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor perpetrated by either a priest or a deacon.

There was thus no authority , under Norm 6 of the Essential Norms to commence an investigation into these allegations of thirty year old non-delicts, non-canonical crimes.

6. Because this case does not deal with a canonical crime or delict any request for a dispensation from canonical prescription is moot.

On November 7, 2002 , The Holy Father granted the Congregation for the doctrine of the Faith the faculty to derogate from the prescription treated in Article 5, Part One of *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela.*

Article 5 reads "Actio criminalis de delictis Congegrationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservatis prescriptione extinguitur decennio".

Prescription is a non-issue in this case because the allegations are not accusations of reserved delicts or canonical crimes. Even if there were some other canonical prescription for these non-delicts, the Congregation would not have the power to derogate from that prescription. It has only the power to derogate from prescription attaching to canonical "criminal acts of delicts reserved to itself"

REDACTED

Conclusion

Monsignor Loomis has not been charged with a canonical crime, a grave delict. Therefore, there is not and there never has been, any legal basis for initiating any canonical penal procedure, judicial or administrative, against him, including the initiation of the investigation of Canon 1717, the first Canon in Part IV, PENAL PROCEDURE of the Code of Canon Law. There is no justification in the Code of Canon Law, nor in *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* nor in the *Essential Norms* for subjecting Monsignor Loomis to the penal canonical process which has been initiated against him. Justice and Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights dictate that the penal process initiated against him contrary to the provisions of canon law should be immediately set aside and all damage done to him thereby be repaired to the extent that it can.

Respectfully submitted,

REDACTED

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED
Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

November 30, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

In your interview with REDACTED he told you that he " became an altar boy in the second grade and subsequently came to know Loomis". (Interview with Monsignor Loomis, Sept.24, 2004)

It has already been pointed out that REDACTED (born in 1964) would have been 7-8 years old in the second grade and he would have been in the second grade in 1971. He could not have met Loomis at that time because Loomis was still a Brother at that time and remained a Brother until June of 1972. During the summer of 1972 Loomis did not work at the parish but tutored daily far from the parish until he went to the seminary in September of 1972. Loomis never trained or scheduled altar boys at any time at Corpus Christi. Furthermore Loomis was not a priest, was not ordained till 1976, so obviously REDACTED could never have served mass for him.

REDACTED also told you that "The kids at school liked Loomis who gave REDACTED more attention than other kids". The "kids at school" could not have even known Loomis who was in the Brotherhood until June of 1972 and thereafter was away at school in the seminary when the "kinds" themselves were in school. Loomis never worked with the kids at the school. It could not have been Loomis who paid more attention to REDACTED than to other kids "at school.

REDACTED says "priests in the parish frequently were guests in the REDACTED home. Loomis was not a priest, nor did he ever go to the REDACTED home at any time.

All of this prompted me to ask Monsignor Loomis who the assistant priest was at Corpus Christi in 1971- 73, before REDACTED Monsignor Loomis informed me that it was REDACTED It can be inferred that REDACTED would have trained and

REDACTED

known REDACTED and trained him as an altar boy, that he would have been known by the "kids at school", and that he would have been. one of the priests who were "frequently guests in the REDACTED . Although I know no details and make no accusations, I am informed that REDACTED had a history of questionable behavior with young men.

In commenting on the REDACTED and other allegations you stated that the relevance of these allegations to the REDACTED issues is that "if true" they could give "some credence" to the REDACTED allegations. None of these "other allegations", however, has been "proven" to be true and, from the all the information given you about them, it seems certain to me that all contain serious credibility questions and that none of them can ever be proved in a formal trial. They would not be allowed to be introduced as evidence in the REDACTED civil trial and would not prove either the REDACTED or the REDACTED allegations in a canonical trial. even if wrongfully introduced as "evidence".

Four essentially different allegations, involving different situations and persons of different ages, at different times and each with substantial contradictory, refutable evidence and questionable identification of the alleged abuser, do not prove the truth of any one of them. Allegations are just that, allegations are not facts until each is proven.

Because none of the other "material" ("types of behavior") has been proven to be true they cannot give "some credence to the two allegations of sexual a abuse of a minor" brought against Monsignor Loomis by REDACTED an REDACTED

Finally, you stated (page 8 of the Interview) that" REDACTED interviewed REDACTED at the end of March and that she confirmed that REDACTED told her about the fondling - that she was pretty vague in terms of detail" and you were not sure "she remembers how or whether a report had been made to anyone at the parish".

You will note in the REDACTED investigative report which I sent to you, that REDACTED went to REDACTED home on March 12 in an attempt to interview her. She was not home and REDACTED writes that he will" attempt to contact (her) in the very near future" He did so by telephoning her and leaving messages, saying who he was and what he wanted to speak with her about and asking her to return his calls REDACTED did not return REDACTED phone messages. He filed his last report (REDACTED interview) on March 19, 2004.

To this information I add the following which you can substantiate. When REDACTED was unable to speak with REDACTED was asked and agreed to phone REDACTED to ask if she would speak to REDACTED had been the Corpus Christi Officer Manager at the relevant time and was and is "a very good friend of REDACTED Like REDACTED is of the opinion that REDACTED would have shared the information with her if it had occurred" REDACTED Report, p. ten).

REDACTED

REDACTED reply to REDACTED was that "she didn't want to have anything to do with he the situation".

Although I am at a disadvantage because I have not been given the opportunity to see the REDACTED interview itself, I wish to make the following observations about its substance as you have given it in the September 24 Interview with Monsignor Loomis (page 8).

On their face, REDACTED statements (which are not sworn under oath) raise suspicion about their accuracy and veracity. They do not seem credible..

A ten-year-old boy telling his mother and father that he has been sexually fondled by someone at the parish where the parents were active in the parish, knew the priests there well, frequently having them to their home as quests, is not an everyday occurrence. It is one which parents would take seriously and do something about, not only to stop the alleged abuser but also to assist the boy in dealing with the experience. She does not remember whether she reported the incident to anyone. It is hard to believe that she could "forget" such a reporting whicl REDACTED states she and her husband made to him. Such an episode is not one that would be taken lightly and forgotten. If a ten-year-old boy fell off a bike and fractured his skull, a mother would always remember that and every detail of the incident, the hospitalization and the recovery. In a matter so serious as the sexual abuse of her young son. however, this mother's memory is "vague" about everything "except to confirm tha REDACTED told her about the fondling". It is not credible that she does not remember any of the details or what she did about it. It is indeed suspicious and not credible. She has no independent knowledge of this extraordinary alleged incident or its aftermath. REDACTED simply repeats what her son says he told her thirty plus years ago, things he probably told her in his conversation asking her tose REDACTED

Why would REDACTED tell a close friend, REDACTED hat she did not want to get involved in the matter, refuse to be interviewed by REDACTED and a week or so later, after a phone call from REDACTED , talk tc REDACTED ?

In the Interview of Monsignor Loomis on September 24, 2004 I asked whether Mrs. REDACTED said that the abuser was a priest or a seminarian (Interview of Sept. 28, page 8) and you simply replied that "What she says is that it was Loomis." The question, however, is not answered and is vital to the exact identification of the alleged abuser. If she can identify Loomis as the person REDACTED allegedly told her was his abuser she certainly would have known whether or not he was a priest. After all she was "very active in the parish". What exactly did REDACTED say to her? Did he use the name Loomis? Did she know who Loomis was at the time? Did REDACTED tell her it was a priest who abused him? If not, did he say the name Loomis? If so, did she know to whom he was referring? How did she know Loomis? Did she tell REDACTED that REDACTED told her then

that it was Loomis ? did she remember this name or did her son put it into her head when he called her to say REDACTED would be calling? I am concerned about the information given witnesses before their independent memory is explored and tested. Loomis never knew REDACTED never worked with her, never went to her home, never worked at the school.

REDACTED has no details of such a serious abuse of her little boy. She does not say (and perhaps was never asked) when REDACTED told her?, was her husband there?, what were the circumstances o REDACTED elling them?, where did REDACTED say it happened?, more than once?, how often?, exactly what happened?, if REDACTED didn't know or remember the abuser's name, did he describe him and say how he met him?, did REDACTED REDACTED and her husband know the abuser named or described by REDACTED, if they knew him, how and when did they come to know him?, what wa REDACTED demeanor when he told them?, what was REDACTED and her husbands reaction to what he told them?, what did they tel REDACTED after he told them?, what discussion did Mr. And REDACTED have afterwards about the matter?, what did they decide to do about it, if anything?, what did they do about it?, did they tell anybody about the incident?, who?, when?, what response did each person they told give them?, did she or her husband ever complain to anyone about any man, besides this alleged abuser, for paying too much attention to REDACTED for calling REDACTED at home?, for hanging around the school so as to raise concern abou REDACTED and other children?, if so did they discuss this man with other parents?, who ?, when ?, who was this man?, did they report his conduct to anyone?, to whom?, when?, what was the result of their complaint?.

REDACTED mother should be able to remember all these details of such an event. But REDACTED really says only tha REDACTED told her he was "fondled" by Loomis. She states nothing more than wha REDACTED may have told her in his phone call.

REDACTED and REDACTED various statements concerning their individual allegations against Loomis are contradictory and their credibility highly questionable REDACTED actually perjured himself when he stated one version of the alleged abuse under oath in his Mediation Questionnaire and then contradicted that version is his interview with REDACTED

I write all this because, given the questionable credibility of the accusers themselves and the lack of any truly supporting evidence for either of their allegations, I believe that there is no evidence in either case by which any ecclesiastical court could ever find with moral certitude, that is, certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt ("che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole" - Pius XII) that Richard Loomis sexually abused either REDACTED On the contrary, although Monsignor Loomis is not obliged to disprove anything, his under-oath denial of both allegations is supported by much information which you have been given.

REDACTED

In the interest of justice I respectfully ask that the entire matter be reevaluated by the Cardinal and his review board. Even were this case governed by Canons 1717 and 1718 of the Code of Canon Law and the *Essential Norms,* which it is not, (see enclosed letter to you also dated November 30, 2004) the criteria of neither would be met for taking any action against Monsignor Loomis.

Essential Norm 6 requires the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to be notified of a case "When (after investigation) there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" - not "might have occurred". I respectfully submit that there is not such evidence in this case.

Presupposing that the investigation of Canon 1717 has been completed and that the fact of the abuse, not its possibility or even its probability, and its imputability to the accused has been established, Canon 1718 obliges the Ordinary to decide whether a process for inflicting or declaring a penalty should be started.That decision can only be made when a delict has already been proven to have been committed. No delict in this case has been proved. In fact, this case does not even involve a "delict" governed by Canon Law, Sacramentorum Santitatis Tutela or the Essential Norms.

From all the material I have reviewed and am aware of in this case, I believe that justice requires that Monsignor Loomis be removed from "administrative leave" and restored to active ministry.

Respectfully and sincerely yours,
REDACTED

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED
Monsignor Graig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

90010+2241 40

REDACTED

FILE COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2241

10 December 2004

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of 30 November, in which you set forth canonical arguments relevant to the case involving your client, Monsignor Loomis.

We are indeed well aware of the importance of the questions and points you raise. For your information, Monsignor Cox and I will be in Rome next week consulting with the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith on these and related issues, which have been raised by all the various cases that we have submitted for their review.

Thank you also for your second letter of the same date. I will forward it to REDACTED for his consideration. It is my hope that once Msgr. Cox and I return from Rome we will have the kind of information needed to make this a fruitful course of action.

Assuring you of my prayers and kind regards for both you and Msgr. Loomis as we near the celebration of Our Lord's birth, I remain

Sincerely yours,

REDACTED

Copies: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED
Msgr. Craig A. Cox

REDACTED

From: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2004 8:27 AM
To: REDACTED
Subject: RE: Rome trip, REDACTED

REDACTED

I concur we should bring a copy of this to Rome. I will not be keeping my copy, since I am not keeping a Loomis file, so I will take mine, and make two more (for you and REDACTED and add them to my packet.

There are two letters from REDACTED The first is directed to you and it is a canonical argument with which we take no real issue. It covers those very issues we wish to discuss at the CDF. It seems to me a simple acknowledgement from you, indicating we are well aware of the importance of the questions he raised, questions we have already raised, and thanking him for his letter. I would have no qualms if this letter indicated that we are simply consulting with the CDF on these important matters.

The second letter is also addressed to you, copied to the Cardinal and REDACTED You are a local ordinary, but you are not the one who made the decision to place Dick on leave. After plowing through the arguments and questions, the letter contains two basic requests. The first is that the review board look at the matter again. I do not know if you have spoken with REDACTED, but I think that is not a bad idea. I'd actually like to have the CMOB members read this letter and discuss the matters it raises. It would educate them, and help my own efforts with them to assure they do not "pull the trigger" too early on recommendations to put someone on leave. Perhaps REDACTED would not be amenable, but we could then write and indicate the review board will consider the matter again.

The other request is to take Dick off administrative leave and restore him to ministry. In terms of the norms of administrative recourse, that request should be directed to me or to the Cardinal, and I do not believe that copying us constitutes such a request. At this point, I would ignore that request, especially if we agree to have CMOB look at the case again.

How does this sound?

Craig

From: REDACTED
Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2004 10:53 AM
To: Cox, Msgr. Craig A.
Subject: Rome trip, REDACTED

Craig,

We've got a room for you at my place Monday night. If we can get away with not checking any bags, then a 6 a.m. departure from our place will get us to the airport in plenty of time.

Have you had chance to read REDACTED letters. I think the formal one amounts to the first step of taking recourse, on the assumption that Roger has made a decision to pursue a penal process. But the only decision he's taken is to consult with the CDF about what to do. My question right now is, do you think we need to acknowledge his letter before we go, or can it wait until we get back? In any event, I think I will take a copy of the letter with me; it may prove useful in our meeting with REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

December 13, 2004

His Eminence Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger
Prefect, Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Piazza del S. Ufficio, 11
00120 Vatican City

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Your Eminence:

I write on behalf of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis against whom allegations of sexual abuse of a minor have been alleged. I have been informed that his case has been or will be submitted to your Congregation by the Archbishop of Los Angeles, Roger Cardinal Mahony, for your review and direction

Not knowing what material has been provided to you by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles nor the conclusions reached in the Archdiocesan investigation regarding the allegations, I submit the enclosed material. Although I have the Archdiocesan investigative material sent to Monsignor Loomis' civil lawyer on February 17, 2004 (Exhibit 3), I do not have copies of the subsequent investigative interviews or any sworn statements taken by the Archdiocese. My request for these has been declined. The only information I have as to the content of this latter material is what Father Cox,REDACTED REDACTED kindly conveyed in his interview of Monsignor Loomis on September 24, 2004 (Exhibit 7) and in subsequent telephone conversations with me.

From my review of the matter, I believe that this case does nor involve a reserved delict and, even if it did, that the evidence proffered to support the allegations cannot prove with moral certitude ("che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole") that abuse occurred.

With the hope that this matter can be resolved speedily and justly and that Monsignor Loomis will be restored to his priestly ministry I am,

Respectfully an sincerely yours,
REDACTED

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

EXHIBIT INDEX
With Comments

1. Objection to Canonical Action: Letter of REDACTED to REDACTED Nov. 30, 2004.

2. Clergy Assignment Record of Monsignor Loomis

3. Archdiocesan Investigative Reports given to REDACTED Msgr. Loomis' civil lawyer.
   Investigator's summary of non-sworn interviews with:
   REDACTED

4. Comments on Above Archdiocesan Investigative Reports, with
   REDACTED letter to REDACTED , July 22, 2004.

5. Investigative Reports of REDACTED , investigator for REDACTED
   Monsignor Loomis' civil attorney.
   Investigator's summary of non-sworn interviews with:
   REDACTED

6. REDACTED Claimant Questionnaire in Civil Law Suit against the Archdiocese,
   Signed "under penalty of perjury" (page 7), dated December 11, 2003.

   Note: On page 3 REDACTED testifies that Loomis abused him " 4-6 times over a period of 1½ years- 2 years". Eleven months later, on November 11, 2004, in an interview with Archdiocesan Investigator REDACTED REDACTED contradicts his sworn statement and states that Loomis sexually abused him on only one occasion.. REDACTED statement also describes an allegation of a one-

time alleged abuse.

In his sworn questionnaire, REDACTED states: "Becket put his mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me". Eleven months later REDACTED describes the incident to REDACTED quite differently: he says Loomis took him REDACTED into a school hallway when it was deserted, took my hand and placed it on his erect penis, over his robes saying," see what you do to me - I love you". This is a substantially different scenario.

(I was not given a copy of REDACTED 11/11/04 interview with REDACTED but its content as written above was relayed to me by REDACTED who presumably has included that report in the material sent to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.)

7. Formal Interview of Monsignor Loomis by REDACTED September 24, 2004. (Reviewed and signed with corrections and additions by Monsingor Richard A. Loomis on November 14, 2004)

8. REDACTED Letter to REDACTED dated November 30, 2004, concerning information from investigative reports and sworn statements, e.g REDACTED REDACTED testimony taken by REDACTED and Investigator REDACTED interview of REDACTED I was refused copies of these documents but the information referred to was given to me by REDACTED

9. Mandate, dated June 10, 2004

1

REDACTED

November 30, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Your Eminence:

OBJECTIONS TO ANY CANONICAL ACTION BEING TAKEN AGAINST MONSIGNOR LOOMIS PURSUANT TO CANON 1717 OF THE CODE OF CANON LAW, SACRAMENTORUM SANCTITATIS TUTELA OR THE ESSENTIAL NORMS FOR DIOCESAN/EPARCHIAL POLICIES DEALING WITH ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE OF MINORS BY PRIESTS OR DEACONS.

"Ecclesiastical laws are to be understood in accord with the proper meaning of the words considered in their text and context" ("secundum propriam verborum signification in textu et contextu consideratam") Canon 17.

" Laws which establish a penalty or restrict the free exercise of rights...are subject to a strict interpretation". Canon 18.

1. The REDACTED allegations of sexual abuse of a minor are not allegations of a delict ("delicto") as defined in Canon 1395(2).

Canon 1395(2) reads: "If a cleric has committed an offense against the sixth commandment ... with a minor... the cleric is to be punished with just penalties... if the case warrants it".

Monsignor Loomis was not a cleric at the time the events of the REDACTED allegation are said to have occurred. He was a Brother of St. Patrick, a Lay Community of Pontifical Right.

Monsignor Loomis was not a cleric at the time the events of the REDACTED allegation are said to have occurred. He was a seminarian studying for the Archdiocese

REDACTED

of Los Angeles.

He cannot, therefore be guilty of a 1395 (2) canonical delict.

2. The REDACTED allegations do not give the Ordinary information of a delict ("de delicto") having been committed and therefore do not come under the provisions of Canons 1717 and 1718.

Canon 1717 requires an Ordinary to initiate an investigation only when he has information that a "delict" has been committed. "Quoties Ordinarium notitiam... habet de delicto..."

In this case the Ordinary has not only no information that a "delict" has been committed but has irrefutable proof showing that the allegations, even were they true, would not and do not constitute a delict. Therefore, any decree initiating an investigation of these allegations citing the authority of Canon 1717 would be invalid as a matter of law.

3. Neither the REDACTED allegations are allegations of a delict reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

"Reservatio Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei extenditur quoque ad delictum contra sextum Decalogi praeceptum cum minore infra aetatem duodeviginti annorum a clerico commissum". *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela*, Pars Prima, Art. 4, para. 1.

The two allegations in this case are not alleged to have been committed by a cleric.

4. There is no provision in law authorizing a judicial process for "non-delicts' such as are alleged in this case.

Only grave delicts reserved to the Congregations for the Doctrine of the Faith must be tried in a judicial process. "Delicta graviora Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservata, nonnisi in processu judiciali presequenda sunt" *Sacramentorum Sanctiatis Tutela*, Pars Altera, Titulus I, Art. 17.

The subject matters of this case are not "grave delicts reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. They are not canonical crimes which can be tried in a formal canonical trial (a "judicial process"). Alleged "violations of the sixth

REDACTED

commandment" without more, are not "delicts", canonical crimes, subject to penal canonical procedures and canonical penal sanctions.

5. Monsignor Loomis' case does not fall under the Provision of the *Essential Norms For Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests and Deacons.*

The truth of this proposition is evident from the very title of the *Essential Norms.* These Norms deal with " allegations of sexual abuse of minors by priests or deacons". Monsignor Loomis was neither a priest nor a deacon at the time the alleged sexual abuses of minors was said to have been committed.

Norm 6 specifically states "When an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by a priest or deacon is received a preliminary investigation in harmony with Canon Law will be initiated..."REDACTED allegation against Loomis is not an allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor perpetrated by either a priest or a deacon. . Similarly,REDACTED allegation against Loomis is not an allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor perpetrated by either a priest or a deacon.

There was thus no authority , under Norm 6 of the Essential Norms to commence an investigation into these allegations of thirty year old non-delicts, non-canonical crimes.

6. Because this case does not deal with a canonical crime or delict any request for a dispensation from canonical prescription is moot.

On November 7, 2002 , The Holy Father granted the Congregation for the doctrine of the Faith the faculty to derogate from the prescription treated in Article 5, Part One of *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela.*

Article 5 reads "Actio criminalis de delictis Congegrationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservatis prescriptione extinguitur decennio".

Prescription is a non-issue in this case because the allegations are not accusations of reserved delicts or canonical crimes. Even if there were some other canonical prescription for these non-delicts, the Congregation would not have the power to derogate from that prescription. It has only the power to derogate from prescription attaching to canonical "criminal acts of delicts reserved to itself"

REDACTED

Conclusion

Monsignor Loomis has not been charged with a canonical crime, a grave delict. Therefore, there is not and there never has been, any legal basis for initiating any canonical penal procedure, judicial or administrative, against him, including the initiation of the investigation of Canon 1717, the first Canon in Part IV, PENAL PROCEDURE of the Code of Canon Law. There is no justification in the Code of Canon Law, nor in *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* nor in the *Essential Norms* for subjecting Monsignor Loomis to the penal canonical process which has been initiated against him. Justice and Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights dictate that the penal process initiated against him contrary to the provisions of canon law should be immediately set aside and all damage done to him thereby be repaired to the extent that it can.

Respectfully submitted,
REDACTED

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED
Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

2

Clergy Assignment Record

Rev Msgr Richard A. Loomis

Current Primary Assignment	Pastor		
Birth Date	8/2/1946	*Age:*	57
Birth City	San Antonio, Texas, U.S.A.	*Deanery:*	10
Diaconate Ordination	5/10/1975		
Priesthood Ordination	5/29/1976		
Diocese Name	Archdiocese of Los Angeles		
Date of Incardination	5/10/1975		
Ritual Ascriptio	Latin		
Ministry Status	Active Service		
Mail address	REDACTED		
	San Marino, CA 91108-2283		
Home phone	REDACTED		
Fax phone			
Seminary	St. John Seminary, Camarillo		
Ethnicity	Unknown		

Language(s)	*Fluency*
English	Native Language
Spanish	Ministerially Adequate

Assignment History

Assignment	*Beginning Date*	*Completion Date*
Holy Family Catholic Church, Glendale -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	6/21/1976	7/9/1979
Bishop Montgomery High School, Torrance -- Faculty, Active Service	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
St. John Fisher Catholic Church, Rancho Palos Verdes -- Resident, Active Service	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro -- Faculty, Active Service	7/1/1980	7/31/1984
Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro -- Resident, Active Service	7/1/1980	7/31/1984

Daniel Murphy High School, Los Angeles -- Principal, Active Service	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
St. Brendan Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Resident, Active Service	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
St. Genevieve Catholic Church, Panorama City -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/6/1988	4/14/1990
St. Anthony Catholic Church, Oxnard -- Pastor, Active Service	4/15/1990	6/30/1995
-- Prelate of His Holiness, Appointed	6/6/1995	
-- Vicar, Appointed	7/1/1995	12/31/1995
St. Charles Borromeo Catholic Church, North Hollywood -- Resident, Active Service	7/1/1995	12/31/2002
-- Vicar for Clergy, Appointed	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Council of Priests, Active Service	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Secretariat Director, Appointed	5/1/1997	12/14/2001
-- , Sabbatical	1/1/2001	7/1/2001
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Secretariat Director, Active Service	12/15/2001	12/31/2002
St. Jerome Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Administrator Pro Tem, Active Service	1/3/2003	6/30/2003
SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Catholic Church, San Marino -- Pastor, Active Service	7/1/2003	6/30/2009

3

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

February 17, 2004

REDACTED

REDACTED
Dear

Enclosed, please find copies of the materials related to the charges against Monsignor Richard A. Loomis that I promised to send you when we met Thursday.

Thank you for your service of Monsignor Loomis at this most difficult time. May God bless you!

Sincerely yours,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

RECEIVED
FEB 18 2004
BY:

enclsoures

INTERVIEWS OF BROTHERS OF SAINT PATRICK

Synopsis of Interviews:

Richard Loomis entered the Brothers of St. Patrick (Order) in 1966, took the name Brother Beckett and later was a teacher and dean of discipline at the Orders Pater Noster High School. He resigned from the Order, entered St. John's Seminary and was ordained a priest. He enjoyed a wonderful reputation among the Brothers and the only conflict anyone could remember was with REDACTED regarding discipline at PN, in which Loomis was supported by most of the faculty. He was described as "one of our finest" and a person who lived his vows faithfully in every way. PN yearbooks (1971-72) were produced and showed Loomis as Dean of Discipline and REDACTED as a student. None of the Brothers interviewed knew or recalled REDACTED or knew of any relationship between Loomis and REDACTED

The following interviews were conducted by REDACTED Canonical Auditor, Archdiocese of Los Angeles:

REDACTED

On 12/21/03 REDACTED, Superior of The Brothers of Saint Patrick, 7820 Bolsa Avenue, Midway City, CA REDACTED supplied the following information:

He produced the limited student and personnel records still available regarding Brother Beckett, now know as Msgr. Richard Loomis, which are attached hereto.

Richard Loomis applied for admission to The Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) in 1966, and attended the novitiate in Midway City, (Westminster) CA. He adopted the name Brother Beckett, renewed vows yearly, but was never finally professed and took his last vows in 1971 at 24 years of age.

He has known Loomis since 1966 when Loomis joined the Order, but became closer to him when they taught in the early 1970's at Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, (which was founded by the Order). Loomis was well thought of by the faculty and students at PN, and became dean of discipline for underclassman. Loomis did not believe he was receiving support in matters of discipline from the principal, REDACTED and stated his feelings in his resignation letter from the dean's position (see attached). Loomis's concerns were shared by many of the faculty members and most agreed that REDACTED was inconsistent in his final decisions regarding discipline. Shortly after this conflict, Loomis rendered his resignation from the Order and his teaching position at PN to attend St. John's Seminary and later become a priest. The attached letter shows that he made proper and timely notification to REDACTED. REDACTED He said Loomis was missed both as a member of the Order and as a teacher at PN.

Brothers of Saint. Patrick continued

He was shown a photo in the 1972 PN yearbook depicting REDACTED as a member of the sophomore class. He stated he has no recollection of REDACTED

He did not know REDACTED the former pastor of Holy Family Parish, which was near PN.

He said that Loomis knew and was friendly with REDACTED , later know as REDACTED He didn't believe they were extremely close friends, but were about the same age and taught together at PN. They left the Order, attended the seminary and were ordained about the same time. He had heard REDACTED "got into some kind of trouble" which he could not describe, and later left the priesthood.

He described Loomis as "one of our finest", stating he thought Loomis represented the future of the Order. He and the Order are proud of Loomis and his success as a priest. He always thought of Loomis as the epitome of the priesthood and was "astounded" to hear allegations that he violated his vows in any way. He has had basically no contact with Loomis, except for seeing him at a few social functions since Loomis left the Order.

REDACTED

On 12/21/03 REDACTED President of the Corporation of The Brothers of St. Patrick 7820 Bolsa Avenue, Midway City, CA, phone REDACTED supplied the following information:

In 1966 he was the novice master for Richard Loomis who took the name Brother Beckett and today is know as Msgr. Richard Loomis of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. He recalled his association with Loomis from memory as he had no records available to him. Loomis had some college credits before entering the Brothers of St. Patrick (Order) and continued his degree after finishing the novitiate. He then, exact dated unrecalled, commenced teaching at Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, (which was founded by the Order) and rose quickly to the position of dean of discipline for underclassman. In the early 1970's Loomis resigned from (PN) and entered St. John's seminary and in the mid to late 1970's received his priestly ordination.

He was proud of Loomis when he decided to be a priest, but sadden that he was leaving the Order, as he was one of the finest young men in the Order. To his knowledge Loomis had no disciplinary problems while in the Order, followed all rules explicitly and to his knowledge lived his vows to the fullest extent. Had Loomis experienced problems REDACTED would have known about it as he was Loomis' novice master or provincial the entire time Loomis was in the Order. He stated Loomis had no "boundary" violations and no complaints of any type regarding his association with the other brothers or the PN students. Loomis would have been the last person he could think of that would be the subject of child molestation charges.

Brothers of Saint Patrick continued

When Loomis was teaching at PN there was a bit of friction between he and the principal, REDACTED, because Loomis did not believe that in his position as dean of discipline, he received proper support from REDACTED. Loomis's position was supported by the majority of the faculty. He has had basically no contact with Loomis, except for seeing him at a few social functions since Loomis left the Order.

When asked to describe Loomis's closest friend(s) in the Order he mentioned REDACTED REDACTED Loomis was ahead of REDACTED in the novitiate, and they became good friends while they both taught at PN. REDACTED left the Order with Loomis, attended St. John's seminary and was ordained REDACTED He believes REDACTED left the priesthood but does not know when or for what reason.

He has taught at PN at three different times, but was not there in 1970-72. He did not know, no has ever heard of a student named REDACTED

He provided a copy of the 1972 PN yearbook, which depicts REDACTED as a sophomore class member.

REDACTED

On 12/20/03 REDACTED Brother of Saint Patrick, and founding and former principal of Pater Noster (PN) High School. 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, was interviewed at his residence REDACTED Los Angles, CA and supplied the following information:

He met Richard Loomis when Loomis was a novitiate known as Brother Beckett in approximately 1966-67 at the Mother House in Midway City, CA. Loomis later was a teacher and dean of discipline at PN in approximately the early 1970's.

As soon as the interview started he said he wanted to make it entirely clear that he and Loomis had conflicts at PN when Loomis was dean of discipline. Loomis continually complained that he REDACTED as PN principal did not support him in his role as dean of discipline. He stated he did not agree with Loomis's inconsistent approach to discipline. He was also upset with Loomis for not giving him proper notice when he resigned from PN and the Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) and enrolled in St. John's Seminary. With the above said, he had nothing negative to say about the way Loomis lived his vows, his dedication to the Order and never had any reason whatsoever to think that Loomis would sexually molest a student. He did not recall a student named REDACTED REDACTED He knew REDACTED pastor of Holy family Parish nearby PN, but did not know of any relationship between him and Loomis.

Brothers of Saint Patrick continued

REDACTED

On 12/20 and 21/03 REDACTED a member of The Brothers of Saint Patrick was interviewed at his residence, REDACTED CA phone xxxxxxx and supplied the following information:

He initially met Richard Loomis in the mid sixty's when Loomis joined The Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) and took the name Brother Beckett. As he is considerably older than Loomis and did not teach at the Order's high school, Pater Noster (PN) at the same time, they did not know each other too well. He stated that Loomis enjoyed a fine reputation among the Brothers and he never heard anything of a derogatory nature regarding Loomis during the time he was in the Order and later after Loomis went to the seminary and was ordained a priest.

He produced PN yearbooks for the period covering 1970 -1973. The books were reviewed and the 1971 and 1972 book depicted Brother Beckett (Loomis) as Dean of Discipline and also depicted a student named REDACTED as a freshman in 1971 and a sophomore in 1972. He could not find REDACTED in the 1973 and 1974 yearbooks which led him to believe that REDACTED left the school at the end of his sophomore year. He was informed that PN records now located at Daniel Murphy High School were reviewed for the name REDACTED with negative results. He stated the records of non graduate students are filed behind the graduating class records and suggested the records be reviewed for non-graduating students.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 7, 2004, REDACTED, Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 3423 Wilshire Blvd., Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202, telephone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED, who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

She has been REDACTED with the Sisters of the Holy Child Jesus, which is headquartered in Pennsylvania, since 1956. She grew up in Pasadena, California. She has an undergraduate degree in history and a Master of Arts degree in religious studies from Immaculate Heart College in Los Angeles. She also has a Master of Arts degree in pastoral counseling from Loyola University in Baltimore, Maryland.

She was REDACTED from 1968 to 1976. She was REDACTED from 1977 to 1982. She returned to the United States in 1982 and served REDACTED REDACTED and St. Luke's Psychiatric Hospital in Suitland, Maryland.

The entire patient population at St. Luke's was clergy and religious personnel. The patient population was predominately compulsive sexual disorders, including the sexual abuse of minors by clergy. The first sexual abuse of minors lawsuit against the Church occurred in 1985 and staff members from St. Luke's were sent around the country to educate dioceses on the issue of sexual abuse of minors.

She was a therapist for outpatient treatment during her first two years at St. Luke's and a therapist for inpatient treatment for two years after that. She was a vice president and chief executive officer at St. Luke's for the last year-and-half she was there.

She returned to Los Angeles in 1994 where she was involved in private practice as an individual counseling and spiritual director until February 1996 when she accepted a position as a suitability and skill development counselor for priestly formation at St. John's Seminary in Camarillo. She served in that capacity until June 1999 when she became an English teacher for adults at the Puente Center in Boyle Heights. She took off a year after that to take care of her ailing mother in Tiburon, California until her death.

She became REDACTED on April 1, 2002. Her supervisor was Monsignor Richard "Dick" Loomis, who was the Vicar for Clergy for the Archdiocese.

She first met Monsignor Loomis in 1996 when she was assigned as a counselor at St. John's Seminary in Camarillo and he was the Vicar for Clergy for the Archdiocese. They had occasional discussions on issues involving priestly formation.

She found Monsignor Loomis to be polite, pleasant and reserved. He was a "bit standoffish," which led her to think when she first met him that he was British. She never had any personal issues with Monsignor Loomis and he always conducted himself in a professional and appropriate manner when she was around him. He let her do her job and she always felt comfortable about going to him concerning difficult issues and cases. He was "generous and pastoral" and she appreciated his input and support.

There was a lot of pressure on Monsignor Loomis and his staff as a result of the fallout from the sexual abuse of minors allegations in the Boston Archdiocese, and the Los Angeles Archdiocese was overburdened with allegations against its clergy. Monsignor Loomis was very empathetic about reaching out to victims of child sexual abuse and was very involved in setting up a safe environment program for children in the Archdiocese.

She and REDACTED, a Jesuit priest who worked as a clinical consultant under Monsignor Loomis, were good friends from the time she was a counselor and he was the director of clinical psychology at St. Luke's Psychiatric Hospital. REDACTED was bright, funny and talented. She helped him with his paperwork at the Archdiocese from time to time.

REDACTED

REDACTED He taught at Loyola-Marymount University and maintained a private counseling practice after that. REDACTED died on December 18, 2003, at the age of 61, following surgery.

REDACTED was "accepting" of Monsignor Loomis as his supervisor and never mentioned anything to her about inappropriate conduct on his part. REDACTED felt "betrayed" by his Jesuit Order for the role it played in his intervention and removal from ministry, but never blamed Monsignor Loomis for what happened to him in that regard. She felt that Monsignor Loomis dealt fairly with REDACTED under those circumstances.

Monsignor Loomis hired REDACTED to replace REDACTED clinical psychologist following REDACTED REDACTED anything negative about Monsignor Loomis to her. REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

He is now in private practice.

In early June 2002, an adult male left a message on the child sexual abuse hotline she maintains in her office to the effect that he "wanted to report a person in a very high position in the Archdiocese for child sexual abuse." The hotline number for the Archdiocese is published in their bulletin. A recorded message at that number asks the caller to leave a voice message and his or her name and telephone number if the person

chose to identify himself or herself, and wanted to be called back. She did not recall if the caller left his name at that time, but a few days later she received a call at 8:00 p.m. on her direct line from the same adult male who identified himself as REDACTED and told her he was "not sure if this was sexual abuse or not, but it was something that involved Monsignor "Dick" Loomis when he was a seminarian."

Her recollection of that call was that REDACTED told her the incident took place during the summer when he and "Dick" Loomis worked with alter boys at Christ the King Parish, but she may be mistaken about he name of the parish. Her impression was that REDACTED was a counselor at the parish at the time, and would have been an adult.

According to REDACTED "Dick" Loomis asked him to accompany him and some alter boys they had been working with on an afternoon swim outing at a park swimming pool, and he agreed to do so. While the two of them were apparently watching the boys at the pool, "Dick" Loomis purportedly commented to REDACTED "Look at those boys. They're pretending they don't even know they have a hard-on." That was the extent of Loomis's remarks along that line, but REDACTED felt he should report the incident as he found it unsettling. REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

She told REDACTED that "Dick" Loomis's comment about the boys was inappropriate, but she did not know if it was something that was "reportable" as a specific violation of the sexual abuse of minors policy. REDACTED REDACTED

She may have ended her first telephone conversation with REDACTED by telling him that she would get back to him on the matter. When she did call REDACTED back some time later to tell him that she had concluded that there was "nothing to report" in the way of a specific violation by Monsignor Loomis on the basis of what he had told her, REDACTED indicated that he was "fine" by that and commented he did not know himself whether or not the matter was something that warranted reporting to the Archdiocese or the police.

REDACTED gave her his full name REDACTED and phone number at the end of their first conversation or at a later time and told her his brother REDACTED was a priest in the Los Angeles Archdiocese. (She confirmed that REDACTED is currently a priest in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.) He also told her he worked with Buddhist Catholic Dialog and invited her to attend one of their meetings.

She prepared a brief written report on what REDACTED had told her during their telephone conversation and copied Monsignor Craig Cox, Monsignor Loomis's replacement as the Vicar for Clergy, and REDACTED for the Archdiocese at the time. She also called Monsignor Cox, who was visiting St. John's

Seminary, and reported the incident to him. He told her he would discuss the matter with Monsignor Loomis.

Monsignor Cox subsequently told her he had spoken with Monsignor Loomis and "he denied the incident ever happened." Monsignor Loomis also told Monsignor Cox that he had never taken alter boys to a public swimming pool.

REDACTED told her she viewed the incident as a "non-issue."

She later brought the matter up with Monsignor Loomis personally and told him she "felt badly about getting the call." She felt "awkward" bringing the subject up with Monsignor Loomis, but he did not appear at all upset or concerned about her doing so and told her he had "no memory of anything like that ever happening." He said he never went swimming at a public pool, but on one occasion had taken some alter boys to swim at his parents' home pool.

Monsignor Loomis was assigned as pastor of a parish in San Marino on July 1, 2003. Before he left for his new assignment, she told him she had shredded the written report she had prepared on the matter involving the alter boys. She usually keeps everything in the way of written records, but was not concerned about destroying her copy of her report on that matter because she had given copies of it to Monsignor Cox and REDACTED, and assumed they would put their copies in a file for future reference if needed.

Monsignor Loomis never brought up the matter with her and never tried to influence her in any way with regard to her preparing a report on the call she received from REDACTED or her decision to shred her copy of the report. It was something that did not appear to concern him.

She was "very upset" when in December 2003, she overheard REDACTED REDACTED discussing a civil Complaint that had been [illegible] against the Archdiocese and included an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by Monsignor Loomis. Monsignor Cox told her that same afternoon about an allegation in the Complaint involving Monsignor Loomis. She has never seen the Complaint and did not know any of the details concerning the allegation against Monsignor Loomis.

On or about December 23, 2003, she happened to be in REDACTED office when she overheard her speaking with someone over the telephone, probably Monsignor Cox, about a statement they were preparing concerning the child sexual abuse allegation that had been filed against Monsignor Loomis that would be read at his parish at the Christmas Day masses. REDACTED mentioned during her telephone discussion that they should include in the statement that no other such allegations had been received against Monsignor Loomis in the past.

She told REDACTED when she concluded her telephone discussion that she had taken a call a year earlier about Monsignor Loomis making an inappropriate sexual remark about some alter boys he had taken to a swimming pool. REDACTED expressed her surprise and told her she

was not aware of any such incident involving Monsignor Loomis. REDACTED then asked her to accompany her to Monsignor Cox's office where she told her to tell Monsignor Cox what she had just told her about the previously reported incident involving Monsignor Loomis. Monsignor Cox at first did not recall the incident, possibly because she had mispronounced the name of the caller, REDACTED but then recalled what she was taking about. REDACTED asked Monsignor Cox if the earlier incident was included in Monsignor Loomis's "C File," and he said, "No." She then told him to take out the line in the statement about no previous allegations involving Monsignor Loomis.

REDACTED subsequently told her that the copy of her written report on the earlier allegation involving Monsignor Loomis could not be found in the files that REDACTED REDACTED left in her office when she REDACTED replaced her as REDACTED She REDACTED REDACTED did not know if Monsignor Cox retained his copy of her written report on that incident.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 12, 2004, REDACTED Wilmington, CA 90744, REDACTED, telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor ("CA") retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

REDACTED called REDACTED in response to (REDACTED leaving his business card in REDACTED mailbox on January 9, 2004, with a note to call him concerning Msgr. Richard Loomis.)

He left the priesthood in about 1986 or 1987 and subsequently worked as REDACTED REDACTED

He was an English major, but minored in criminology in college and had several police officer friends who suggested he seek employment in the security guard field after he left the priesthood. He spent much of his time taking care of his elderly parents who lived with him and his wife at the large home they own at REDACTED until they died. He and his wife now live there alone.

In addition to caring for his parents in lieu of working full time, his ability to work on a regular basis during the past 10 years has been limited by REDACTED REDACTED His memory has also been affected by those health conditions as he has always been an avid reader, but can no longer retain or remember something he read moments earlier.

He and Richard Loomis were members of the Brothers of St. Patrick Order and taught at Pater Noster High School at the same time. Msgr. Loomis, who was known as Brother Becket at that time, was the Dean of Discipline at the school. He REDACTED was known as REDACTED. The two of them subsequently attended St. John's Seminary in the same class of about 16 seminarians. He and Richard Loomis were friends and "hung around together" with a group of brothers, seminarians and priests during that time period. His last contact with Richard Loomis was in 1991 when he (Loomis) attended his father's funeral.

Richard Loomis was "always very upfront, proper, punctual and professional" in his personal and vocational life. His personality was "stoic" as though he had an "English background."

He was not aware that Msgr. Loomis had been named as a defendant in a lawsuit filed by a former student at Pater Noster High School accusing him of sexually molesting him while he was a student there in 1971-72.

The name of the complainant in that lawsuit REDACTED is "familiar" and "rings a bell," as a name from the past at Pater Noster High School, but that was all he recalled about the name. He had no memory or recollection of REDACTED as a person or student.

Richard Loomis was not the kind of person to engage in that type of conduct and he never heard anything derogatory about him in that regard. He had no recollection of "Brother Becket" socializing or interacting on a personal basis with students at Pater Noster High School. Brother Becket "kept his distance" from students as a faculty member and the Dean of Discipline.

REDACTED

He had little or no contact with REDACTED after that and had no recollection of seeing him with Brother Becket or on the Pater Noster High School campus. He did not know if REDACTED and Brother Becket were friendly or spent any time together.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 13, 2004, REDACTED, age 55, REDACTED, Valley Glen, CA, telephone number REDACTED, furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

REDACTED telephonically contacted REDACTED on January 12, 2004 and agreed to meet with him at his apartment after REDACTED called him earlier and told him REDACTED wanted to interview him concerning a telephonic report she took from him in December 2002 about a possible sexual misconduct incident involving Monsignor Richard Loomis when he (Loomis) was a seminarian about 30 years ago.)

He was the REDACTED child in a family of REDACTED children that were raised in a very devout Catholic home in the San Fernando Valley. His older brother, REDACTED, is the pastor of Our Lady of Malibu Parish.

He attended St. Elizabeth Grade School from the first through the third grade and St. Bridgett of Sweden Grade School from the fourth through the eighth grade. He graduated from Chaminade High School and attended Pierce Community College for two years after that. He attended UCLA for one quarter before "dropping out" for a few years to experience the "hippy life" and protest against the Viet Nam War. He dropped his Catholic religion at that time and became a "devout pagan."

He returned to UCLA at the age of 23 in the fall of 1971 and graduated cum laude with a Bachelor of Arts degree in history in 1973. He had a "revelation that Christianity was religion" during a discussion about Christianity with a professor at UCLA and returned to his Catholic roots with a renewed interest in Christianity after that. He earned his Master of Arts degree at UCLA in the history of religion and the history of science as it relates to religion in the spring of 1977.

He completed his PhD, studies in the history of religion at UCLA in the fall of 1983. He also taught religious studies and the history of religion at California State University, Los Angeles, and California State University, Northridge, during that time period.

He was a visiting professor in theology at Loyola-Marymount University in 1989, and the director of the Interfaith Center and the ombudsman at Occidental College from 1991 to 1996. He was the associate ombudsman at California State University, Irvine, from 1997 through 1999. He was the associate ombudsman at UCLA from the summer of 1999 to April 2000. After that, he began teaching world religions and the history of Christianity and Islam at Valley College, where is still employed as a professor. He also teaches part time at East Los Angeles College, Southgate Campus. He has applied for a full time teaching position at Loyola-Marymount University.

He was married in 1976 and he and his wife subsequently had two children, a son who is now 25 and a daughter who is now 20. He and his wife separated in 1998 after she embraced the Jewish religion and other problems surfaced in their marriage. He subsequently obtained an annulment of their marriage. He has a girlfriend named REDACTED who teaches religion at Immaculate Heart High School in Hollywood.

He has been co-chair of the Los Angeles Archdiocese Buddhist Catholic Dialogue since 1989 when REDACTED asked to start that organization. He is also the Catholic educator for the Catholic Jewish Educational Enrichment Program (CJEEP.)

In the spring of 1974, he moved into a big house on Sunset Boulevard in Pacific Palisades with four other graduate students and a remarkable professor of history and religion at UCLA named REDACTED and his wife and two children. He lived there for two years and "began to become Catholic again." He attended church services at Corpus Christi Parish near Pacific Palisades during that time. He also became active in the Newman Center at UCLA.

In the summer of 1974, he began attending a one night a week bible class at Corpus Christi Parish that was taught by a young seminarian named Richard Loomis who was assigned to the parish for a summer internship. The class was about the revelation of the power and mystery of the Gospel. Richard Loomis knew his subject and was a very good teacher.

Loomis was mentally sharp and the two of them connected on an intellectual level. They were around the same age at that time. He was 23 or 24. He and Loomis did not become friends or socialize together, but enjoyed a good rapport in the classroom and continued to talk about the subject matter after the class session ended. The class lasted for about four weeks.

Loomis was "kind of short and pudgy, wore glasses and had some acne-type blemishes or reddish spots on his face."

Some time around the end of the bible class, which would have been in the summer of 1974, Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at a pool in a public park somewhere outside Pacific Palisades. He did not know what Loomis's role was in the outing, but assumed it was part of his intern duties for the parish.

He did not recall if he joined Loomis for the ride to the park at the parish or at the residence where Loomis was staying at the time. He probably parked his car at one of those locations and rode to the park with Loomis in his car. He remembered Loomis's car being a "fairly new model" white compact with front and rear seats. He did not recall if it had two doors or four doors. The two of them wore casual clothes and did not bring their swimming trunks.

He did not recall how long it took for him and Loomis to get to the park or what direction they went in from their point of departure. Loomis did not say or do anything untoward during their drive to the park.

Approximately 20 Latino boys and girls around the ages of 12 to 13 were getting out of a yellow school bus near the swimming pool at the park when he and Loomis arrived there in the late morning or early afternoon. He assumed that the youths were from an inner city school.

He and Loomis were standing outside the chain link fence around the swimming pool watching the boys and girls as they frolicked in the pool when Loomis pointed toward a group of the boys and said something like, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." Loomis may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or a hard-on," in describing an obvious reference to the outline of the boys' penis's being apparent to Loomis and him due to their tight, wet swim trunks. He was taken aback by Loomis's comment, but passed it off by replying something to the effect that, "I'm interested in looking at girls, not boys," even though the girls at the pool were not mature enough to have attractive figures. He made that comment in an attempt to change the subject and let Loomis know he was not interested in looking at boys in tight swimming trunks.

He thought it was "sort of weird" that Loomis would comment about the boys' sexuality in that manner. Loomis made a few more comments of a sexual nature that he felt were inappropriate, but he did not recall what those comments were. He let Loomis know he was single at the time and had lots of girlfriends.

He said Loomis had lunch with the boys and girls at some tables near the pool and then everyone left the park. They were there for approximately two hours. He did not recall if other adults were present, but assumed there were since the boys and girls arrived and left in a school bus. Loomis did not say anything inappropriate around the boys and girls to his knowledge. He acted like a normal adult in their presence.

At some point during that day he referred to Richard Loomis as "Dick," and Loomis corrected him by saying he wanted to be called Richard, not Dick, because he did not like the connotation attached to the name "Dick."

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL
Interview of REDACTED Continued

REDACTED

He never heard from Loomis after that and did not see him again until the Fall or Winter of 2002 when he and his girlfriend REDACTED attended a confirmation mass and ceremony at St. Charles Church in North Hollywood and he recognized Richard Loomis's name in the program. REDACTED eaches religion at Immaculate Heart High School in Hollywood and some of her students were being confirmed at that mass.

Richard Loomis was one of several priests that were assisting the bishop in the confirmation ceremony that Saturday. He picked Loomis out among the priests at the alter and said to REDACTED "That's him" REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

He "felt weird" after recognizing Loomis as that seminarian and intentionally stepped into another line to receive communion from a different priest when he realized that Loomis was giving communion at the front of the line he and REDACTED were in. The past incident "began to percolate in me" after seeing Loomis in the role of a monsignor assisting the bishop in a confirmation ceremony and giving communion to the parishioners. He subsequently learned that Monsignor Loomis was the Vicar of Priests for the Archdiocese and talked with REDACTED about whether he should report the past incident in view of the Church's problems with the sexual abuse of minors by priests.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 3, 2004, REDACTED, Pastor, Saint Lawrence Martyr Catholic Church, 1900 S. Prospect Ave., Redondo Beach, CA 90177, telephone number (310) 540-329; furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He met Msgr. Richard Loomis in the summer of 1974 when he (REDACTED was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi Parish and grade school in Pacific Palisades and Richard Loomis was a seminarian assigned to perform various duties at the parish during his summer break from St. John Seminary in Camarillo. He (REDACTED) was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi Parish from June 1973 through February 1977. He pretty much ran the parish as the pastor REDACTED was gone much of the time. REDACTED died 14 years ago.

Richard Loomis grew up in Pacific Palisades and stayed at his parents' home there during his summer break from the seminary. His grandfather REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

Richard Loomis had previously taught at nearby St. Monica High School when he was a brother with the Order of St. Patrick prior to entering the seminary to become a priest. REDACTED who was a brother in the same religious order, also taught at St. Monica High School and attended St. John Seminary at the same time as Richard Loomis. REDACTED left the priesthood years later under a cloud of allegations of sexual misconduct involving young boys.

It struck him as a bit odd at the time that Richard Loomis always had a following of fifth and sixth grade boys with him when he performed his assigned duties, most of which involved cleaning chores at the parish and school. Something about the presence of young boys around Loomis at all times bothered him, but he did not take issue with it until the summer of 1974 when the parents of a fifth grade boy named REDACTED complained to him about another young man hanging around the school and having too much personal and telephonic contact with their son.

The person in question was a good looking young man from Ireland who was a chauffer for REDACTED and would often drop off and pick up REDACTED eighth grade son, REDACTED who attended St. Monica Grade School at the time. The young man, who may have been an aspiring actor while serving as REDACTED chauffer, began showing up on the school grounds even when REDACTED was not there and apparently showed a lot of interest in REDACTED REDACTED were very upset when they came to him to complain about REDACTED chauffer hanging around the school and dropping by or calling their home to talk with REDACTED He (REDACTED told the REDACTED he would contact REDACTED about their concerns and put

a stop to the young man spending time on the school grounds. He subsequently spoke with REDACTED and REDACTED told him later that he had terminated the chauffer and sent him back to Ireland.

During the same meeting with the REDACTED however, they told him that they and other parents of boys in the school were concerned about Richard Loomis "hanging around kids all the time." The REDACTED also told him at that time that their son REDACTED had told them that Richard Loomis had "fondled or groped" him in the swimming pool at their home or possibly at another location.

Richard Loomis' parents owned a big house near the intersection of Sunset Boulevard and Chautauqua Boulevard in Pacific Palisades. He did not know if there was a swimming pool on their property.

He told the REDACTED he would make sure Richard Loomis was not around children at their parish and school in the future.

REDACTED was the well-to-do REDACTED in the Los Angeles area known as REDACTED He has since died, but his wife is still living in Pacific Palisades. Their son REDACTED who was one of six children, is now a very personable and REDACTED

The incident involving REDACTED apparently occurred on only one occasion. Richard Loomis had completed his summer assignment at St. Monica Parish by then or very soon thereafter. He did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time, but made sure Loomis was not around children and never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian after that.

He did not recall Richard Loomis teaching a bible course at Corpus Christi Parish during the summer of 1974 or at any other time.

He subsequently had fairly regular contact with Msgr. Richard Loomis when he REDACTED REDACTED was assigned to the Archdiocesan Catholic Center in Los Angeles for eight years and Msgr. Loomis was Vicar for Clergy there. He did not have any personal issues with Msgr. Loomis during that time.

He mentioned the incident involving Richard Loomis and REDACTED to someone about a year ago and that person suggested he call Msgr. Craig Cox about it, which he did recently after noticing in an internal communication to all priests that Msgr. Richard Loomis was named as a defendant in a child sexual abuse lawsuit filed against the Archdiocese. Msgr. Cox told him he would refer this matter to REDACTED the head of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board for the Archdiocese, and someone would be in touch with him concerning the matter.

He was friendly with the REDACTED family and still has periodic contact with REDACTED REDACTED who now lives in REDACTED He has never brought up the groping incident involving Richard Loomis with REDACTED and REDACTED has never mentioned it to him.

REDACTED agreed at REDACTED request to call REDACTED explain the nature of the investigation of Msgr. Loomis resulting from the lawsuit filed against him and the Archdiocese of Los Angeles for alleged sexual abuse of a minor, and ask him if he would be willing to telephonically discuss with Canonical Audito REDACTED the details of the incident involving Richard Loomis reportedly groping him in a swimming pool in approximately 1974. REDACTED readily agreed to call REDACTED and breach this subject with him for the purpose of setting the stage for REDACTED to telephonically contact and interview him concerning that matter.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 6, 2004, REDACTED telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He is a REDACTED. He does not have a problem with cooperating in this investigation of Monsignor Richard Loomis because of the seriousness of the REDACTED allegation, but would prefer not to be involved in the litigation that may follow as a result of REDACTED lawsuit. If necessary, however, he will cooperate in any proceedings involving the allegations against Monsignor Loomis if his input on this matter is considered important.

REDACTED provided his telephone number to REDACTED but asked that his number and address not become a matter of record. He asked that REDACTED call him if additional information or cooperation is needed from him.

His parents and their family lived in a home near Corpus Christi Parish and grade school in Pacific Palisades and were very active in the parish and school. He became an altar boy when he was in the second grade and that subsequently put in contact with Richard Loomis by the time he was in the fourth grade. There were priests and nuns "all over the place" at the parish and school, and he probably assumed that Richard Loomis was a priest. He did not recall his being a seminarian or religious brother, but at his age at the time, "they were all the same" to him.

His parents were very involved in the parish and school and priests were frequent guests in their home. There was thus no reason for him or his parents to be apprehensive or overprotective about his being around a priest connected with the parish or school. His father and brother were Jesuit educated.

All the kids at the school liked Richard Loomis and he was very responsive to them. He sensed, however, that Loomis treated him "special" in that he gave him more attention than he showed for other boys his age.

Richard Loomis invited him to his parents' home, which was less than a mile away from his parents' home in Pacific Palisades, to use their swimming pool on three or four occasions during what was probably the summer of 1974 when he would have been in the fourth grade. Loomis told him on all those occasions that other boys had also been invited to join them at the pool, but on each such occasion the two of them were there alone. He did not recall seeing Loomis's parents or any other adults at the Loomis house. His best recollection is that he and Loomis were there alone on each such occasion.

Loomis picked him up in his car at his REDACTED parents' home on those three or four occasions and drove him back home a couple of hours later. His parents were apparently not concerned that he was going to Loomis' parents' home to use their swimming pool. They probably assumed that other kids and adults would also be there.

The first time he went to Loomis's parents' home to swim in their pool, he was changing into his swim suit in a room in the house when Loomis entered the room and began fondling his genitals. He did not resist and Loomis did not proceed past the fondling stage. He then went swimming for an hour or so and returned to the same room to change back into his street clothes. Loomis again entered the room and fondled him as he had done earlier. Loomis then drove him home.

He knew what Loomis was doing to him was "wrong" and that played on his mind afterwards. However, he was too young to deal with the situation at the time and accepted Loomis' invitations to swim in his parents' pool on two or three more occasions after that. He was "just a kid that wanted to go swimming" and Loomis accommodated him by inviting him to use his parents' pool. Loomis fondled him while he was changing into and out of his swim suit on every such occasion. In each case, it was a brief fondling episode that did not go beyond that.

The wrongness of what Loomis was doing to him built up on his conscience to a point that he told Loomis he did not want to go swimming at his parents' pool anymore, and that was the end of it. He avoided Loomis after that.

Not long after he stopped going to the Loomis home to use their swimming pool, he told his mother what Loomis had done to him when the two of them were alone in his parents' home. He had some recollection that his mother told his father about what had happened with Loomis, and his parents apparently reported the matter to the pastor or assistant pastor of Corpus Christi Parish because Richard Loomis "suddenly disappeared" from the parish and school and that was the last he ever saw of him.

He put the fondling incidents behind him shortly thereafter and has never had any serious inner turmoil or psychological problems as a result of what Richard Loomis did to him on those three or four occasions. He put it behind him as something that happened to him as a kid, and moved on with his life. It would concern him, however, to know that Richard Loomis may have been a repeat offender with other boys like himself and subsequently reached a high level in the Catholic Church.

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVILEGE & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

(Addendum to previous interview report)

On February 9, 2004, REDACTED REDACTED telephonically re-contacted REDACTED to ask him some follow-up questions concerning himself and the information he furnished on February 6, 2004 when he stated that Richard Loomis fondled him on three or four occasions in 1974 after inviting him to swim in the pool at his (Loomis') parents' home in Pacific Palisades.

He is REDACTED years of age, married and has a son, age REDACTED and a daughter, age REDACTED He attended Loyola High School and Loyola-Marymount University. His father was a Loyola-Marymount graduate and his uncle was a Jesuit priest. He has many friends who are priests and values their friendship. He has never let Richard Loomis' misconduct in this regard affect his high regard for the many good priests he has known and befriended since that happened.

He has been a REDACTED He has never been arrested for anything. He has never experienced any emotional or psychological problems as a result of being molested by Richard Loomis.

He had no recollection of Richard Loomis ever changing into a swim suit or joining him in the swimming pool while he swam alone. He had no recollection of Loomis ever disrobing or exposing himself when he fondled him as he was changing into his swim suit and later back into his street clothes.

He did not know if any of the other students at Corpus Christi grade school in Pacific Palisades were molested by Richard Loomis. He had no recollection of anyone mentioning anything like that to him. He was much more friendly and outgoing than the other boys at the school and Loomis may have been attracted to him for that reason. He is still close with many of his schoolmates from Corpus Christi grade school, but would be reluctant to ask them about that because it would mean revealing to his friends what Richard Loomis did to him.

REDACTED expressed his satisfaction that something was finally being done about Richard Loomis at this time because he has wondered in the past if Loomis had molested other kids after he was sexually abused by him in 1974.

4

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

July 22, 2004

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

In the event that they might be of interest or assistance to you, I am enclosing some comments on the information which has been gathered by your investigators and others. I use the word "information" because none of the material constitutes either canonical or civil "evidence". It is the hearsay of what an investigator says a witness told him. The one performing the canonical investigation, however, "has the same powers and obligations as an auditor in a process" (Canon 1717(3)) The canonical auditor (investigator) is consequently bound to take evidence only as prescribed in canons 1526 -1586 (especially canons 1558-1570) dealing with "Proofs".

Because it is now more than six months since the canonical investigation was initiated and I am unaware of any canonical evidence having yet been taken. I earnestly urge you, to begin this process as soon as possible in justice to Monsignor Loomis.

Monsignor Loomis is prepared to testify under oath to deny the allegations. Canon 1728(2) does not prevent Monsignor Loomis from voluntarily taking an oath. Please let me know the earliest time you can take this testimony.

I will be away from September 29 to October 29, 2004 but will make myself available to you anytime from now to September 28th. Please advise me when the testimony of any party or witness is to be taken so that I may attend (Canon 1559).

Thank you for your courtesy and attention.

Respectfully and sincerely
REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox, J.C.D.
REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

MEMORANDUM TO FILE

RE: Richard Loomis/ Archdiocese of Los Angeles

July 22, 2004

REDACTED work-product

COMMENTS AND QUESTIONS ON INFORMATION OBTAINED
ARCHDIOCESAN INVESTIGATORS AND OTHERS

1) REDACTED ALLEGATION:

A) REDACTED himself has refused to bring his allegation directly to the Archdiocese and has refused to even speak to any canonical official.

B) Neither REDACTED nor anyone else has presented any fact or witness to corroborate the REDACTED claim contained in his civil law suit.

C) Monsignor Loomis has denied the allegation and will deny it under oath..

D) The interviews with REDACTED REDACTED all give testimony to the unblemished reputation of Richard Loomis, as a Brother and as a Priest. They never heard any improper conduct alleged about Loomis. Their testimony goes only to prove the extreme unlikelihood that Loomis could have sexually abused any student at Pater Noster High.

E) Monsignor Loomis and others can give evidence that the physical living quarters of the Brothers and the physical setup of the classrooms and hallways of the School would make it virtually impossible for any brother to carry out the alleged activity at the school without being observed.

F) If REDACTED alleges that he told others of the alleged abuse, it would be important to ascertain from them, when and exactly what he told them, the circumstances of his telling them, and whether he told them specifically that the, or an, abuser was Loomis. Judgment would then have to be made on the credibility of the witnesses and if they have any motive for so testifying. Their testimony would still be hearsay and thus subject to the strictest scrutiny.

G) Why did REDACTED wait so long to bring suit? Why did he file a civil suit but never bring his allegation to the Archdiocese? If he ever claims to have told a priest about the alleged abuse, why did that priest never report it to the Archdiocese? Did his financial situation, including his bankruptcy of January 28, 2003 play any part in his filing a civil law suit for damages?

H) There is simply no evidence, not even the testimony of the accuser, which could give one moral certitude that Loomis sexually abused REDACTED in 1971-72.

2) REDACTED ALLEGATION:

Monsignor Loomis denies this allegation and will give evidence to that effect under oath.

A) REDACTED information raises many question about its credibility. REDACTED should be questioned canonically under oath and I will submit him as a witness.

1. REDACTED claims the REDACTED parents complained to him that REDACTED chauffer REDACTED was " showing a lot of interest in REDACTED, hanging around the school and dropping by or calling their home to talk with REDACTED". (Note: no allegation that this man ever sexually touched REDACTED or that REDACTED said he did)

In the same conversation, says REDACTED, the REDACTED told him:

a) "other parents were concerned about Richard Loomis "hanging around kids all the time". (Since the REDACTED discussed these things with other parents they would presumably also have told these parents about b)

b) REDACTED told them that Loomis had "fondled and groped him in the swimming pool" (In his phone conversation with REDACTED says it was in the house while changing; seems it would have been easier in the pool!!!)

But, inexplicably:

a) REDACTED immediately acts on the lesser charge, a layman with too much interest in REDACTED but no abuse of him. He calls the man's employer and not only gets him fired but sent out of the country.

b) With the more serious charge, a seminarian actually molesting a young boy, he does nothing at all. He does not report it to the Pastor, REDACTED or to anyone. REDACTED report says "He REDACTED did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time".

REDACTED says, however, that he told the REDACTED that he would "make sure Loomis was not around at their parish or school in the future". He does not state exactly what he did "to make sure". There is no evidence that REDACTED ever took any such action or that he could have on his own. Loomis was never kept away from children, the parish or the school by REDACTED or anyone else. REDACTED says that he "made sure that Loomis never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian" after the 1973 summer of the alleged incident. Loomis did return to the parish when on vacation the following summer (1974), taught a six weeks course at the parish that summer, and continued to participate in Sunday, Easter and Christmas liturgies whenever he was

home for vacation until his ordination in May of 1975.

Loomis lived at his family home in Corpus Christi parish during the 1973, 1974 summer vacations from the seminary. In the summer of 1973 he worked at the church and school, cleaning etc. and served mass there on Sundays. There were no children "hanging around" while he worked at Corpus Christ. In his work , cleaning the church and school, Loomis worked with scaffolds, chemicals and a hydraulic lift.. Loomis denies any kids hung around while he worked and independent witnesses who saw and/or directed and/or oversaw Loomis' work never saw kids hanging around Loomis, adding that it would have been dangerous for children to do so.

In the summer of 1974 Loomis worked downtown (not at Corpus Christi) during the week and was at home only at night and on weekends. He attended and served Mass at the Church. He had very little contact with families at Corpus Christ, except in passing.

In 1974, the summer after the alleged incident, Dick taught a six weeks night course on the Gospel of Mark at Corpus Christi with the approval of the Pastor, REDACTED and an announcement in the Church bulletin. While home on vacations Loomis always participated at Sunday Mass, Christmas and Easter services. Children were around. No restrictions were ever placed Loomis' activities by anyone.

With respect to REDACTED assertion that the REDACTED told him that *"other parents"* of boys in the school were concerned about Richard Loomis" hanging around kids all the time":

- REDACTED has not presented or named any parent who expressed any such concern". Has REDACTED ?
- several parents, however, close to the REDACTED and with children in the same school, have said and would testify that they never heard or s shared any such concern about Loomis.

2) REDACTED says that during the time Loomis was Vicar for Clergy REDACTED did not have any "personal issues with Monsignor Loomis". This is not quite true. Monsignor Loomis had had to take disciplinary action against a priest who was close to and a sort of protégé of REDACTED. REDACTED was not at all pleased with the manner in which Loomis, Vicar for Clergy, handled the case and let his disagreement be known to Loomis. The priest in question left his last meeting with Loomis in anger, turning to say REDACTED will get you for this". He did not say *"I* will get you for this"!

Coincidentally perhaps, but it was after that time, and after some thirty years, that REDACTED mentioned the alleged incident to "someone" (who? and why?) who suggested he call Monsignor Cox. The entire REDACTED allegation was brought out, not by REDACTED but by REDACTED who thereafter acted as mediary for REDACTED phone contact with REDACTED, unfortunate for investigative purposes.

REDACTED says he had never "brought up the groping incident involving

Loomis with REDACTED and REDACTED had never mentioned it to him" - not until REDACTED "readily agreed (at REDACTED request) to call REDACTED, explain the nature of the investigation", and "set the stage" for REDACTED to inteview REDACTED about the matter. It would be of value to know the content of the REDACTED phone call.

3) Why does REDACTED irrelevantly and gratuitously volunteer information to REDACTED about REDACTED who "left the priesthood years later under a cloud of allegations of sexual misconduct involving young boys". REDACTED does this as he tells REDACTED "Loomis had previously taught at nearby St. Monica High School (wrong) when he was a brother with the Order of St. Patrick prior to entering the seminary to become a priest. REDACTED who was a brother in the same religious order, also taught at St. Monica High School and attended St. John's Seminary at the same time as Richard Loomis. REDACTED left the priesthood ..." One asking why REDACTED mentions REDACTED and his association with Loomis, would be hard pressed not to see an insinuation of guilt by association. Why?

4) REDACTED knowledge of the alleged abuse is, at best, unsubstantiated hearsay from REDACTED whose knowledge in turn is hearsay from their son REDACTED

It is important therefore to canonically question REDACTED as a witness and I will submit her as such.

If she has been "interviewed" by REDACTED I am unaware of it or of what she may have said. Her statements in an interview are not "evidence" and she would need to be canonically examined for her testimony to be considered.

B) REDACTED must be canonically examined. There is much in his two telephone conversations with REDACTED and that with REDACTED that needs inquiry and clarification.

1) REDACTED quotes REDACTED as saying there were priests and nuns all over the place at the parish and school, and gratuitously adds that REDACTED " probably assumed that Loomis was a priest. He continues," He REDACTED did not recall his (Loomis) being a seminarian or a religious brother, but at that time " they were all the same" to him. But they are not all the same. Why would REDACTED have thought Loomis was a priest? Loomis never wore clerics (a roman collar) then and never wore a cassock and surplice except when he served Sunday Mass, as all servers did. Loomis was never called "Father" but always "Dick Loomis". Why would REDACTED remember that the person who abused him was a priest?

2) Several witnesses can and will be submitted for examination, who have said, among other things, the following:

- REDACTED did not "pretty much" run the parish. The pastor REDACTED REDACTED was "very much in control and very involved in running the parish".

- the "Palisades" were like a "Peyton Place", a rumor mill where everyone knew everybody's business, a place where gossip prevails".

- kids were not hanging around Loomis when he was working at Corpus Christi, during the summer, cleaning the Church on a hydraulic lift.

- People living there at the time, whose children were in school with REDACTED and parents who were close personal friends of the REDACTED have never, till now, heard of any allegation that Loomis or anyone else had molested REDACTED Confidants of REDACTED say they are certain that REDACTED would have told them of this had it been alleged by REDACTED

- "if anything of such a nature ever happened REDACTED (himself) would be the first one to tell everybody about it. If he didn't tell, and his mother was aware of it, she would have made a major issue out of it." : "something of that nature could not possibly have been kept secret to the present time".

- One credible witness who knew REDACTED well states that REDACTED was a "kid out of control", "if anything of a sexual nature found him to be a victim, he REDACTED would have done something about it himself. If he didn't do anything, his "hot-headed" father REDACTED would certainly have done something physical to the reported perpetrator".

- As a child, REDACTED has been variously described as , "extroverted", "mischievous", " over-active", "wicked" as well as "out of control".

(The above statements are corroborated by more then one credible witness)

C) Other witnesses, Loomis family members, can testify to the fact that Dick would never had had the opportunity to be home alone with a boy or boys especially on weekends. Living at the Loomis home at the time were Richard Loomis, his mother, his brother, REDACTED with his wife , a stay-at-home mom, and two children and the wife's brother who was attending college. Someone was always there.

D) There is nothing yet produced which could give one moral certitude that Richard Loomis sexually abused REDACTED

There is no evidence that "sexual abuse has occurred" (Norm 6).

Finis

5

REDACTED

November 13, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

For your and the Cardinal's information, I am enclosing herein a copy of the investigative report of REDACTED a private investigator who conducted his investigation for REDACTED Monsignor Loomis' civil attorney in the REDACTED civil action.. The report dated March 15, 2004, consists of twelve pages plus an additional page dated March 19, 2004 which deals with REDACTED subsequent interview of REDACTED The report reflects REDACTED interviews with nine people.

Very truly yours,
REDACTED

Monsignor Richard Loomis.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

March 15, 2004

REDACTED

Attn: REDACTED

Re: Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

Pursuant to your instructions, after having reviewed and evaluated the various reports related to this matter, and having a strategic consultation with the client, I initiated my investigation into this case.

I was provided additional information and photographs by REDACTED REDACTED the client's sister-in-law, regarding additional names and various scenarios dating back to the time period in question - 1973 to 1974.

On March 9, 2004, I responded to 546 E. Florence Avenue, Inglewood, and contacted the REDACTED pastor of Saint John Chrysostom Catholic Church. An appointment had been scheduled in the week prior for the purposes of conducting an interview with REDACTED . On my arrival, I again advised him that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED . REDACTED stated that he understood, and he readily agreed to being interviewed.

REDACTED related that he recalled Richard Loomis, when Loomis was a seminarian. He stated that he recalled a time in the summer of 1973, when he observed Richard Loomis and REDACTED REDACTED when both of them were seminarians, cleaning bird droppings off the front of Corpus Christi Church. He recalled that he and his brother were bicycle riding when they observed Loomis and REDACTED on scaffolding and on a hydraulic lift that was in front of the church. To the best of his recollection, he

and his brother stopped very briefly and said hello to the two seminarians, then continued on their way.

REDACTED stated that he recalled that there were no children loitering around the church at that time, and furthermore, that it would probably have been hazardous to do so because of the equipment being utilized by Loomis and REDACTED. REDACTED again thought, to the best of his recollection, that this was in the summer of 1973, not 1974.

REDACTED continued by relating that it was his family's tradition to school the children of the REDACTED family up to the sixth grade in catholic school after which time, the children would be enrolled in the public school system. When I asked him why, REDACTED advised that at that time, the Pacific Palisades public schools enjoyed a very good scholastic reputation. He stated that because of this he really had no recall of REDACTED or of REDACTED activities.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

I asked REDACTED what the relationship between his family and the REDACTED was around the time period of 1973 - 1974, and he stated that it was almost non-existent. I asked him if he recalled REDACTED responding to his home asking to speak to his father about REDACTED . REDACTED stated that he recalled that REDACTED did come to the REDACTED home on one (1) occasion, seeking to speak with his father, REDACTED . "urgently." I asked him if he knew the reason for REDACTED visit, and he reminded me that he was only twelve or thirteen years of age, and he was not curious about it. He said that he merely remembered the visit, but never was concerned about it.

I advised REDACTED that at the time of the allegation, (sometime in 1974 according to REDACTED , REDACTED . REDACTED contacted REDACTED ------, who was the assistant to REDACTED . REDACTED related the molestations of their son, REDACTED by two men. The two perpetrators of the alleged molestations were stated to be REDACTED , and Richard Loomis, who was a seminarian at the time. I told REDACTED that REDACTED told REDACTED that Richard Loomis had fondled or groped their son, REDACTED . The statement given by REDACTED . now REDACTED to REDACTED the Canonical Auditor, indicates that the REDACTED told REDACTED that they and <u>other</u> parents of boys in Corpus Christi School were concerned about Richard Loomis "hanging around kids all the time." REDACTED was outwardly astounded to hear the information that I was relating to him. He said that this is the first time he was informed about the allegations, and he said that he, his family, or friends from Pacific Palisades would have spread the information at some point in time since the occurrence date (1974).

REDACTED provided me information about the characteristics of family life in Pacific Palisades, which is no secret according to him. He described the "Palisades" as a "Peyton Place" where everybody knows everybody else's business all the time. He said it is a continuing "rumor mill" where gossip prevails. REDACTED is of the opinion that if the allegations were factual, someone, somewhere, would have known about it, and it would have

surfaced within the last thirty (30) years. He shook his head in disbelief.

I then asked REDACTED what action/s he would have taken given the same scenario involving REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED He stated without hesitation, that he would have immediately notified his superior of the received information and definitely not attempt to handle it himself. I asked him if he would act as he stated back in 1973-74 as well as at the present time, and he replied, "Exactly the same then as now." I asked him if he would have attempted to contact Richard Loomis and advise him of the allegations, so as to afford him (Loomis) an opportunity to defend himself of the accusations against him, or have all the parties involved discuss the matter. He said that he would definitely have contacted Richard Loomis, advise him of the very serious allegations, and give him a chance to defend himself.

I advised REDACTED that REDACTED also told REDACTED that he REDACTED "pretty much" ran the parish as the pastor, REDACTED REDACTEDREDACTED was gone much of the time. REDACTED said that he did not understand REDACTED stance, since REDACTED was very much in control in the running of the parish. He reiterated that REDACTED was very involved in the matters of the parish.

In conclusion, REDACTED provided me contact information for his father, REDACTED his brother REDACTED , and his sister, REDACTED He advised me that his brother REDACTED would be better able to provide information regarding REDACTED , as could his sister, REDACTED . He also welcomes future contact if necessary.

On the following day, March 10, 2004, I responded to REDACTED Pacific Palisades, and conducted interviews with REDACTED and his wife, REDACTED I advised them that I am a Private Investigator, and that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis through his attorney, REDACTED The both stated that they understood my representation, and they readily agreed to being interviewed.

I advised REDACTED of the nature of the allegations pending against Monsignor Loomis, telling them that the incident/s were reported to have happened in the summer of 1973 or 1974. I related to them that REDACTED alleged that

Richard Loomis had sexually molested him. REDACTED immediately, without hesitation, stated, "No! I don't believe it!" "The allegations are not true." Almost spontaneously, Mr. REDACTED stated the he was totally unaware of any such allegations until I told them. REDACTED were in total disbelief, and again, both of them said that that did not believe in the validity of the allegations. I asked them if, at any time, they had heard any rumors regarding the subject matter that we were discussing, and they both replied in the negative.

REDACTED advised me that she and REDACTED are best friends, and have been so over the years. She said that if anything happened to REDACTED or any of the REDACTED children, she would have been the first person to know, saying that REDACTED would have confided in her.

REDACTED both advised me that anything that occurs in Pacific Palisades is always scattered about by gossip, and something of this magnitude would certainly have come to light over the thirty (30) year span of time. They both said that they never heard an utterance of the allegations from anyone. As we spoke, they both remained visibly stunned and beside themselves.

REDACTED described his observations of REDACTED as a child as being hyper-active, or at least overly-active. REDACTED cited one specific such observation when he REDACTED was in charge of approximately thirty (30) children, and the only one who was difficult to control was REDACTED . He said that he had to constantly ask REDACTED to settle down and behave. REDACTED agreed that she has always observed REDACTED to be over-active. REDACTED then said that if anything of this nature ever happened, REDACTED would be the first one to tell everybody about it. If he didn't tell, and his mother was aware of it, she REDACTED would have made a major issue out of it. They both agreed that something of this nature could not possibly have been kept secret to the present time. Both REDACTED described REDACTED as being very extroverted when he was a child, and therefore, both were of the opinion that he would be the least likely target of a sexual molestation. They both said that he appeared to want to be the center of attention.

I then asked REDACTED which priest they observed to be in charge of Corpus Christi parish in 1973-74, and they both stated emphatically that REDACTED was absolutely in

charge, and he made all the decisions regarding the parish. I asked them if they ever considered REDACTED to be obviously in charge of the parish because REDACTED was absent from the parish so much of the time, and they both said, "No." REDACTED stated that he recalled that REDACTED wanted the parishioners to sit in the front pews, and he ordered REDACTED to rope off the rear pews, thus forcing the parishioners to be more forwardly seated. REDACTED said that that was the type of control that REDACTED had, but not in areas of decision making; decisions were made by REDACTED . They both agreed that REDACTED was active in the ministry, but they never considered him in charge. Also, they both described him as a "whiner." REDACTED described both REDACTED and Loomis as being "imperious."

REDACTED
REDACTED stated that he recalled a time when Richard Loomis and (both seminarians at the time) were on a break from the seminary, and they were washing the front portion of Corpus Christi Church in order to remove a considerable amount of bird droppings which had accumulated there. He said that Loomis and REDACTED were placing scaffoldings around, and they may have had a hydraulic lift there as well. REDACTED said that he did not recall any children loitering at the church, and doing so would have created a hazard. He did not recall the exact year, however, he believes it was around 1973 or 1974. He also said that he directed Loomis and REDACTED as to the type of chemicals to utilize to affect their chore. He said that REDACTED must have asked him to coordinate and supervise Loomis and REDACTED for the task. He knows that REDACTED did not.

REDACTED advised me that I should contact additional individuals who were actively involved in the parish during the years in question - certain residents of Pacific Palisades at the time, those having children in the parish school at the time, or those connected in some way to the church and school.

They provided me with the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of several persons who knew, or in some way, had knowledge of REDACTED and the REDACTED family. These include two (2) nuns, a former teacher/coach, the school Office Manager, Pacific Palisades neighbors of the REDACTED and the parish

Office Manager. Again, REDACTED stated that they do not believe the allegations of REDACTED lodged against Monsignor Loomis, and as far as motivational reasons for the allegations, they both stated that it is not a monetary issue. They do not understand why REDACTED did not report these allegations to some superior at the time that it was reported to him by REDACTED and REDACTED. Again, REDACTED stated that if this did happen, she is positive that REDACTED would have shared the facts with her, or she would have found out from someone else. She further stated that the REDACTED family had its own problems, and that REDACTED had said for years that she was going to divorce her husband. The REDACTED also advised me that My REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED. This concluded my interview with REDACTED

On March 11, 2004, I telephonically contacted REDACTED REDACTED the Principal of Corpus Christi School from September, 1973 until 1977. I advised REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, and that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED She said that she understood my involvement, and she agreed to being interviewed.

I asked REDACTED if she had ever, at any time, heard mention of a sexual molestation by a then seminarian, Richard Loomis. She responded in the negative. I then asked her if she had heard that a student named REDACTED had been sexually molested by anyone. She replied in the negative. I asked REDACTED REDACTED if she had ever heard of any alleged sexual misconduct by Richard Loomis, and she again replied in the negative. She said that not one parent, not one student, none of the priests assigned to the parish at that time, nor any of the church/school staff, ever mentioned any such thing to her. REDACTED REDACTED stated that from the time that this is indicated to have occurred to the present time, no one has ever said anything about this to her. The telephone number for REDACTED is REDACTED REDACTED stated that she is glad to assist with her statement as far as a church-related process is concerned, however, she does not desire to be involved in a public forum on the matter.

On March 11, 2004, I telephonically contacted REDACTED REDACTED, whose name was provided to me by REDACTED I identified myself as a Private Investigator, conducting my

investigations on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED . REDACTED stated that she understood that I am representing Monsignor Loomis, and she agreed to being interviewed. REDACTED said that she was a teacher at Corpus Christi School, arriving there in September, 1974, and she remained there until the summer of 1979.

REDACTED stated that she recalled having a student named REDACTED , REDACTED older sister in one of her classes, and she further stated that she may have also taught REDACTED however, she does not have absolute recollection of REDACTED

REDACTED said that she never heard of any misconduct by Richard Loomis from anyone, and she stated that REDACTED were very active in the school functions. I asked REDACTED who was in charge of the parish at the time, and she stated that REDACTED was the decision maker and the person obviously in charge. She also said that toward the end of her stay at Corpus Christi School, a transition began wherein REDACTED was to be the new pastor. I asked her what REDACTED role was at the time, and she stated that he was young and very active in the parish, however, she never considered him as the person in charge of church matters. REDACTED questioned why the REDACTED did not provide the allegation information to REDACTED and also why REDACTED did not tell REDACTED once he was told. This concluded my interview with REDACTED

On the same date, March 11, 2004, I contacted REDACTED via telephone. REDACTED was indicated to be the Office Manager for Corpus Christi School during the subject time frame. I advised REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED . REDACTED stated that she understood, and she agreed to being interviewed.

REDACTED stated that she has been affiliated with Corpus Christi School as a parent since 1971, and to the present as the school's Office Manager. She said that REDACTED was not in any classes with her children. She described REDACTED as a "happy-go-lucky" child, but bordering on overly active. She described his personality as extroverted.

I asked REDACTED if she was aware of the allegations pending against Monsignor Richard Loomis, involving REDACTED and she replied by saying that she only became aware of the allegations recently, reading about the account in the Los Angeles Times newspaper. I asked her if she had ever heard of the allegations from any person/s involved with Corpus Christi School or Church, and she said that no one from the school staff, parents, parishioners or priests assigned to the parish ever mentioned anything of the sort to her. I asked her if she had ever heard any rumors relating to this subject, and she replied in the negative.

When asked, REDACTED stated that she always considered REDACTED in charge of the parish when he was the pastor assigned there in the years including 1973-74, she said that REDACTED authority was "pretty absolute", and she said that he was very involved with the matters of the parish, not being absent much of the time. REDACTED stated that from her perspective, she never considered REDACTED as being in charge of the parish or having decision-making authority. The interview with REDACTED was concluded at this time.

On March 11, 2004, I contacted REDACTED telephonically. REDACTED was indicated to have been the Corpus Christi Office Manager during the years 1973-74. On contact, I advised Ms. REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, working on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED. She sounded surprised at being contacted by a private investigator. REDACTED was absolutely shocked to hear of the allegations directed at Monsignor Loomis by the alleged victim, REDACTED. Her first statement was, "You're kidding!" She then said, "No way!" "I don't believe it!"

I asked REDACTED why she responded the way she did when hearing about the allegations, and she stated that Richard Loomis wasn't the type, and that she recalled him to be an earnest young man, conscientious and holy. She described him as being "remarkably stuffy." REDACTED described REDACTED as being a "scalawag." I asked her to define what she meant by the term "scalawag", and she said REDACTED was "mischevious" and that he was "wicked as a child." She said the he was "darling" as a child, but that he was over-active. REDACTED said that she is good friends with the REDACTED family, REDACTED in particular. She also advised me that REDACTED is

currently in the REDACTED area, the location where she is currently residing.

I asked REDACTED if she has ever, at any time, heard anything of any misconduct relating to Monsignor Loomis, and she replied that she never has heard such from anyone. She described Pacific Palisades as a "gossip mill", and again, she reiterated that she had never heard of the allegations. REDACTED advised me that REDACTED is a very good friend of hers, and she, like REDACTED is of the opinion that REDACTED would have shared the information with her if it had occurred.

REDACTED stated that at some point in time, she was told that REDACTED had been accused of misconduct, but she said that she does not believe the Dick Loomis event ever happened, or she would have heard about it. REDACTED said that she was "absolutely astounded" at hearing about misconduct by Monsignor Loomis, and she does not believe in the validity of the allegations. She also said that it would be believable if Loomis punched REDACTED because REDACTED would have deserved it, but she stated that any type of sexual misconduct would be totally out of character for Monsignor Loomis. The interview was concluded at this time.

On March 12, 2004, I contacted REDACTED REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, and that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED She stated that she understood, but questioned why she was being contacted by an investigator.

I apprised REDACTED of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and I told her that the complaining party is REDACTED REDACTED I further advised her that the incident allegedly took place in 1973 or 1974, while Richard Loomis was a seminarian. She quietly stated, "I am shocked - my teeth just dropped!"

I asked REDACTED about her recall of Richard Loomis, and she described him as an "oddball." I asked her of her observations of REDACTED , and she replied, "absolutely straight." I then asked her who was in charge of the parish at the time, and she quickly retorted, "REDACTED" I asked her if she ever considered that REDACTED was in charge of the parish, and she stated that he and REDACTED pretty much shared in the

running of the church. I asked her why, and she said it was because REDACTED was absent from the parish a lot of the time, and it is her understanding that the associate pastor automatically assumes responsibility in the absence of the pastor.

I then asked REDACTED if she had ever heard of the allegations from anyone, and she stated that she did not, but that she would have because her son, REDACTED, and REDACTED are best friends and played together forever. She then said, "I am sick to my stomach." REDACTED stated that she is very close friends with the REDACTED family, and that she is also a very close friend of REDACTED

REDACTED then stated, "I don't know what happened, but things get blown out of proportion in a little kid's mind." She then said that her sons and REDACTED were altar boys around the time period in question, and that perhaps a hug, or a pat on the back could have been misconstrued for something more. She said that her sons never told her of any improprieties by Richard Loomis involving anyone.

I asked REDACTED what she thought of the inactivity in handling the matter at the time of the allegations, and she that she was brought up to not say anything regarding something of that nature, just to keep it quiet. I then asked her if she had any idea why REDACTED did nothing more that inform REDACTED of the allegations, and she advised me that Mr. REDACTED was Italian, and that he was a "hot head." I responded by telling her that that would be all the more reason to follow through with the matter and handle it to conclusion. I then asked her what advice she would have given to the REDACTED had she been aware of the allegations at the time, and she stated, "I'd go directly to the police."

REDACTED said that she does not know if the incident happened or not, and she does not want to opinionate one way or the other. Once again, I asked her if she was certain that she had never heard of any misconduct by Richard Loomis by anyone, and she replied in the negative. The interview with REDACTED was terminated at this time.

On March 12, 2004, after having ascertained the current residence of REDACTED, I responded to REDACTED Los Angeles, and attempted to contact and interview REDACTED

There was no answer at the residence, and it was obvious that no one was at the location. I have not yet returned to REDACTED REDACTED residence, however, I will attempt to contact her in the very near future.

This concludes my investigation to this point in time. I will continue in my efforts to conduct interviews with outstanding prospective witnesses, and I will apprise you of my progress. If you have any questions and/or comments, please contact my office at your earliest possible convenience. Also, if you have any additional instructions, please so advise.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

Subj: REDACTED
Date: 3/19/2004 8:23:24 PM Eastern Standard Time
From: REDACTED
To: REDACTED

Msgr. Loomis:

I conducted a telephonic interview with REDACTED about one hour ago. If you are not aware, REDACTED was REDACTED football coach during the time period in question, and he is currently a practicing attorney. He, like all the others so far, does not believe the allegations by REDACTED. He said that REDACTED was an "out of control" kid, and if anything of a sexual nature found him to be a victim, he REDACTED would have done something about it himself. If he didn't do anything, his "hot headed" father REDACTED would certainly have done something physical to the reported perpetrator. REDACTED finds the allegations very far-fetched, and he said that he never, at any time, ever heard of this case involving REDACTED and youfrom anyone. He adamantly stated that this is a "witch hunt", and he is not into witch hunts.

And, keep in mind that he is very good friends with the REDACTED and REDACTED even today. Furthermore, he stated that REDACTED was totally in control of the church - he was a "hands-on" pastor. He said that REDACTED might have thought he was running things, but only in his own mind. FYI.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

6

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

7

8

REDACTED

November 30, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED
Dear

In your interview with REDACTED he told you that he " became an altar boy in the second grade and subsequently came to know Loomis". (Interview with Monsignor Loomis, Sept.24, 2004)

It has already been pointed out tha REDACTED (born in 1964) would have been 7-8 years old in the second grade and he would have been in the second grade in 1971. He could not have met Loomis at that time because Loomis was still a Brother at that time and remained a Brother until June of 1972. During the summer of 1972 Loomis did not work at the parish but tutored daily far from the parish until he went to the seminary in September of 1972. Loomis never trained or scheduled altar boys at any time at Corpus Christi. Furthermore Loomis was not a priest, was not ordained till 1976, so obviously REDACTED could never have served mass for him.

REDACTED also told you that "The kids at school liked Loomis who gave REDACTED more attention than other kids". The "kids at school" could not have even known Loomis who was in the Brotherhood until June of 1972 and thereafter was away at school in the seminary when the "kinds" themselves were in school. Loomis never worked with the kids at the school. It could not have been Loomis who paid more attention to REDACTED than to other kids "at school.

REDACTED says "priests in the parish frequently were guests in the REDACTED home. Loomis was not a priest, nor did he ever go to the REDACTED home at any time.

All of this prompted me to ask Monsignor Loomis who the assistant priest was at Corpus Christi in 1971- 73, before REDACTED . Monsignor Loomis informed me that it was REDACTED It can be inferred that REDACTED would have trained and

REDACTED

known REDACTED and trained him as an altar boy, that he would have been known by the "kids at school", and that he would have been. one of the priests who were "frequently guests in the REDACTED home". Although I know no details and make no accusations, I am informed that REDACTED had a history of questionable behavior with young men.

In commenting on the REDACTED and other allegations you stated that the relevance of these allegations to the REDACTED issues is that "if true" they could give "some credence" to the REDACTED allegations. None of these "other allegations", however, has been "proven" to be true and, from the all the information given you about them, it seems certain to me that all contain serious credibility questions and that none of them can ever be proved in a formal trial. They would not be allowed to be introduced as evidence in the REDACTED civil trial and would not prove either the REDACTED or the REDACTED allegations in a canonical trial. even if wrongfully introduced as "evidence".

Four essentially different allegations, involving different situations and persons of different ages, at different times and each with substantial contradictory, refutable evidence and questionable identification of the alleged abuser, do not prove the truth of any one of them. Allegations are just that, allegations are not facts until each is proven.

Because none of the other "material" ("types of behavior") has been proven to be true they cannot give "some credence to the two allegations of sexual a abuse of a minor" brought against Monsignor Loomis by REDACTED and REDACTED.

Finally, you stated (page 8 of the Interview) that "REDACTED interviewed REDACTED at the end of March and that she confirmed that REDACTED told her about the fondling - that she was pretty vague in terms of detail" and you were not sure "she remembers how or whether a report had been made to anyone at the parish".

You will note in the REDACTED investigative report which I sent to you, that REDACTED went to REDACTED 's home on March 12 in an attempt to interview her. She was not home and REDACTED writes that he will" attempt to contact (her) in the very near future" He did so by telephoning her and leaving messages, saying who he was and what he wanted to speak with her about and asking her to return his calls. REDACTED did not return REDACTED 's phone messages. He filed his last report (REDACTED interview) on March 19, 2004.

To this information I add the following which you can substantiate. When REDACTED was unable to speak with REDACTED, REDACTED was asked and agreed to phone REDACTED to ask if she would speak to REDACTED had been the Corpus Christi Officer Manager at the relevant time and was and is "a very good friend of REDACTED. Like REDACTED is of the opinion that REDACTED would have shared the information with her if it had occurred" REDACTED Report, p. ten). REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED reply to REDACTED was that "she didn't want to have anything to do with he the situation".

Although I am at a disadvantage because I have not been given the opportunity to see the REDACTED interview itself, I wish to make the following observations about its substance as you have given it in the September 24 Interview with Monsignor Loomis (page 8).

On their face, REDACTED statements (which are not sworn under oath) raise suspicion about their accuracy and veracity. They do not seem credible..

A ten-year-old boy telling his mother and father that he has been sexually fondled by someone at the parish where the parents were active in the parish, knew the priests there well, frequently having them to their home as quests, is not an everyday occurrence. It is one which parents would take seriously and do something about, not only to stop the alleged abuser but also to assist the boy in dealing with the experience. She does not remember whether she reported the incident to anvone. It is hard to believe that she could "forget" such a reporting which REDACTED states she and her husband made to him. Such an episode is not one that would be taken lightly and forgotten. If a ten-year-old boy fell off a bike and fractured his skull, a mother would always remember that and every detail of the incident, the hospitalization and the recovery. In a matter so serious as the sexual abuse of her young son, however, this mother's memory is "vague" about everything "except to confirm that REDACTED told her about the fondling". It is not credible that she does not remember any of the details or what she did about it. It is indeed suspicious and not credible. She has no independent knowledge of this extraordinary alleged incident or its aftermath. REDACTED simply repeats what her son says he told her thirty plus years ago, things he probably told her in his conversation asking her tosee REDACTED

Why would REDACTED tell a close friend REDACTED that she did not want to get involved in the matter, refuse to be interviewed by REDACTED and a week or so later, after a phone call from REDACTED talk to REDACTED?

In the Interview of Monsignor Loomis on September 24, 2004 I asked whether REDACTED REDACTED said that the abuser was a priest or a seminarian (Interview of Sept. 28, page 8) and you simply replied that "What she says is that it was Loomis." The question, however, is not answered and is vital to the exact identification of the alleged abuser. If she can identify Loomis as the person REDACTED allegedly told her was his abuser she certainly would have known whether or not he was a priest. After all she was "very active in the parish". What exactly did REDACTED say to her? Did he use the name Loomis? Did she know who Loomis was at the time? Did REDACTED tell her it was a priest who abused him? If not, did he say the name Loomis? If so, did she know to whom he was referring? How did she know Loomis? Did she tell REDACTED that REDACTED told her then

that it was Loomis ? did she remember this name or did her son put it into her head when he called her to say REDACTED would be calling? I am concerned about the information given witnesses before their independent memory is explored and tested. Loomis never knew REDACTED never worked with her, never went to her home, never worked at the school.

REDACTED has no details of such a serious abuse of her little boy. She does not say (and perhaps was never asked) when REDACTED told her?, was her husband there?, what were the circumstances of REDACTED telling them?, where did REDACTED say it happened?, more than once?, how often?, exactly what happened?, if REDACTED didn't know or remember the abuser's name, did he describe him and say how he met him?, did REDACTED REDACTED and her husband know the abuser named or described by REDACTED?, if they knew him, how and when did they come to know him?, what was REDACTED demeanor when he told them?, what was REDACTED and her husbands reaction to what he told them?, what did they tell REDACTED after he told them?, what discussion did REDACTED And REDACTED have afterwards about the matter?, what did they decide to do about it, if anything?, what did they do about it?, did they tell anybody about the incident?, who?, when?, what response did each person they told give them?, did she or her husband ever complain to anyone about any man, besides this alleged abuser, for paying too much attention to REDACTED?, for calling REDACTED at home?, for hanging around the school so as to raise concern about REDACTED and other children?, if so did they discuss this man with other parents?, who ?, when ?, who was this man?, did they report his conduct to anyone?, to whom?, when?, what was the result of their complaint?.

REDACTED mother should be able to remember all these details of such an event. But REDACTED really says only that REDACTED told her he was "fondled" by Loomis. She states nothing more than what REDACTED may have told her in his phone call.

REDACTED and REDACTED various statements concerning their individual allegations against Loomis are contradictory and their credibility highly questionable. REDACTED actually perjured himself when he stated one version of the alleged abuse under oath in his Mediation Questionnaire and then contradicted that version is his interview with REDACTED

I write all this because, given the questionable credibility of the accusers themselves and the lack of any truly supporting evidence for either of their allegations, I believe that there is no evidence in either case by which any ecclesiastical court could ever find with moral certitude, that is, certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt ("che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole" - Pius XII) that Richard Loomis sexually abused either REDACTED of REDACTED On the contrary, although Monsignor Loomis is not obliged to disprove anything, his under-oath denial of both allegations is supported by much information which you have been given.

REDACTED

In the interest of justice I respectfully ask that the entire matter be reevaluated by the Cardinal and his review board. Even were this case governed by Canons 1717 and 1718 of the Code of Canon Law and the *Essential Norms,* which it is not, (see enclosed letter to you also dated November 30, 2004) the criteria of neither would be met for taking any action against Monsignor Loomis.

Essential Norm 6 requires the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to be notified of a case "When (after investigation) there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" - not "might have occurred". I respectfully submit that there is not such evidence in this case.

Presupposing that the investigation of Canon 1717 has been completed and that the fact of the abuse, not its possibility or even its probability, and its imputability to the accused has been established, Canon 1718 obliges the Ordinary to decide whether a process for inflicting or declaring a penalty should be started.That decision can only be made when a delict has already been proven to have been committed. No delict in this case has been proved. In fact, this case does not even involve a "delict" governed by Canon Law, Sacramentorum Santitatis Tutela or the Essential Norms.

From all the material I have reviewed and am aware of in this case, I believe that justice requires that Monsignor Loomis be removed from "administrative leave" and restored to active ministry.

Respectfully and sincerely yours,

REDACTED

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED
Monsignor Graig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

9

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, California 91108

MANDATE

Pursuant to Canons 1481 and 1723 of the Code of Canon Law I. MONSIGNOR RICHARD A LOOMIS hereby appoinREDACTED to act as my canonical advisor, ADVOCATE and PROCURATOR in all matters pertaining to my current clerical position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and to any investigation, process or other action of any kind involving the allegations of sexual abuse brought against me.

Date: June 10, 2004

Richard A. Loomis

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

I hereby accept the appointment as advisor, ADVOCATE and PROCURATOR for Monsignor Richard A. Loomis as set forth in this MANDATE.

Date: June 12, 2004

REDACTED

REDACTED

December 20, 2004

Rev. Monsignor Graig A.Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, Ca, 90010-2202

Re: Proffer on Msgr, Richard A. Loomis.

Dear Monsignor Cox:

I have reviewed the proffer which the Archdiocese has prepared on Monsignor Loomis. I understand that Monsignor Loomis' civil attorney, REDACTED it taking action to prevent the release of these proffers.

I disagree that it would be wise to make these proffers available "for review by our Catholic people." Your statement that "some victims have indicated that the release of this kind of information can be helpful to their healing process" gives the clear impression that these are proven victims, as opposed to alleged victims and that the allegations against the accused priests have already been found to be true, a factual untruth. Such impressions are manifestly unjust and violate the accused priests right and the Ordinary's obligation to protect his good name.

Furthermore, the wording of the proffer on Monsignor Loomis is objectionable for much the same reasons. If it is to be released to anyone, I suggest and request the following rewording of these notations:

Note on 12/17/03: "Memo from Vicar for Clergy to File of interview of Loomis re: lawsuit filed by adult male REDACTED . The lawsuit alleges sexual abuse while Loomis was teaching at Pater Noster High School as a Brother. Loomis denies the allegation."

It is unfair to insert "abuse from approximately 1968-70". Although the complaint and the attorney-prepared mediation questionnaire may say so, REDACTED specifically stated in his interview with REDACTED that the abuse occurred just one time and that is also apparently confirmed in what REDACTED told REDACTED

Note on 2/3/04: "An Archdiocesan investigator interviews a priest who tells him that in 1974 when he was an associate pastor, parents of a boy told him that their son had told them that he has been sexually touched by Loomis. This priest did not report the alleged incident to anyone at the time and to no-one until 2004."

It is not necessary to insert the contention "The Archdiocese will not contend etc." in this factual recitation and the sentence should be ommitted. Contentions and Admissions are for civil suit discovery and settlement discussions and are not properly part of a priest's confidential file.

Note on 2/6/04: "Investigator interviewed the boy (now 39) who confirms the allegation and that he told his parents of it in 1974". Loomis denies this allegation.

Note on 2/13/04: "Investigator interviewed a priest who stated that in approximately 1994 the wife of REDACTED told him that REDACTED told her that Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to REDACTED when he was in high school. Subsequently REDACTED told this priest that Loomis had fondled him once in high school. The priest did not report these conversations with REDACTED wife and REDACTED until 2004.

Note on 2/13/04: "At the suggestion of Monsignor Cox , Msgr. Loomis wrote to the Archbishop requesting a leave of absence from active ministry ".

I believe this is an accurate account of what occurred at the Feb.12,2002 meeting with you , REDACTED and REDACTED

Please let me know your response to this matter. Thank you for your attention.

Sincerely yours.
REDACTED

Canonical Counsel to Msgr. Loomis

Cc: REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED
Rev. Monsignor Richard Loomis
REDACTED

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

January 18, 2005

Rev. Msgr. Craig A. Cox, JCD
REDACTED
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Dear Monsignor Cox and REDACTED

It is my understanding that, by court order, clergy were to be given the opportunity to review their file and the proffer prepared by the Archdiocese before the proffer was presented to the court for review.

Other priests with whom I have spoken who had proffers prepared by the Archdiocese followed this process. I know this to be true because I have spoken with them.

Though my attorney has asked several times over the past months that we be allowed to review the file, he has been denied permission.

I am asking now to review my file with the aid of counsel, both civil and canonical, in accord with the order of the court and as other priests have done.

I would like to know why the court-ordered process was not followed in my case. I would also like to know why I am not allowed to review my file with aid of civil and canonical counsel as other priests have done. These are specific questions to which I require a response.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

cc: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED

Msgr. Richard Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

January 18, 2005

REDACTED

555 W. Temple Street
Los Angeles, CA 90036

Your Eminence,

I am writing to you to express my complete and total opposition to the publication of the proffers in the cases facing the Archdiocese. This position has been represented to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on my behalf both by my civil attorney and by the canonist who is assisting me.

Proffers are intended to be confidential documents aimed at facilitating movement toward a settlement. They were neither intended to be public documents nor to be styled a "summary" of a case, as in Monsignor Cox's letter. The information given is limited and incomplete. Proffers can, therefore, be misleading outside the settlement process.

Further, once published the content of the proffers could be reprinted by anyone choosing to do so, citing the Archdiocese of Los Angeles as an authoritative source. This could wreak untold damage on many people, including people who are entirely innocent of any wrongdoing in these cases. Once in the public arena, there would never be any way for the Church to repair the damage that she would have brought into people's lives.

When I attended the victim assistance ministry conferences at Mundelein, the point was repeatedly made that victims who have a need to track an alleged perpetrator or have unnecessary information made public were still allowing that person to have power over their lives. Rather than promoting healing, such ongoing interest held the person in the role of a victim.

Lest this position be interpreted as self-serving, I would remind you that I have always opposed any stratagem that cast the Church in the role of accuser in these cases. I firmly believe that such a role is a violation of gospel justice, providing no healing to victims, no vindication to the innocent, and neither repentance nor reformation to the guilty.

Yours in Christ,

Richard A. Loomis

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

cc: REDACTED
Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

26 January 2005

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Rd.
San Marino, CA 91108

Dear Monsignor Loomis,

After receiving your letter dated the 18th of this month, I checked with REDACTED, one of the lawyers most involved in the process of preparing the proffers. He told me this morning that he is forwarding to REDACTED for your review all the materials he has relevant to the proffer in your case.

As you know, the civil and canonical processes are two distinct undertakings. The preparation of the proffers related to the civil mediation efforts, not to any canonical process.

As for the canonical process, as you know we have submitted the matter for review by officials of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. We are awaiting their reply and only at that time will we have clarity as to the next steps that are appropriate. REDACTED has kept us well apprised of the issues that relate to your canonical defense against the allegations received.

Let me again express my regret at the length of time it is taking to resolve the matter. Please be assured that every effort is being taken to assure an equitable and timely solution.

Sincerely yours in Christ,
REDACTED

Copy: Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED
Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

February 2, 2005

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Dear REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocesan procedure required that I submit this documentation in order to receive the benefit. It was submitted solely for the purpose of obtaining the benefit offered by the archdiocese to clergy. It was submitted with the understanding that it would be held in confidence.

My understanding is that the privacy of such information is protected by Federal and State law.

Though at this stage it may be completely inadequate, I request and require that the archdiocese reclaim this private information from all who received it.

This situation could have been avoided and this breach of my privacy prevented if the archdiocese had followed the court ordered procedure for preparing proffers and allowed me to review the file and proffer prior to its dissemination to third parties, as other priests were allowed to do. I remind you that several requests to review the file on the part of my attorney were greeted with a negative reply.

Yours in Christ,

Richard A. Loomis

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

cc: Cardinal Roger Mahony
Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED

Msgr. Richard Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

February 3, 2005

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of January 26, 2005. I fear the opportunity to review a portion of my file may be too little, too late. The deviation from court ordered process in my case may have done irreparable damage to my situation since materials withheld from my review for months may have already been shared with third parties and I have at no time been given a reasonable opportunity to defend myself. Even so, I appreciate that I was finally able to see a portion of my file.

Since you were designated to respond to me, I can only presume that I should present once again to you the unanswered questions from my previous letter:

1. I would like to know why the court-ordered process was not followed in my case.
2. I would also like to know why I was not allowed to review my file with aid of civil and canonical counsel as other priests had done.

These are specific questions to which I require a response. I believe I am due answers to these questions.

I also need to know with whom my file or other confidential information about me has been shared. That includes material, if any, from the canonical process that is not in the file I have had the opportunity to review. Your letter leads me to believe that there is a good opportunity that information I have not reviewed has been shared with others. As your letter said, I have reviewed "all the materials he REDACTED has relevant to the proffer in your case."

While the Archdiocese of Los Angeles has taken the position that I have no right to review materials regarding the allegations against me, I understand that considerable information has been shared with the court and possibly with others. If third parties have been given this information in any form, I must insist to have access to it also, as well as knowing with whom it has been shared. It is inconceivable that the Archdiocese could take the stand that information shared with third parties is to be withheld from me.

Yours in Christ,

Richard A. Loomis

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

cc: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED
Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED

FILE COPY

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

9 February 2005

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Rd.
San Marino, CA 91108

Dear Monsignor Loomis,

Thank you for your letter addressed to me and dated February 3, 2005, in which you repeat questions you had posed earlier and insist on access to any other materials in your file that may have been shared with third parties.

As I have had no involvement whatsoever in the civil litigation activities and the court-ordered process you refer to, I am unable to answer your two questions. AsREDACTED is the person who knows what the court guidelines were, I am sending him a copy of your letter and referring the matter to him for an answer.

To my knowledge,REDACTED sentREDACTED all the materials he has on your case; there is nothing else that he has. No other materials related to the canonical preliminary investigation have been shared with any third party so far as I know. I cannot speak to any other information in your personnel file, which has not pertained to the preliminary investigation.

Until we receive direction from higher authority on how to proceed canonically, I believe there is nothing more that I can report.

Sincerely yours in Christ,
REDACTED

Copy: Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED
Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED

FILE COPY

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

9 February 2005

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

In addition to copies of Monsignor Loomis' letter to me (dated February 3) and of my reply to him (dated today), I am enclosing a copy of his letter addressed to REDACTED REDACTED (dated February 2).

These are the two letters Monsignor Cox mentioned when we spoke on the phone this afternoon. After you have had the chance to review them, please call Msgr. Cox to discuss an appropriate response to Msgr. Loomis. It our present thought that REDACTED should reply on behalf of REDACTED

Thank you so much.

Sincerely yours,

REDACTED

Copy: Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

February 2, 2005

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Dear REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Though at this stage it may be completely inadequate, I request and require that the archdiocese reclaim this private information from all who received it.

This situation could have been avoided and this breach of my privacy prevented if the archdiocese had followed the court ordered procedure for preparing proffers and allowed me to review the file and proffer prior to its dissemination to third parties, as other priests were allowed to do. I remind you that several requests to review the file on the part of my attorney were greeted with a negative reply.

Yours in Christ,

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

cc: Cardinal Roger Mahony
Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED

RECEIVED
FEB 7 2005
BY:

Msgr. Richard Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

February 3, 2005

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of January 26, 2005. I fear the opportunity to review a portion of my file may be too little, too late. The deviation from court ordered process in my case may have done irreparable damage to my situation since materials withheld from my review for months may have already been shared with third parties and I have at no time been given a reasonable opportunity to defend myself. Even so, I appreciate that I was finally able to see a portion of my file.

Since you were designated to respond to me, I can only presume that I should present once again to you the unanswered questions from my previous letter:

1. I would like to know why the court-ordered process was not followed in my case.
2. I would also like to know why I was not allowed to review my file with aid of civil and canonical counsel as other priests had done.

These are specific questions to which I require a response. I believe I am due answers to these questions.

I also need to know with whom my file or other confidential information about me has been shared. That includes material, if any, from the canonical process that is not in the file I have had the opportunity to review. Your letter leads me to believe that there is a good opportunity that information I have not reviewed has been shared with others. As your letter said, I have reviewed "all the materials heREDACTED has relevant to the proffer in your case."

While the Archdiocese of Los Angeles has taken the position that I have no right to review materials regarding the allegations against me, I understand that considerable information has been shared with the court and possibly with others. If third parties have been given this information in any form, I must insist to have access to it also, as well as knowing with whom it has been shared. It is inconceivable that the Archdiocese could take the stand that information shared with third parties is to be withheld from me.

Yours in Christ,

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

cc: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED
Msgr. Craig Cox
REDACTED

RECEIVED
FEB 7 2005
BY:

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

February 17, 2005

Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

COPY FOR YOUR INFORMATION

Dear Monsignor Loomis:

I am writing to respond to your letter of February 2, 2005 concerning the contents of your "P File" and your concern that the materials were made available to third parties involved in the current litigation against the Archdiocese and naming you personally before they were provided to you or your counsel.

As you know, for many years, including during those periods when you served as Vicar for Clergy, information concerning payments and receipts for medical, dental and vision treatment of clergy has been maintained by REDACTED in the "P Files." It may be that it is now time for us to reconsider where those materials are filed. However, since they were in the "P File" when the litigation was commenced, it was not appropriate to reorganize the files at that time.

As I understand from our litigation counsel, because of the on-going canonical proceedings, the "P File" was not made available to you or your counsel until last month. It would be appropriate for him to file objections to the distribution or use of the information directly through court proceedings. I believe that REDACTED has done this on behalf of other clients. We will respect any court rulings although I am told that, to date, the court has overruled the objections when they related to materials such as those that are of concern to you

I trust this responds to your questions even if it is not fully satisfactory. I am thinking of you and we all are keeping you in our prayers as we work through this difficult period for the Church and many of our brother priests.

Sincerely in Christ.
REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
cc: Cardinal Roger Mahony
Monsignor Craig Cox
REDACTED

Msgr. Richard Loomis
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

March 21, 2005

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 West Temple Street
Los Angeles, CA 90012

Your Eminence,

On January 31, 2005, after repeated requests spanning several months, I was finally given the opportunity to review the "P-file" and confidential material turned over to the court in September of 2004. I fear the opportunity to review a portion of my file may well be too little, too late. The deviation from the court ordered process in my case may have done irreparable damage to my situation since materials withheld from my review for months have already been shared with third parties. This included medical information supplied to the Archdiocese for the sole purpose of obtaining a health benefit. Even so, I appreciate that I was finally able to see a portion of my file, though I must say that I have never been given any real opportunity to defend myself.

I find, however, that I must present to you questions which have gone unanswered from previous letters to various archdiocesan officials:

1. I would like to know why the court-ordered process was not followed in my case.
2. I would also like to know why I was not allowed to review my file with aid of civil and canonical counsel as other priests have done.

These are specific questions to which I believe I am due answers. Indeed, with all due respect, I require answers to these questions.

I request once again to review all statements and material regarding allegations made against me. That includes material, if any, from the canonical process that is not in the file I have had the opportunity to review. Due process indicates that I should have access to this information, as well as knowing with whom my file or other confidential information about me has been shared.

Yours in Christ,

Richard A. Loomis

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

cc: REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REFERRAL MEMORANDUM from

TO: Maj. Cox DATE: 3-22-05

( ) Please **REVIEW**, then **SEE ME**
( ) Please **REVIEW**, then **RETURN** to me
( ) Please **REVIEW**, then **SEND** me your **COMMENTS**
( ) Please **REVIEW**, then **FILE**

PRIORITY

(X) Please **HANDLE** this matter **ENTIRELY**
( ) Please **ANSWER**; send copy of letter to me
( ) Please **WRITE A REPLY** for my signature
( ) For your **INFORMATION**
( ) Please **XEROX - FAX** and send copy/copies to:

Original to: ( ) file ( ) back to me ( )

REMARKS: To the proper Command handling this matter.

Thanks!

COPY FOR YOUR INFORMATION

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

1 April 2005

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Rd.
San Marino, CA 91108

Dear Monsignor Loomis,

In response to your letter of 21 March to Cardinal Mahony, I have obtained a copy of the court order in question and reviewed it.

In accord with Judge Lichtman's order (copy enclosed), the archdiocesan legal team prepared the relevant proffers. I fail to recognize any aspect of the order that was not followed. I have been assured that none of the accused priests was invited to review his file in this regard or to participate in the preparation of the proffers, and none did so. Therefore, with respect to the civil litigation in progress, your case has not been handled any differently.

Regarding any portion of the canonical preliminary investigation that you have not seen, it is my understanding that access to the materials gathered in that investigation is granted at a later stage in the canonical process, depending on the nature of the process and the direction provided by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. Until we receive that direction, we are not in a position to permit anyone, including your self, to access or review the material.

I continue to keep you in my prayers.

Sincerely in Christ.
REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Copies: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED

Enclosure

FILED
LOS ANGELES SUPERIOR COURT
SEP X 3 2003
JOHN A. CLARKE, CLERK
BY M. DERMENJIAN, DEPUTY

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES

Coordination Proceeding Special Title (Rule 1550(b)) THE CLERGY CASES I	Judicial Council Coordination Proceeding Case No. 4286 [Honorable Marvin M. Lager, Jr. Coordination Trial Judge] Honorable Peter D. Lichtman (Designated Settlement Judge) **ORDER TO PRODUCE FILES FOR IN CAMERA REVIEW WITHOUT WAIVER OF ANY PRIVILEGE** Los Angeles Superior Court Department 38

09/03/03 WED 14:12 FAX 213 639 1363 LA SUPERIOR CT. 003

WHEREAS on June 17, 2003 the Chief Justice of California and Chair of the Judicial Council ordered that the Honorable Marvin M. Lager, Jr., Judge of the Superior Court, be assigned to Judicial Council Coordination Proceeding No. 4286 to sit as coordination trial judge to hear and determine the coordinated actions referred to in said June 17, 2003 order as The Clergy Cases I;

WHEREAS on July 18, 2003 the Honorable Marvin M. Lager, Jr., transferred The Clergy Cases I for settlement purposes only to the Honorable Peter D. Lichtman, Supervising Judge of the Complex Litigation Court for the County of Los Angeles, pursuant to stipulation of the parties set forth in said July 18, 2003 order, ordering that Judge Lichtman may conduct any and all settlement conferences as warranted; conduct the settlement conference as he finds appropriate, discuss the case privately with the parties on any side without their counsel present, review the probable evidence, communicate with Judge Lager about the mediation process and progress, and issue such further orders that in his opinion would facilitate the mediation process.

WHEREAS the defendant Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles ("Archdiocese") has in its possession certain files pertaining to priests identified in the complaints as perpetrators of alleged sexual abuse;

WHEREAS the files are subject to various claims of privilege asserted by the Archdiocese, including without limitation the First Amendment, the Clergy Privilege, the Psychotherapist privilege, the Attorney-Client privilege, etc.

WHEREAS the Archdiocese wishes to reserve the claims of privilege so as to preclude disclosure of the documents to plaintiffs at this time;

WHEREAS the Archdiocese is willing to prepare proffers concerning the individual priests that will state relevant facts from each priest's file, including the priest's assignments within the Diocese and will identify the point in time at which the Archdiocese had notice that the priest had sexual interests toward minors;

WHEREAS the Archdiocese is willing to produce the documents supporting said proffers for in camera review by Judge Lichtman or his designee so that he can confirm the accuracy of the facts set forth in the proffers, provided that the Archdiocese is assured that such production will not be

ORDER TO PRODUCE FILES FOR IN CAMERA REVIEW
WITHOUT WAIVER OF ANY PRIVILEGE

09/03/03 WED 14:13 FAX 213 639 1363 LA SUPERIOR CT. 004

construed or claimed to constitute waiver of any privilege the Archdiocese has raised or might raise in the future concerning the documents in any civil or criminal case or proceeding;

WHEREAS coordinating and liaison counsel for plaintiffs has agreed on behalf of plaintiffs that such production of proffers and documents will not be construed or deemed to be a waiver of any privilege, and that plaintiffs will not assert in any proceeding that said production constituted a waiver of any privilege; and

WHEREAS Judge Lichtman and the parties are of the opinion that the proffers, once confirmed to be accurate through in camera review by Judge Lichtman or his designee, are necessary to facilitate mediation process and consummate a settlement of The Clergy Cases I;

IT HEREBY IS ORDERED as follows:

1. The Archdiocese shall prepare proffers as described above for each accused priest;

2. For each proffer, the Archdiocese will produce documents for in camera review. The proffers will identify by production number the supporting documents, which will be presented in notebooks for ready access and review by the Court;

3. The proffers will be made available to plaintiffs' counsel, after the Court has indicated by written order whether the facts set forth therein are in the Court's opinion supported by the documentation provided by the Archdiocese;

4. The Archdiocese's production of the proffers and supporting documents shall not be deemed to constitute a waiver of any privilege that the Archdiocese has asserted or shall assert in any civil or criminal proceeding.

5. The plaintiffs shall not assert in any such proceeding that the Archdiocese's production of the proffers and supporting documentation pursuant to this order constituted a waiver of any such privilege.

09-03-03 WED 14:13 FAX 213 639 1363 LA SUPERIOR CT. 005

6. The supporting documents shall be returned to the Archdiocese after completion of the Court's in camera review contemplated hereby.

DATED: ~~August~~ September 3, 2003

Hon. Peter D. Lichtman
Judge of the Superior Court

ORDER TO PRODUCE FILES FOR IN CAMERA REVIEW
WITHOUT WAIVER OF ANY PRIVILEGE

09/03/03 WED 14:14 FAX 213 638 1363 LA SUPERIOR CT. 006

FILE COPY

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

25 April 2005

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
1190 Palomar Rd.
San Marino, CA 91108

Dear Monsignor Loomis,

In this Easter season please know that you remain in my prayers during these difficult times.

During his absence in Rome the Cardinal received a response from then Cardinal Ratzinger at the Congregation for the Doctine of the Faith. The Congregation has granted derogation from prescription and authorized an ecclesiastical trial in regard to the allegations brought forth by REDACTED and his three elementary school friends. The other allegations, all of which you have been made aware, are to be treated "only as *adminicula* insofar as they do not constitute delicts."

The ecclesiastical trial will be held in accord with the norms of canon law and the provisions of *Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*. To assure a fair and impartial trial, REDACTED acting for the Cardinal, has contacted the authorities at the United States Catholic Conference of Bishops to seek a panel of ecclesiastical judges from outside of the ecclesiastical province of Los Angeles.

Once the judges are named, the matter will be entrusted to them. They then assume responsibility for the conduct of the trial. One of those judges, or an auditor appointed by them, will be in touch with you and your advocate to make arrangements for all aspects relating to your exercise of a proper defense.

The Congregation's authorization now allows us to bring the matter to a canonical resolution.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

REDACTED

Copy: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
the Archbishop
(213) 637-7288

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

DECREE

Having received authorization from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to conduct a penal trial to determine whether Msgr. Richard A. Loomis is guilty of allegations of sexual misconduct with minors while a cleric, in virtue of Canon 1721 #1, I hereby decree that a judicial process is to be initiated.

I hereby appoint REDACTED to serve as REDACTED in this matter. The files from the preliminary investigation concerning the accusation brought against Msgr. Loomis are to be handed over to REDACTED so that he may prepare a libellus in accord with the norms of Canons 1721 #1, 1502, and 1504 for the presentation to the Tribunal of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

Given at the Curial Offices of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California on this 26th day of April 2005.

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

DECREE

The Case of the Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
accused of *graviora delicta*

Appointment of Judges

Having been directed by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to initiate a penal process in the above-named Case, and acting in accordance with the prescriptions of Canon 1425 §1, 2°, §2 and §3, I hereby appoint the following to adjudicate said matter:

as Presiding Judge: REDACTED
as Associate Judge:
as Associate Judge:

These aforenamed Judges are charged to make a final determination as regards the competence of the Metropolitan Tribunal of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to try this case, and if competence is established, to decide the questions at issue according to the norms of law.

Given at the Curial Offices of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California on this 25th day of July 2005.

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

REDACTED

November 1, 2005

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, JCD
Vicar for Clergy Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010-2202

Re; Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear Monsignor Cox:

I am responding to your letter to Monsignor Loomis dated October 2, 2005. As you know I have been away from my office from October 1 to October 21, 2005.

REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2202

REDACTED

Re: Richard Loomis.

Dear REDACTED

As per your request, I am enclosing the following:

1. A signed copy of the *Libellus*.

2. Another set of documents, with each page numbered consecutively at the upper right hand corner of the page.

I regret the mistake made in not enclosing the correct, approved version of Monsignor Loomis' canonical interview. The correct version is contained in this new set, and will be communicated to the judges.

Regarding a review of the investigative file at the diocesan offices, I would prefer that the request be made to the presiding judge. I beg your understanding in this matter.

Thank you for your understanding with regard to a possible delay in complying with your requests. I did indeed have to make a trip to Ireland for my brother's funeral. With every good wish,

Sincerely Yours in Christ,

REDACTED

LIBELLUS OF THE PROMOTER OF JUSTICE

Petition in accord with Canon 1504 to the Tribunal of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles for a penal trial in the matter of Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, accused of the sexual abuse of minors.

To:

REDACTED

duly constituted by His Eminence, Cardinal Roger M. Mahony, as the court appointed specifically to hear this case.

I, REDACTED, duly appointed REDACTED, at the direction of the diocesan bishop, hereby request the court to conduct a penal trial to determine the truth of allegations brought against Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, care of SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Church, 1190 Palamor Road, San Marino, California, that he has committed the canonical delict mentioned in Canon 2359§2. of the 1917 Code of Canon Law, preserved in Canon 1395, §2. of the 1983 Code of Canon Law and *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* #4. If he is found guilty, I further request that he be permanently removed from ministry, not excluding dismissal from the clerical state. This petition is being made to the court so that public order might be restored and that scandal might be repaired.

The General Facts

Richard A. Loomis was born on August 2, 1946. He entered the Brothers of St. Patrick in 1966 and took the name Brother Becket. He was assigned as a teacher and Dean of Discipline at Pater Noster High School, Los Angeles. He resigned from the order, entered St. John's Seminary, Camarillo, California, was ordained a deacon on May 10, 1975, and a priest on May 29, 1976. He is incardinated in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

His first assignment was as associate pastor at Holy Family Parish, Glendale, California from June 1976 to July 1979. He has had several other assignments within the archdiocese of Los Angeles, including that of Vicar for Clergy from January 1, 1996 to December 31, 2000. His most recent assignment is as pastor of SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Parish, San Marino, California.

The first report of an allegation of sexual misconduct with a minor against Richard Loomis was received by the Archbishop of Los Angeles in December 2003. Soon thereafter, a second allegation reporting a separate incident of sexual misconduct surfaced. The archbishop determined that the allegations had at least the semblance of truth. The matter became known to the public through the local media. Now that public order was under threat, Msgr. Loomis was removed temporarily from active ministry.

The archbishop directed that a preliminary investigation be conducted in accord with Canon 1717 of the Code of Canon Law, and upon completion, the Acta were forwarded to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in accord with the provisions of *Sacramentorum Sanctatis Tutela* #4.1. After a careful examination of the Acta, and in the light of Cardinal Mahony's comments, that Congregation granted derogation from prescription for action concerning the delict of sexual abuse of a minor by a cleric, and authorized a penal process to determine the truth of the matter. (Congregatio Pro Doctrina Fidei, 21 March 2005: Prot. N. 868/2004-20824)

Competence

The Tribunal of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles has legal competence in this case by virtue of authorization, and a grant of derogation from the terms of prescription for criminal action concerning the crime of sexual abuse of a minor, by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. (March 21, 2005, Prot. No. 868/2004-20824)

Basis for action

The basis for this action is five separate allegations brought against Richard Loomis. Of these five, the allegation brought by REDACTED alone rises to the level of the delict of sexual abuse of a minor (Canon 2359, §2, 1917 Code, Canon 1395, §2 1983 Code). Of the remaining four, two allege sexual misconduct with minors before Richard Loomis became a cleric, and the other two allege inappropriate behavior with adult males. These allegations will be employed as adminicula (Canon 1679; 1536, §2; *Dignitas Conubii*, 157, 180) in the evaluation of the principal complaint.

The Allegation

REDACTED alleges that Richard A. Loomis engaged in willful and external acts intended to exploit REDACTED for purposes of sexual gratification. These acts occurred between June 1976 and June 1977. At that time, Richard Loomis was a cleric, and REDACTED was 13 years old.

Interaction:

The interaction between REDACTED and Richard Loomis included, but was not limited to,

a) Invitations by Richard Loomis to REDACTED to be alone with him in the community room and bar of the rectory at Holy Family Parish.

b) Richard Loomis telegraphing his sexual proclivities to REDACTED through sexual innuendo

c) REDACTED being taken to an "R" rated movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual boundaries between men and women.

Agravating circumstances:

a) These invitations to the private quarters of the rectory ostensively were to discuss and encourage REDACTED vocation to the priesthood, thus negating any suspicion in the mind of REDACTED that Richard Loomis had ulterior motives.

b) During his visits to the community room and bar, Richard Loomis encouraged REDACTED a 13 year old boy, to consume alcoholic beverages.

c) The actions named in a) and b) above were perpetrated under "the color of authority", priest to altar server/prospective seminarian.

Impact of interaction on REDACTED

a) Through personal observation REDACTED became aware that Richard Loomis constantly surrounded himself with altar boys and had an inordinate interest in them.

b) REDACTED perception of Richard Loomis' behavior was, "Alcohol, sexual innuendos and the presence of boys always seemed to go together".

c) REDACTED felt very uncomfortable alone in the presence of Richard Loomis to the point of sensing that he was about to be touched by him in some inappropriate manner. REDACTED explained, "It was as though he would take it to the edge, but never go over it with a sexual solicitation".

d) As an authority figure, Richard Loomis exercised undue influence over REDACTED REDACTED

Nature of the Crime

REDACTED allegation does not include physical touching. It is generally accepted, however, that non-contact exploitation can qualify as the delict of Canon 2359, §2 of the 1917 Code of Canon Law, preserved in Canon 1395, §2 of the 1983 Code of Canon Law and *Sacramentorum Sanctatis Tutela* #4. Doctrine, jurisprudence and praxis acknowledges that a sin contra sextum includes such actions as, inappropriate non-genital contact, and verbal exchanges of a sexual nature.

The elements of a crime are present when a willful, external act intended to exploit a minor for the purposes of sexual gratification of a cleric is perpetrated. The crime arises from the actions of a cleric, even when there is no response from the victim to the actions of the perpetrator.

Proofs

It will be established that Richard Loomis developed a pattern of behavior of the kind that would suggest that he had the will, desire and capacity to engage in actions or interaction with minors which constitute an external, objectively grave violation of the sixth commandment. This behavior was observed several years before his ordination to the diaconate, and lasted, at least, through his assignment as associate pastor at Holy Family Parish, Glendale. Since the interaction with REDACTED is alleged to have occurred within this time frame, it can be reasonably deduced that Richard Loomis had the will, desire and capacity to perpetrate the delict of which he is accused.

The proof in this case will consist in the sworn testimony of REDACTED, a priest of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, presently serving as administrator of Holy Trinity Parish, Los Angeles. He will be supported in his allegation by the sworn statements of three school mates, REDACTED and REDACTED altar servers at Holy Family Parish with REDACTED

As adminicula in the evaluation of the principal complaint, the sworn statements of REDACTED and REDACTED will be introduced. They will testify that, when they were still minors, and before he became a cleric, Richard Loomis engaged in actions with them which would qualify as objectively grave violations of the sixth commandment. REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED priests of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, and REDACTED mother of REDACTED will testify with regard to what they learned about the relationship of Richard Loomis to REDACTED and REDACTED and hence the reliability of the testimony of REDACTED

REDACTED will testify to the sequence of events at the time when accusations of sexual misconduct by Richard Loomis were first reported to archdiocesan authorities.

Memoranda on deliberations of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board will also be placed in evidence, together with selected documents from the personnel file of Richard Loomis, and documentary evidence of media coverage that attended the case.

Respectfully submitted this day of December, 2005

REDACTED

CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Uffizio

21 March 2005

PROT. N. 868/2004 - 20824
(In responsione fiat mentio huius numeri)

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith received your correspondence regarding the case of the **Rev. Msgr. Richard A. LOOMIS**, a priest incardinated in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, who has been accused of the sexual abuse of a minor.

After having carefully examined the *Acta*, and in light of Your Eminence's comments, this Congregation grants a derogation from prescription for action concerning the delict of sexual abuse of a minor. The derogation from prescription is given solely for the allegations brought forth by REDACTED *et alii*. The other allegations should be treated only as *adminicula* insofar as they do not constitute delicts. You are thus authorized to initiate a penal process as soon as possible.

Your Eminence is kindly requested to nominate a Promoter of Justice to fulfill the requirements of can. 1721. During the penal trial at First Instance care should be taken that the accused is fully aware of the allegations and proofs, and that he enjoy the opportunity, via his canonical advocate, of a proper defense in accordance with can. 1723. On completion of the above-mentioned process, the Tribunal is asked to forward the *Acta* to the Congregation.

With fraternal regards and prayerful best wishes, I remain

Yours fraternally in the Lord,

✠ Joseph Card. Ratzinger

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal MAHONY
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288 | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2202

DECREE

Having received authorization from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to conduct a penal trial to determine whether Msgr. Richard A. Loomis is guilty of allegations of sexual misconduct with minors while a cleric, in virtue of Canon 1721 #1, I hereby decree that a judicial process is to be initiated.

I hereby appoint REDACTED to serve as Promoter of Justice in this matter. The files from the preliminary investigation concerning the accusation brought against Msgr. Loomis are to be handed over to REDACTED so that he may prepare a libellus in accord with the norms of Canons 1721 #1, 1502, and 1504 for the presentation to the Tribunal of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

Given at the Curial Offices of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California on this 26th day of April 2005.

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288 | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2202

DECREE

The Case of the Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
accused of *graviora delicta*

Appointment of Judges

Having been directed by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to initiate a penal process in the above-named Case, and acting in accordance with the prescriptions of Canon 1425 §1, 2°, §2 and §3, I hereby appoint the following to adjudicate said matter:

as Presiding Judge: REDACTED
as Associate Judge:
as Associate Judge:

These aforenamed Judges are charged to make a final determination as regards the competence of the Metropolitan Tribunal of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to try this case, and if competence is established, to decide the questions at issue according to the norms of law.

Given at the Curial Offices of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California on this 25th day of July 2005.

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

DECREE

Preliminary information has come forward indicating that Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis may have committed a delict against canon 1395. Therefore, in accord with the provisions of canon 1717, in accord with my authority as REDACTED and upon the specific direction the Archbishop, I hereby decree the opening of a canonical preliminary investigation.

I hereby designate REDACTED, a licensed private investigator REDACTED and former Special Agent of the FBI, as auditor to conduct the investigation. He has the authority to subdelegate this responsibility and to involve others to assist in this investigation. In the course of conducting this investigation, the auditors are reminded of their duty to respect the rights and reputation of all involved and to respect the canonical requirements of secrecy attached to such an investigation.

Given this 5th day of January in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

REDACTED

Archdiocesan Seal



REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2241

DECREE

On 5 January 2004 I directed that the prior investigation of a penal process be undertaken to examine the allegation of serious offenses against church law committed by Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis.

A careful examination thus far of the facts, circumstances and imputability of the activities in question has determined that the allegations are sufficiently credible to warrant the conclusion that offenses may well have occurred.

Given the prominence of person and the former position of authority held by Monsignor Loomis, the gravity of the scandal involved is such that, in order to protect the wider good of the Church as well as the right of defense of the accused, it is necessary to apply the precautionary measures of canon 1722, mentioned in Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons*, even before the preliminary investigation is formally concluded. A further reason for immediate action is that the existence of an accusation is already publicly known.

As further lines of inquiry must be completed before submitting the case to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith as prescribed in that same Norm 6, in accord with my authority as REDACTED REDACTED I hereby decree that the precautionary measures of canon 1722 are to be applied by the Vicar for Clergy in the customary manner.

Given this 13th day of February in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

REDACTED

Archdiocesan Seal

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

REDACTED

DECREE

In the name of God.

Whereas, on 5 January 2004, I opened a preliminary investigation into an allegation lodged against Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis concerning a possible violation of *CIC* canon 1395, §2, that is, sexual abuse of a minor; and

Whereas, the investigation has been sufficiently instructed to enable me to make a prudent and objective evaluation regarding the matter and recommendation to the Archbishop;

I hereby decree and declare, in conformity with the norm of law (canon 1718) the conclusion of the preliminary investigation, with the understanding that if the opportunity should arise before the initiation of any administrative or judicial process to interview further witnesses, the canonical auditor(s) shall do so.

Further, having weighed the elements gathered, and having heard experts in the law and others possessing expertise concerning these matters, including the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board (the diocesan review board mentioned in USCCB *Essential Norms* n. 4a), I find and declare that the allegations lodged against Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis do not appear to be manifestly false. I further find that, while there appears to be no actionable delict at issue, the nature and circumstances of the allegations require a more formal process for their adjudication. Motives for these conclusions are contained in the acts of the preliminary investigation.

Wherefore, upon the consent and direction of the Archbishop of Los Angeles, I direct that the acts of the preliminary investigation, together with the Archbishop's *votum* concerning the matter, be referred to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

Given this 8th day of November in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

REDACTED

Archdiocesan Seal

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: ***Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board***
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)

DATE: February 11, 2004

The Board discussed the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis at its meeting on February 11, 2004.

As you know, REDACTED was one of a number of plaintiffs in a complaint filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003. REDACTED alleges that Brother Beckett, now known as Richard A. Loomis, and REDACTED sexually molested him at many different places from approximately 1969 through approximately 1971 when he was a student at Pater Noster High School. No details are stated in the complaint.

On December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis and report my findings and recommendations to you directly and to the Oversight Board. I employed REDACTED a retired FBI agent and a licensed investigator, to assist me in my investigation REDACTED has been appointed as a Canonical Auditor for purposes of this investigation.

I wrote to REDACTED attorney, on January 2 and 16, 2004 requesting additional information and an interview with his client. I received no response to either letter. At my request REDACTED contacted REDACTED office on February 9 in an effort to obtain an interview with REDACTED but REDACTED was not in and the person with whom REDACTED REDACTED spoke was not authorized to make that decision and was not encouraging.

On February 9, 2004, I sent you my report of the results of the investigation to that date. Since then I received a follow-up report from REDACTED an Addendum to his previous interview with REDACTED A copy of the Addendum is enclosed herewith.

The body of the charges are contained in the following reports:

- REDACTED ; interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates an incident which occurred during the summer of 1974 in which Monsignor Loomis, while a seminarian, made inappropriate remarks about young boys who were wearing swimming

trucks and later made a "pass" at him. REDACTED was a young adult (age 23) at the time. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates a complaint that he received during the summer of 1974 involving the sexual molestation of REDACTED, a minor, by Monsignor Loomis while he was a seminarian assigned to Corpus Christi for the summer. REDACTED reported the incident to Monsignor Craig Cox approximately ten days ago after he received notification that an announcement had been made at Monsignor Loomis' parish that he had been named in a superior court complaint. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED states that Monsignor Loomis fondled his genitals on three or four occasions when he went swimming at Monsignor Loomis' parents' home during the summer of 1974. REDACTED was ten years old at the time. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.

- REDACTED follow-up interview with REDACTED, enclosed herewith.

The CMOB members were very disappointed and saddened to learn of these charges involving Monsignor Loomis. I and several of the members of the Board worked with him while he served as Vicar for Clergy and in his present assignment. We all expressed our concern for him personally and our appreciation for the good work he has done for the Archdiocese and the Catholic community over the years.

The case was discussed at some length. The Board found that the statement made by REDACTED appears to be credible and is corroborated by the statement of REDACTED that REDACTED was ten years old at the time, that the actions complained of are clearly child sexual abuse, and that the zero tolerance policy applies. Monsignor Loomis has not been confronted and advised of the charges by Monsignor Cox and REDACTED as yet. They have an appointment to meet with him and his attorney, REDACTED tomorrow afternoon to obtain his statement.

Accordingly, and reluctantly, unless something develops from tomorrow's interview with Monsignor Loomis that, in my view, warrants further consideration by the Board, it is the recommendation of the Board that Monsignor Loomis be immediately placed on administrative leave pending further investigation.

cc: REDACTED & Monsignor Craig A. Cox (w/ enclosure)

Although sad, we must follow our Policies & the Charter - regardless where that leads.

+ Roger Card. Mahony

12 Feb. 2004

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of the Archbishop (213)637-7288 | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2202

9 November 2004

His Eminence
Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Prefect
Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Pza. Del S. Ufficio, 11
00120 Vatican City State
EUROPE

Re: Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

Your Eminence:

I am writing to ask for your advice regarding how to proceed in the rather unusual case that involves Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, for many years a high official in the curia of this Archdiocese and now pastor of one of our most prestigious parishes.

As will be explained in greater detail below, he is the subject of several allegations of sexual misconduct, some with minors, but none of which constitute an actionable delict. Even so, if the allegations can be proved to be true, it would be wholly unseemly to allow Msgr. Loomis to return to priestly ministry.

In short, in light of these special circumstances I am proposing to initiate an ecclesiastical trial to determine the truth of the allegations and, depending on the outcome, to exercise my executive power of governance to restrict or even to remove Monsignor Loomis from ministry, unless another course of action is made available in view of the exceptional nature of the case.

Pending the resolution of the matter, Msgr. Loomis has been placed on an administrative leave. He has enlisted the services of a canonical advisor who has actively assisted him.

There are five allegations, three of which involve minors and all of which involve one or more external violations of the sixth commandment:

(1) The incident alleged by REDACTED took place under the 1917 Code while Richard Loomis, known then as Brother Becket, was a lay member of the Brothers of St. Patrick. Had the incident been reported and determined to be true, under CIC17 canons 2357, §1; 2294, §1; and 984, 5°, he would have automatically incurred infamy and become irregular for orders and incapable of obtaining any ecclesiastical office validly without prior dispensation from the Apostolic See. The denunciation was not made then, and the 1983 Code has eliminated these provisions of the old Code. The complainant has filed a

lawsuit and has given a statement (although not a formal deposition under oath) to one of our lay auditors in the presence of his civil attorney.

(2) The incidents alleged by REDACTED occurred subsequent to Msgr. Loomis' departure from the Brothers of St. Patrick and while he was a seminarian for the Archdiocese, but before his diaconal ordination. The legal time frame of the acts, then, is the same as the first allegation, and with the same consequences. REDACTED is not seeking reparation for damages. He has cooperated with the preliminary investigation and given a formal deposition under oath.

REDACTED

(4) The allegations made by REDACTED and three elementary school friends do not involve delicts but are serious violations of the supervisory and pastoral responsibility expected of a priest, which Msgr. Loomis was at this point. The movie mentioned in the allegation was (and is) not regarded as pornographic but was still highly inappropriate for a minor to view. If the allegations are true, they would argue for a pattern of disregard of appropriate boundaries that is common to the other allegations. One of the four accusers, REDACTED has been formally deposed under oath in the preliminary investigation.

REDACTED

Monsignor Loomis has denied all the allegations of misconduct, even going so far as to volunteer to swear under oath that he did not molest REDACTED or REDACTED Nevertheless, it is very troubling that so many allegations have come forward from people who, for the most part, do not know one another and which are of a similar nature. There are enough inconsistencies in all the statements that only a full judicial procedure would have any likelihood of establishing the truth.

It is for this reason that I propose that a fact-finding trial be held. I understand that, unless an exception is granted by higher authority, a court that would reach a guilty verdict would not be able to impose any penalty. Since I, too, would be precluded from imposing a penalty, I could only act on the basis of canon 223, §2 and impose appropriate restrictions on Msgr. Loomis' exercise of his rights. However, if the allegations should be determined to have merit, the people of this Archdiocese, both Catholics and non-Catholics alike, would never understand his being allowed to return to ministry. This is particularly the case in view of the leadership offices he has exercised.

If it is your Congregation's judgment that some other course of action is more appropriate, I will see to its execution. In any event I await your determination or instructions on this matter.

Fraternally in Christ,

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

DIOCESE	Los Angeles in California
NAME OF ORDINARY	Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
CDF PROT. N. (*if available*)	
NAME OF CLERIC	Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

PERSONAL DETAILS OF THE CLERIC	**Date of Birth**	2 Aug 1946	**Age**	58
	Ordination	10 May 1975 deacon; 29 May 1976 priest	**Years of ministry**	27
ORIGINAL DIOCESE OF INCARDINATION		Los Angeles in California		
MINISTRY IN/TRANSFER TO OTHER DIOCESE		N/A		
CONTACT ADDRESS OF THE CLERIC		SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Church 1190 Palomar Rd. San Marino, CA 91108-2283		
PROCURATOR (*include original signed mandate*)		REDACTED		
CONTACT ADDRESS OF THE PROCURATOR		REDACTED		

ASSIGNMENTS

Year	Parish	Location	Appointment
1976	Holy Family	Glendale, CA	Parochial Vicar
1979	Bishop Montgomery High Sch	Torrance, CA	Faculty
1979	St. John Fisher	Rancho Palos Verdes, CA	Resident
1980	Mary Star of the Sea High Sch	San Pedro, CA	Faculty
1980	Mary Star of the Sea	San Pedro, CA	Resident
1984	Daniel Murphy High School	Los Angeles, CA	Principal
1984	St. Brendan	Los Angeles, CA	Resident
1988	St. Genevieve	Panorama City, CA	Parochial Vicar
1990	St. Anthony	Oxnard, CA	Pastor
1995			Prelate of His Holiness
1995	Archdiocesan Offices	Los Angeles, CA	In training, Vicar for Clergy
1995	St. Charles Borromeo	North Hollywood, CA	Resident
1996	Archdiocesan Offices	Los Angeles, CA	Vicar for Clergy

1997	Archdiocesan Offices	Los Angeles, CA	Secretariat Director
2001			On sabbatical
2001	Archdiocesan Offices	Los Angeles, CA	Secretariat Director
2003	St. Jerome	Los Angeles, CA	Administrator Pro Tem
2003	SS. Felicitas and Perpetua	San Marino, CA	Pastor

ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE CLERIC

Year	Victim	Age	Imputable Acts	Denunciation
1970 -72	REDACTED	13-15	Loomis placed REDACTED's hand on Loomis' erect penis over his clothing, told him he loved him and kissed him	12/2003
1974		9	Fondling of genitals (2 to 4 instances)	2/2004
1974		REDACTED		2/2004
1976 -79		13-15	Corrupting morals of minors (providing alcohol, viewing sexually explicit film, sexual innuendos) (multiple instances)	7/2004
1976 -79		REDACTED		9/2004

CIVIL PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE CLERIC

Year	Type/Case	Conviction	Sentence (*include copies of civil documents*)
N/A			

MEASURES ADOPTED BY THE DIOCESE

Year	
2004	Preliminary investigation initiated and closed; precautionary measures of canon 1722 applied from the start

SUSTENANCE PROVIDED BY THE DIOCESE TO THE CLERIC

Salary, transportation (automobile and insurance), medical benefits, additional living allowance, payment of legal fees and payment of fees for his canonical advisor.

RESPONSE/RECOURSE MADE BY THE CLERIC	
Year	
2004	Denies all allegations; has retained civil lawyer and canonical advisor

BISHOP'S *VOTUM*
Propose trial to determine the juridical facts. If guilt is established, restrict or deprive from ministry for the good of the Church per canon 223, §2.

CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Uffizio

21 March 2005

Prot. N. 868/2004 - 20824
(In responsione hui numeri indicari rogamus)

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith received your correspondence regarding the case of the **Rev. Msgr. Richard A. LOOMIS**, a priest incardinated in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, who has been accused of the sexual abuse of a minor.

After having carefully examined the *Acta*, and in light of Your Eminence's comments, this Congregation grants a derogation from prescription for action concerning the delict of sexual abuse of a minor. The derogation from prescription is given solely for the allegations brought forth by REDACTED *et alii*. The other allegations should be treated only as *adminicula* insofar as they do not constitute delicts. You are thus authorized to initiate a penal process as soon as possible.

Your Eminence is kindly requested to nominate a Promoter of Justice to fulfill the requirements of can. 1721. During the penal trial at First Instance care should be taken that the accused is fully aware of the allegations and proofs, and that he enjoy the opportunity, via his canonical advocate, of a proper defense in accordance with can. 1723. On completion of the above-mentioned process, the Tribunal is asked to forward the *Acta* to the Congregation.

With fraternal regards and prayerful best wishes, I remain

Yours fraternally in the Lord,

✠ Joseph Card. Ratzinger

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal MAHONY
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED

RECEIVED
JUN 23 2004

MANDATE

Pursuant to Canons 1481 and 1723 of the Code of Canon Law I, MONSIGNOR RICHARD A LOOMIS hereby appoint REDACTED to act as my canonical advisor, ADVOCATE and PROCURATOR in all matters pertaining to my current clerical position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and to any investigation, process or other action of any kind involving the allegations of sexual abuse brought against me.

Date: June 10, 2004

Richard A. Loomis

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

I hereby accept the appointment as advisor, ADVOCATE and PROCURATOR for Monsignor Richard A. Loomis as set forth in this MANDATE.

Date: June 12, 2004
REDACTED

REDACTED EDACTED

On July 6, 200[illegible] REDACTED [illegible], REDACTED, Holy Family Catholic Community, 209 E. Lomita Ave., Glendale, CA 91305-1689, telephone number REDACTED REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by Gary Vasquez that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

REDACTED prefaced his remarks by stating he had "no ax to grind" with Monsignor Loomis personally, but after considerable thought and prayer he felt duty bound to report his observations of what in retrospect was clearly inappropriate conduct of a sexually suggestive nature on the part of Monsignor (then Father) Richard Loomis with young boys like himself when Father Loomis was the associate pastor at Holy Family Catholic Community.

He grew up in Glendale in a Catholic family of REDACTED boys and REDACTED girls, all of whom attended Holy Family Elementary School. His REDACTED older brothers attended nearby Pater Noster High School.

He would have been in the eighth grade at Holy Family Elementary School when Father Richard Loomis was assigned there as the associate pastor from June 1976 to July 1979. He graduated eighth grade in 1977.

His REDACTED brother, REDACTED, was a year behind him at Holy Family Elementary School. The two of them and several of their friends were altar boys and got to know Father Loomis in that capacity.

He sensed there was something peculiar about Father Loomis' inordinate interest in the altar boys in particular as he always surrounded himself with boys and oftentimes invited him and other altar boys to join him in the upstairs private community room in the rectory after 5:00 p.m. mass so they could "talk." That sort of thing would be inappropriate and strictly prohibited by today's standards of conduct for priests, but at the time it was justified as a means of "promoting vocation" among boys that may have expressed an interest in the priesthood. In retrospect at age 41, much of what Father Loomis said and did with boys around his age during that time was highly inappropriate under any circumstances.

It was well-known to Father Loomis and others that he had been considering a vocation as a priest since he was in the second grade. It was thus natural for Father Loomis to invite him to the community room in the rectory to discuss and encourage his interest in the priesthood. Father Loomis invited him alone to the community room and bar at least a couple of times and on each such occasion offered him a beer. He declined the beer and took a soda instead. On one such occasion, however, he took a sip of beer that Father Loomis gave him, but put the bottle down after that because the beer tasted bitter and he

did not feel right about drinking alcohol at that age. Father Loomis never tried to force alcohol on him, but let him and his friends know they were free to drink the communion wine at the church or beer at the rectory bar area if they were so inclined. Father Loomis' permissive attitude with regard to underage boys being offered alcoholic beverages by their parish priest struck him and his friends as "very strange." Alcohol, sexual innuendoes and the presence of boys always seemed to go together with Father Loomis.

Father Loomis once commented to him and some friends he had invited to the community room bar that, "You guys can have all you want to drink, but you have to stay here tonight if you do."

Father Loomis' comments and innuendoes were always sexual in nature in such settings. Father Loomis asked his friend REDACTED a seventh grader at the time, "What do you do when you get horny?" When REDACTED did not respond, Father Loomis said, "I just have a good beat-off."

He had never experienced behavior and comments of that nature from any other priest, and to the contrary, the priests he knew prior to Father Loomis were role models of the highest morals and character. He and his friends were old enough and wise enough to sense that Father Loomis was different and someone they should not get too close to.

Father Loomis never physically touched him inappropriately or specifically solicited him in a sexual manner, but he was oftentimes uncomfortable around him because of his penchant for alcohol and sexual innuendoes. He suspected that Father Loomis' sexual proclivities may have been brought on by a problem with alcohol, but he never observed him under the obvious influence of alcohol. He also thought it was unusual that Father Loomis spent so much of his personal time in the company of boys.

Father Loomis took his brother REDACTED and a couple of other boys to a park near his parents' home in Pacific Palisades and got them drunk on Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor. Afterwards, he took the boys to his parents' home. He REDACTED and two of his altar boy friends got drunk on communion wine on another occasion. Father Loomis always told them to "drink what you want" of the communion wine.

Father Loomis seemed to "telegraph" his sexual proclivities through sexual innuendoes he made in the presence of boys. It was as though "he would take it to the edge, but never complete it" with a sexual solicitation. There were "a lot of boundary issues" with Father Loomis.

Father Loomis invited him out to dinner with him one night when he was still in the eighth grade, which turned out to be a "strange experience" in that it "seemed like a date" between the two of them as the evening wore on. Father Loomis wore a golf shirt that evening and took him to a nice restaurant for dinner. Afterwards, Father Loomis suggested they see the newly released movie, "The Exorcist," which was showing at the Glendale Theater, but the subject matter of the movie was not something he thought he could handle at that time. Instead, they went to see another of Father Loomis' movie

suggestions, "The Man Who Fell to Earth," staring rock star David Bowie. It turned out to be an "R" rated movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual boundaries between men and women, and something he as a priest would never want to see on his own or least of all take a teenage boy to see.

He felt very uncomfortable riding home that night in Father Loomis' car. He sensed that Father Loomis was going to touch him in some inappropriate manner, but he never did so. He was big for his age at the time and that may have had something to do with Father Loomis' decision in that regard.

His six older brothers attended nearby Pater Noster High School where Father Loomis, who was then known as Brother Becket, taught with the Brothers of Saint Patrick Order.

Three of his older brothers knew of Brother Becket's abnormal interest in boys and unbeknownst to him at the time warned their father to keep him and his younger brother REDACTED away from Father Loomis (the former Brother Becket) when they learned he had been assigned as associate pastor at Holy Family. His older brothers were afraid for him and REDACTED because they and other boys at Pater Noster thought Brother Becket was homosexual based on their observations of his behavior around them.

He has spoken with his brother REDACTED and some of his friends from Holy Family that had similar experiences with Father Loomis and all of them expressed their willingness to discuss this matter with REDACTED

His brother REDACTED , can be reached on his cell phone, REDACTED

REDACTED can be contacted at REDACTED He is in the process of applying for admission to the seminary to become a priest.

REDACTED can be contacted at REDACTED . Andy had mentioned something to him previously about coming forward after Father Loomis was named in the media as being on the list of priests accused of sexually abusing minors, but had not yet done so when he contacted him about speaking with REDACTED

REDACTED lives in Kansas City, but he does not have a phone number or address for him.

REDACTED would know about Father Loomis' from his days as an altar boy at Holy Family, but he does not know his whereabouts.

REDACTED who has since changed his name t REDACTED attended Pater Noster and apparently had an issue with Father Loomis' (Brother Becket's) behavior there. He does not have an address or phone number for REDACTED but REDACTED saw him at a Hollywood nightclub some time ago. Tim told him Walter's face turned ashen and his jaw dropped when he jokingly commented to him that "Brother Becket is looking for you." REDACTED regained his composure and commented to REDACTED in all seriousness, "I've got

a story to tell you about Brother Becket," before REDACTED drove away without listening to REDACTED story.

MEMORANDUM
September 8, 2004

FROM: REDACTED

TO:

RE: **Interview with** REDACTED **concerning his relationship with Richard Loomis.**

Present:

REDACTED, Auditor, Canonical Investigator into allegations made against Msgr. Richard Loomis

REDACTED

REDACTED Witness

REDACTED

REDACTED is known to us from the Archdiocesan files. (2004 Directory p. 65. birthdate: REDACTED

I ask you Father to put your hand on the Bible and swear that the testimony you are about to give is the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth?

REDACTED

I do.

REDACTED

Do we have your permission to be recording this session?

REDACTED

Sure.

REDACTED

I am passing to you a little more than three typewritten pages of a report made out by REDACTED who talked to you in the early part of July. Please review the report and make any corrections necessary.

Tape off
Tape on

REDACTED

There are some corrections. On page one, §6, "often times" is not a good characterization. It wasn't every time we saw him that this happened. There were many occasions that he would invite us up (to the common room of the rectory) over the period of a year that he was there at the same time I was.

Second paragraph on page two: his actual words were: "You can have all you want to drink but you have to stay overnight here if you drink." Meaning, spend the night with him.

In the next paragraph, it states that Fr. Loomis comments were "always" sexual in nature. I would rather put it that they often were, but not always.

In the sixth paragraph down, the first two sentences are absolutely true about him getting the boys drunk on Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor. But the next sentence states that "afterwards he took the boys to his parents' home". That is not true. I don't know if I said that or not. But that is not true.

REDACTED

Would it be possible that we are talking about <u>their</u> home?

REDACTED

I may have said that: "he took them home" And maybe he meant...this implies that, does it not, he took them to his parents' home in Pacific Palisades? See what I'm saying. And I may have said that he took them back to my home. But I don't want "them" to misunderstand. As far as I know, and my brother would be able to confirm this, he did not take them to his [Loomis'] parents' home in Pacific Palisades.

The same paragraph states that: REDACTED I and two of his altar boy friends got drunk on communion wine on another occasion." Actually that was not me, although he encouraged us to drink the wine in the sacristy and if we ever did, he had no real problem with it, it was no big deal. But REDACTED were the ones who actually got drunk in front of him in the sacristy. They were drunk and he knew it. And then they ended up walking home after that. I was not present at that time.

REDACTED

So how did you come to know about it?

REDACTED

REDACTED told me about it. We all talked about this. We all thought that it was really weird. I asked him if REDACTED didn't know. And he said 'I think she must have, because we were really drunk and stumbling around...we were eighth grade and it was very bizarre.

In the same paragraph it states that Fr. Loomis always told them to drink what you want. I think the word 'always' is too strong. He encouraged...'if you guys want some, go ahead and have it'. He kind of encouraged it, but it wasn't every time we served that he said 'drink altar wine'. I think 'always' is too strong a word.

Next paragraph, what I said is that he [Fr. Loomis] would take it to the edge but he never seemed to go over it. He'd take the boundary issue right to the very edge with us, at least with me, I don't know about the others, but with me never seemed to jump over the edge. That's what I'm trying to convey in that comment. And there were certainly boundary issues, yes.

REDACTED

REDACTED

On page one, paragraph six, states: "he always surrounded himself with boys...and 'several' times invited altar boys to join him in the upstairs private community room in the rectory". Was it always a group that he extended this invitation to, or was it sometimes just to an individual?

REDACTED

No. It was both. Sometimes, if there was a group of us we would go up together. We had done that several times. Like one time he said: "You know you guys can have as much to drink..." (there was three or four of us there). But then other times no. In fact I went up there at least two that I recall, probably more times, to go up there. And from hindsight perspective now, knowing what we know, that would have been absolutely unacceptable. We would have thought this was crazy. But in those days it might have been an acceptable practice for promoting vocations. He knew I had an interest in the priesthood, and so.... Although taking me up into the private community room alone was, I think, unusual. But it was always a bit uncomfortable. I always felt, maybe it was an irrational fear, I don't know, but I always felt uncomfortable up there alone. And even

in a group we felt strange, but more so alone. I felt uncomfortable, and that's why I never...you know a kid in eighth grade, when you have a beer with an adult or something, I just felt this was not a good thing. Especially for a priest.

REDACTED

And you say that this would be after the 5 PM Mass.

REDACTED

Actually that would be after the 5:30 PM Mass. Those were the two times that I recall most clearly.

REDACTED

Didn't you and the other boys have to go home for dinner?

REDACTED

Exactly. Again I guess it goes back to the cultural milieu. I'm from a big Irish Catholic family. And if I were late, I usually rode my bike so no one was picking me up, and I told them I was with Fr. Loomis or I was with REDACTED or there was something at the church they needed me to do, it was no problem. It was accepted. And you were excused.
And I would prefer to say that "it may" have been used to justify promoting vocations. I don't know that it was justified to take people up to the inner sanctum of the priests quarters.

REDACTED

In the same paragraph you state: "In retrospect, at age 41, speaking for yourself. Much of what Fr. Loomis said and did with boys around his age during that time was highly inappropriate under any circumstances". I would be inclined to ask you to elaborate but I'm presuming that you mean a lot of these things that you now recount.

REDACTED

Yes. You are older and you look back and you think...the behavioral pattern there was...it seemed to me that....I would not go spend my day off or spend my free time with 8th grade boys. I wouldn't take an 8th grade boy out to dinner and a movie in, ...almost like a romantic setting. Just the two of us, in casual clothing, picks me up and drops me off at my house...to me...I don't know...I just don't...

REDACTED

Do you know if he did that with others?

REDACTED A park REDACTED

→ You know, I don't know that. My REDACTED brother and his friend REDACTED he took down for the
→ day to Pacific Palisades to ~~the beach~~. And they sat in the park and they drank several Mickey Big Mouth Malt Liquor which is very intense alcohol. And they were in seventh grade at the time. My point being, when I say these things, it just seems odd to me looking back now at 41, why would a late 20, early 30 year old man be hanging out with

eighth graders on a regular basis. And this was a common practice, common among at least the altar boys. I just find that strange. All of these things, all the testimony would certainly fit into what, looking back, is odd behavior for a priest at that time. Or any gentleman.

REDACTED

How often did he do this kind of thing?

REDACTED

Well...it's funny how the mind...I was there in eighth grade for just one year and then I went off to high school and I didn't have as much contact. MyREDACTED had two more years there. But it was frequent in terms of his...like in the sacristy, his "Oh, you guys have what you want and if you want to come up and talk..." Those kind of things, it was pretty frequent.

REDACTED

For example how often did you serve? Once a week?

REDACTED

I was a pretty dedicated server. I would say when I was younger it was probably more often. When I was in eighth grade, at least once a week. Probably two or three times a week. I would say.

REDACTED

Out of that, this would happen once a week? A few times a month? Once a month?

REDACTED

I better be conservative because it is hard to remember. I would say...maybe once or twice a month, you know. It wasn't every single time we got together. But it was clearly...an inordinate, in my opinion, attraction or affection or interest in our group. And we were all very good friends, all very close, we all hung around together, all of us altar servers, we all went to school together.

REDACTED

Now the time that you were invited alone and had the can of beer in the rectory, was that again after the Mass?

REDACTED

Yes. But before their dinner time.

REDACTED

What time did they typically have dinner?

REDACTED

I would say, Mass would go to six, so they would have dinner about 6:30, I guess, because they would have this community time.

REDACTED

So whenever you guys were up there, you never saw any of the other priests?

REDACTED

No. Although one time three or four of us were up there and REDACTED came in and said hello and that was it. He didn't stay. As I recall, especially when he and I were alone, we were the only two in the room. I felt uncomfortable with that. And then the other times I don't recall any other priests.

REDACTED

It was REDACTED

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

Were there other associates?

REDACTED

There certainly must have been. But you would have to check the record at that time. It is a big parish. A lot of priests I knew went through there. (names a number of them)

REDACTED

The point is that even though dinner would be at about 6:30 PM, you almost never saw anyone else in the rectory when you were upstairs in the common room.

REDACTED

There was no one in the rectory upstairs that I saw. There may have been some downstairs, I don't know.

REDACTED

Upstairs is where the priests live?

REDACTED

Right. It's a very small rectory. I live there now. There are five bedrooms, and the hall is in a "u" shape and the community room is right in the center. I can't recall if he closed the doors or not. I don't remember that. And I don't want to say he did something I don't remember.

REDACTED

On page two, first paragraph, you stated: "(he) let him and his friends know they were free to drink the communion wine at the church or beer at the rectory"... When or how did he let you know it was OK to do this?

REDACTED

There comes an age as an altar boy that you want to try the altar wine, and we probably got caught somewhere along the line by him. And rather than "hell hath no fury" kind of thing, and our parents are gonna.... He was encouraging us. It was very commonly known among the altar servers that when Fr. Loomis is there it is no problem. You know. Like these two guysREDACTED I remember, it was after an evening Mass – he told me the next day at school – after Mass they were chugging it and he caught them and he said: "Go ahead, you guys, have as much as you want." And he sat there with them while they drank it all. They got 'drunk!' An eighth grade drunk. And then walked home. He was kind of encouraging...don't worry about it, that kind of thing. Just do it. By American standards it is totally inappropriate. If we were in Spain or Italy it may not have been such a big deal. Kids drink wine all the time. But we don't. We didn't. Looking back I think that's crazy.

REDACTED

Another element you bring out are the sexual innuendos. Did he make those in the sacristy at all? Or did those tend only to be upstairs.

REDACTED

I remember specifically one when we were upstairs and we were alone. He had offered me a beer, and he was talking about...again...haziness...I don't want to misquote him so I'll just paraphrase it as best as I can remember. He was talking about sexuality, which seemed to be a big topic. In the eighth grade you're interested in that kind of thing. You're into puberty. And he was saying it was not bad if we have a penis, and its not ...he didn't call it a penis, now that I think of it, that would have been more appropriate...he said it was not bad that we have a thing between our legs, and when it gets hard that's OK, it's a good thing, and you don't need to be embarrassed about it." It wasn't educating me about the facts of life. It was just a strange kind of...again I think kind of taking it to the edge, seeing how I would respond to, see how I would react to that kind of discussion. Like I made the comment before that he said, the kid was working the phones and he asked what do you do when you get horny and he said: "I have a good beat off." Or something. You just sit back and say what was that all about? When he was talking about this stuff with me alone I was very uncomfortable because it wasn't really solicited and I wasn't asking about that stuff. And it just seemed strange to me. You know, after a while we all kind of started to say: "you know we all ought to be kind of careful, this isn't..." We kind of sensed that something wasn't right...as opposed to the other priests that we'd had such good experiences with.
Should I add something here to this, if you wish?
I asked my dad about...my father, he had his hand on things when we were younger, and I said: "Is there anything weird about Fr. Loomis that you ever noticed or heard through your sons. (I told you already how my older brothers had said to him 'watch out...you know'...

REDACTED

When did you learn about that?

REDACTED

I learned about that after the allegations came out in the paper. I said to my father, in general, "did you hear about Msgr. Loomis?" He said your brothers always said he was gay, PN [Pater Noster High School], when he was a brother. He said that they warned me to keep him away from you guys, you younger boys when you were servers. Then the other night I was talking to him at dinner and, I must have mentioned that I was coming down here –I don't remember the context – but I said: "I have to go down and testify to the truth of everything..." And he said, 'you know your brothers always used to say he goes around pinching everyone's butt at the high school'. I said: "Really? They knew that at that time? And they said that to you as the father?" And he said: 'I remember it clearly and I thought that was so strange, you know, for a Brother in a religious order to be doing that kind of behavior.' And I said: "Did you say anything?" And he said: 'No, I never said anything at the time'. So I just throw that out as well.

REDACTED

The story you tell, you just referred to, was REDACTED about having "a good beat-off", and all that. Were you present at the time that occurred?

REDACTED

No. This I think I heard, it must have been, through REDACTED He was the one who probably told us that. He was very close witl REDACTED Actually, to my recollection, that was not REDACTED , that was REDACTED , the one who was working the phones. REDACTED was the kid who went with my brother to the park and got drunk.

REDACTED

Forgive me for the question but we have to ask it: the comment about 'having a good beat-off'...you understood what that meant?

REDACTED

Oh, we did! Sure. It was, again, like we discussed it the next day at school, or maybe a couple of days later. Anc REDACTED had said: 'you're not going to believe what Fr. Loomis said!' We all kind of said: 'Wow, that's weird'.

REDACTED

The episode about going to see "The Exorcist" (page two, last paragraph) and then ending up going to see "The Man Who Fell To Earth", did you have any idea what that movie was going to be about?

REDACTED

"The Man Who Fell To Earth"? No. I remember, I was in eighth grade, I was nervous, I was forbidden to see rated "R" movies at that age and the Exorcist I knew for sure was R. In the Tidings it was rated O and my mother said never to go to the "O", they were offensive. I think "The Exorcist" was considered at the time as offensive. I just remember thinking that if my mother finds out I've seen "The Exorcist" I'm in deep trouble. So I thought I'd better steer away from that. So then I said: "Why don't you pick something?" We were driving down Brand Boulevard where all the theatres were and he

said: "Well, lets go see "The Man Who Fell To Earth." I said: "Ok, fine, whatever." I was off the hook with "The Exorcist" and I didn't care. But I do remember seeing the movie and I could clearly make out what was going on. It was a total movie about bi-sexuality, homosexuality, and androgyny. This guy was supposedly from space and was with everybody. It was bizarre. I would have walked out today. And I think the standards are a lot more acceptable than in those days. I would have walked out as an adult. I remember sitting there going: 'this is really, really weird'. I was very uncomfortable with that movie.

REDACTED

Do you have any sense that Fr. Loomis knew what to expect in that movie?

REDACTED

I couldn't tell you.

REDACTED

I think that's it, as far as questions that I have. Can you think of anything else you want to add or any questions that you have?

REDACTED

I don't have any questions. I just do want to say publicly and for the record, as I said in the very beginning, I don't have an axe to grind with Fr. Loomis. I've known him my whole life, my family has known him our whole lives. I am sorry about these things and I came forward to discuss these things after a lot of prayer and reflection, and the encouragement of my pastor with whom I shared it. I said to him: "What do you think of all this?" And REDACTED said: 'You need to shed some light for those people down there, they may not have anybody else giving any indication, so that's my reason for coming forward. To help people and perhaps, please God, help Fr. Loomis get some help if he needs it. And I just want that to be very clear. This is not any kind of a personal vendetta, and I am hoping and praying for his well being.....

REDACTED

Thank you very much.

REDACTED

On July 6, 2007, REDACTED Holy Family Catholic REDACTED Community, 209 E. Lomita Ave., Glendale, CA 91305-1689, telephone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

REDACTED prefaced his remarks by stating he had "no ax to grind" with Monsignor Loomis personally, but after considerable thought and prayer he felt duty bound to report his observations of what in retrospect was clearly inappropriate conduct of a sexually suggestive nature on the part of Monsignor (then Father) Richard Loomis with young boys like himself when Father Loomis was the associate pastor at Holy Family Catholic Community.

He grew up in Glendale in a Catholic family of eight boys and two girls, all of whom attended Holy Family Elementary School. His six older brothers attended nearby Pater Noster High School.

He would have been in the eighth grade at Holy Family Elementary School when Father Richard Loomis was assigned there as the associate pastor from June 1976 to July 1979. He graduated eighth grade in 1977.

His younger brother, REDACTED was a year behind him at Holy Family Elementary School. The two of them and several of their friends were altar boys and got to know Father Loomis in that capacity.

He sensed there was something peculiar about Father Loomis' inordinate interest in the altar boys in particular as he always surrounded himself with boys and oftentimes invited him and other altar boys to join him in the upstairs private community room in the rectory after 5:00 p.m. mass so they could "talk." That sort of thing would be inappropriate and strictly prohibited by today's standards of conduct for priests, but at the time it was justified as a means of "promoting vocation" among boys that may have expressed an interest in the priesthood. In retrospect at age 41, much of what Father Loomis said and did with boys around his age during that time was highly inappropriate under any circumstances.

It was well-known to Father Loomis and others that he had been considering a vocation as a priest since he was in the second grade. It was thus natural for Father Loomis to invite him to the community room in the rectory to discuss and encourage his interest in the priesthood. Father Loomis invited him alone to the community room and bar at least a couple of times and on each such occasion offered him a beer. He declined the beer and took a soda instead. On one such occasion, however, he took a sip of beer that Father Loomis gave him, but put the bottle down after that because the beer tasted bitter and he

did not feel right about drinking alcohol at that age. Father Loomis never tried to force alcohol on him, but let him and his friends know they were free to drink the communion wine at the church or beer at the rectory bar area if they were so inclined. Father Loomis' permissive attitude with regard to underage boys being offered alcoholic beverages by their parish priest struck him and his friends as "very strange." Alcohol, sexual innuendoes and the presence of boys always seemed to go together with Father Loomis.

Father Loomis once commented to him and some friends he had invited to the community room bar that, "You guys can have all you want to drink, but you have to stay here tonight if you do."

Father Loomis' comments and innuendoes were always sexual in nature in such settings. Father Loomis asked his friend REDACTED , a seventh grader at the time, "What do you do when you get horny?" When REDACTED did not respond, Father Loomis said, "I just have a good beat-off."

He had never experienced behavior and comments of that nature from any other priest, and to the contrary, the priests he knew prior to Father Loomis were role models of the highest morals and character. He and his friends were old enough and wise enough to sense that Father Loomis was different and someone they should not get too close to.

Father Loomis never physically touched him inappropriately or specifically solicited him in a sexual manner, but he was oftentimes uncomfortable around him because of his penchant for alcohol and sexual innuendoes. He suspected that Father Loomis' sexual proclivities may have been brought on by a problem with alcohol, but he never observed him under the obvious influence of alcohol. He also thought it was unusual that Father Loomis spent so much of his personal time in the company of boys.

Father Loomis took his brother Paul and a couple of other boys to a park near his parents' home in Pacific Palisades and got them drunk on Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor. Afterwards, he took the boys to his parents' home. He REDACTED and two of his altar boy friends got drunk on communion wine on another occasion. Father Loomis always told them to "drink what you want" of the communion wine.

Father Loomis seemed to "telegraph" his sexual proclivities through sexual innuendoes he made in the presence of boys. It was as though "he would take it to the edge, but never complete it" with a sexual solicitation. There were "a lot of boundary issues" with Father Loomis.

Father Loomis invited him out to dinner with him one night when he was still in the eighth grade, which turned out to be a "strange experience" in that it "seemed like a date" between the two of them as the evening wore on. Father Loomis wore a golf shirt that evening and took him to a nice restaurant for dinner. Afterwards, Father Loomis suggested they see the newly released movie, "The Exorcist," which was showing at the Glendale Theater, but the subject matter of the movie was not something he thought he could handle at that time. Instead, they went to see another of Father Loomis' movie

suggestions, "The Man Who Fell to Earth," staring rock star David Bowie. It turned out to be an "R" rated movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual boundaries between men and women, and something he as a priest would never want to see on his own or least of all take a teenage boy to see.

He felt very uncomfortable riding home that night in Father Loomis' car. He sensed that Father Loomis was going to touch him in some inappropriate manner, but he never did so. He was big for his age at the time and that may have had something to do with Father Loomis' decision in that regard.

His REDACTED brothers attended nearby Pater Noster High School where Father Loomis, who was then known as Brother Becket, taught with the Brothers of Saint Patrick Order.

REDACTED brothers knew of Brother Becket's abnormal interest in boys and unbeknownst to him at the time warned their father to keep him and his younger brother REDACTED away from Father Loomis (the former Brother Becket) when they learned he had been assigned as associate pastor at Holy Family. His older brothers were afraid for him and REDACTED because they and other boys at Pater Noster thought Brother Becket was homosexual based on their observations of his behavior around them.

He has spoken with his brother REDACTED and some of his friends from Holy Family that had similar experiences with Father Loomis and all of them expressed their willingness to discuss this matter with Canonical Auditor Keller.

His brother REDACTED , can be reached on his cell phor REDACTED

REDACTED can be contacted at REDACTED . He is in the process of applying for admission to the seminary to become a priest.

REDACTED can be contacted a REDACTED had mentioned something to him previously about coming forward after Father Loomis was named in the media as being on the list of priests accused of sexually abusing minors, but had not yet done so when he contacted him about speaking with REDACTED

REDACTED lives in Kansas City, but he does not have a phone number or address for him.

REDACTED would know about Father Loomis' from his days as an altar boy at Holy Family, but he does not know his whereabouts.

REDACTED

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

OATH OF TRUTHFULNESS

I have reviewed the record of my testimony and I hereby swear that in answering the questions I have told the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help me God.

Given this 8th day of September in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

REDACTED

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

4. REDACTED (first interviewed 7/6/04; formal interview, 9/8/04):

* DOB = REDACTED incidents involving himself occurred no earlier than 6/76; hence, age window starts at 13 years, 6 months (presumably ended 1 year later)

* Loomis several times invited him and other altar boys to join him in the upstairs private community room in the rectory after 5:30 Mass; at least a couple of times Maurice was invited alone and offered a beer; on one occasion he did sip a beer but put it down; Loomis never forced beer on him, but let him and his friends know they were free to drink the communion wine at the church or beer at the rectory if they wanted.

* There were sexual innuendos and comments in these settings. Loomis asked his friend REDACTED (not REDACTED as in first interview), "What do you do when you get horny?" When he didn't answer, Loomis said, "I just have a good beat-off." Loomis never physically touched REDACTED or solicited him in a sexual manner, but made him uncomfortable with the alcohol and innuendos.

* Loomis took his younger brother REDACTED and two friends to a nearby park and got them drunk on Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor.

* Loomis took REDACTED out to dinner at a nice restaurant one night, followed by a movie, that turned out to be a "strange experience" that "seemed like a date." Since REDACTED turned down the suggestion to see "The Exorcist," they ended up going to another of Loomis' suggestions, "The Man Who Fell to Earth," an R-rated movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual boundaries

* REDACTED brother who attended Pater Noster HS knew of Br. Becket's abnormal interest in boys and warned their father to keep REDACTED and REDACTED away from him – something REDACTED never learned about until this past year when his father told him.

+ REDACTED (interviewed 7/7/04): classmate of REDACTED (year behind REDACTED); confirms on one occasion Loomis invited him REDACTED and another friend to his "office" in the rectory after school and gave them a fifth of peach brandy; the boys left the rectory, got some cups and drank the brandy in the school yard; on another occasion, Loomis took him REDACTED and another friend on a neighborhood tour, bought a six-pack of Mickey Big Mouth, which they shared during the tour; some time that day Loomis made a remark to the effect that "It doesn't matter who touches you somewhere, it still feels good." No other sexual innuendos, no touching, no recollection of being invited to drink altar wine.

+ REDACTED (interviewed 7/7/04): REDACTED brother of REDACTED so seventh grade when Loomis came; Loomis allowed him and other altar boys to drink the wine, sometimes doing so in his presence; confirms the Mickey Big Mouth story; during their time in the park, Loomis urinated with his back toward them – he did not expose himself to them; no inappropriate touching; no recollection of sexual innuendo remarks

+ REDACTED (interviewed 7/8/04): friend of REDACTED and fellow altar server; Loomis seemed "kind of cool" in showing more attention to altar servers than other priests but at

same time there was something odd about him. His friend/altar server REDACTED told him one time just prior to 5:30 Mass that Fr. Loomis lets us drink the altar wine. After the Mass Loomis brought them a full bottle and said they could have. The two of them but not Loomis drank the whole bottle and walked home in a drunken state – their first "buzz." His friend REDACTED told him about the "get horny – good beat-off" incident. He also recounted an encounter with another, older friend Walter Lugo, who went into shock when REDACTED jokingly told him Br. Becket was looking for him; no sexual touching or innuendos

FORMAL INTERVIEW
September 24, 2004

Recorded by: REDACTED

Conducted by:

Interviewee: **Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis**

Also Present: REDACTED

I am sitting here in the conference room of the Vicar of Clergy's Office at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center. With me is Msgr. Richard Loomis who has been the subject of an investigation because of certain allegations having been made. With him also is REDACTED who is serving as his canonical advisor, and also REDACTED who is serving in the capacity as Notary and is tape recording this session. Before the session began we asked if it would be OK to tape record this session and I am going to ask again: Is this OK?

Msgr. Loomis:
Yes it is, within the context of a canonical investigation.

REDACTED

We understand that it will be transcribed and that a copy will be provided to Msgr. Loomis and that corrections can be made.

REDACTED

Yes, that is correct. It will be transcribed and provided for review.

What I am going to do is give you in summary, with as much detail as I think both of you have of the different allegations that have been presented. Because there is quite a bit I will take this per person to give a chance for any response or questions or whatever you may have. I want to advise you that you are under no requirement whatsoever to say anything. I cannot ask you if you did anything that would amount to incriminating yourself. I cannot put you under oath to say anything. You already have exercised your right to canonical assistance. With that in mind, I will now begin with this material. Some of this you are already familiar with. In some cases we have since gotten additional information which is what I will be presenting to you. So to the extent that some of this is repetitious, just please bear with me, so that we can see where things fit in and where it doesn't. This is to let you know what has happened.

With regard to the complaint that got all this started REDACTED To date we have still not been able to do a formal interview with this gentleman. We have made several attempts in contact with the civil lawyer to allow this to be done. To date we have had no response, and this has not happened. However, back at the end of June we did finally get

a copy of the claimant questionnaire which each of the litigants for the REDACTED ~~lawfirm~~ **law firm** have to submit. This was signed by him under oath December 11, 2003. I will be quoting certain statements that he makes from the document so that we can know what that information is. Before I do that, just to get a time parameter, we have, from the school records of this gentleman's date of birth which is REDACTED 1956. He attended Pater Noster [High School] as a freshman and a sophomore, hence for two years roughly from September of 1970 to June of 1972. This means that the incidents that he alleged happened in an age window from his late 13 years old to a maximum of 15 years old. In terms of the allegation I now quote from that claimant questionnaire: "Beckett put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred over a one and a half to two year period while attending Pater Noster High School." In a separate part of the questionnaire he says that this happened approximately four to six times. Elsewhere he states that he told his now wife REDACTED circa 1975 about acts that happened to him from a REDACTED and Br. ~~Beckett~~ **Becket**. He also told his friend REDACTED a "number of years ago." That is the phrase used in the questionnaire. Another point in the questionnaire states that he has been told by his attorney (this is in response to a question asking 'Does he know about other incidents of abuse?') that ~~Beckett~~ **Becket** is alleged to have abused at least three different children. Others who attended Pater Noster remembered ~~Beckett~~ **Becket** allowing boys to spend time with him in his classroom or office smoking. Others who had exposure to REDACTED in Holy Trinity parish remember feeling that ~~Beckett~~ **Becket** was similar to Hagenbach in that they should stay away from him. Investigations have revealed that Loomis, throughout his career, has maintained overly physical/sexual relations with young boys and men, and that church personnel at various assignments have been aware of boys and young men spending the night with Loomis and going on extended trips alone with Loomis."

That is the information that we have from that questionnaire. At this point is there anything you would like to say or ask?

Msgr. Loomis:
Well, that's very complex. First of all I would say I did not sexually abuse REDACTED It did not happen. I did not do that.

[Msgr. Loomis in consultation with his canonical advisor; at their request the notes from which REDACTED read is given to Msgr. Loomis and his canonical advisor to review. REDACTED leave the room until REDACTED calls them back and says they are ready to continue.]

Msgr. Loomis:
I would not know ~~if he told anyone else about something. And I certainly don't know what~~ REDACTED ~~might be referring to.~~ **what** REDACTED **ever told his wife or anyone else, nor why. I have no knowledge of what** REDACTED **attorney may have told** REDACTED **I know of no other former student of Pater Noster, save** REDACTED **who accuses me of having abused him.**

REDACTED

OK. And I will tell you right now, as far as we know, we have no idea either.

Msgr. Loomis:
I ~~would~~ also deny that I abused ~~other kids.~~ REDACTED **or any other student at Pater Noster.** ~~I am unaware of anyone specifically at the moment that would have gone on a vacation with me, or that kind of thing.~~ **I never took any student on vacation with me nor did I ever have any student staying overnight with me.**

REDACTED

A question of extended trips alone, is that the comment you are referring to?

Msgr. Loomis:
Yes.

REDACTED

In regard to this allegation we knew about the reference to REDACTED and so we interviewed REDACTED That was first of all done b REDACTED back in February [2004], who took an initial statement from him. I did a formal interview of him at the end of July, 30th [2004] in which he made certain corrections to the material in the REDACTED report and then gave me his formal statements and so he is now under oath.

REDACTED knew the REDACTED in 1993 while he was a seminarian serving at St. Elizabeth parish which is where REDACTED wif wa REDACTED That is where their relationship began and has been a friend since. When he was ordained to the priesthood the following year – so this [the ordination] had occurred on June 4, 1994 – it was some time around then that he learned that his first assignment would be at St. Anthony parish in Oxnard where Fr. Loomis was Pastor. It was in this context tha REDACTED told REDACTED that Loomis had done something of a sexual nature t REDACTED in high school. And he REDACTED was going to tel REDACTED about it. Later – and this is some time later – REDACTED told him that Loomis grabbed his crotch in a classroom. Further questioning of REDACTED indicated that, by his own admission he thinks pictorially, and so he pictured his own high school classroom a REDACTED was telling him this incident. And so, under questioning, he could not say that the classroom location was something that REDACTED said or something that REDACTED was picturing REDACTED advised him to think about counseling if he was troubled by the incident. He seemed to think he was troubled to an extent he was embarrassed in talking about it. But there was no subsequent discussion of this incident. He did not report the matter to anyone, (he being REDACTED) since it was his impression tha REDACTED showed no intention of going any further with this matter. In reflecting on his own experience with him at the rectory at St. Anthony's with Fr. Loomis REDACTED did not observe anything untoward about Loomis' interest in relationships with minors. He did think it was inappropriate that Loomis allowed a 20 year old dropout seminarian to room for two months at the parish center, spend time together during the day, and go away weekends, but he did not observe anything improper. So there is nothing there. The significance then of this is tha REDACTED had told

his girlfriend to become his wife, both of them sometime in 1994, told REDACTED about this incident. And therefore there is some kind of corroboration, for what it's worth.

So that is what we have on that incident. Is there anything else?

[Canonical consultation, again in private]

Msgr. Loomis:
I would simply say again that I never molested REDACTED I had no recollection of the name or the person till REDACTED called me and told me that I had been named in that suit as a perpetrator. In terms...from time to time at St. Anthony's, because the rectory was separate from the office building, we had seminarians that were going through the CPE course at St. John's regional medical center, we had a seminarian from another country who could not go home on vacation, we did have one seminarian whose name is REDACTED who dropped out of the seminary, he was a seminarian from Tucson, he asked if he could use one of the rooms in 'that other building' for a couple of months until he could get a job and set himself up. He'd previously worked at Santa Clara for REDACTED The seminary did not give any indication that there was a problem. So I let him use the room. He made his own meals. We did become friendly and we're still in contact with each other. I can't think of anything else.

I am surprised to learn that, if REDACTED was told about such a serious accusation by REDACTED in 1994, he did not report it to the Vicar for Clergy at any time since he was required to do so by archdiocesan policy.

REDACTED

The next item I want to go to, you are familiar with REDACTED and the complaint that was made in that regard. He was first interviewed by REDACTED in February [2004]. I did a formal interview with him at the beginning of this month, it was the seventh of September. He made one correction to the written record from REDACTED report and then he answered additional questions, and so we have his statements under oath.

His date of birth is REDACTED 1964. And the incidents that he is alleging occurred, to the best of his knowledge, the summer of 1974. He has acknowledged that it might conceivably be 1973, but in his own mind it was 1974. On that basis the age window that we're talking about is that he was nine years old, eight to ten months.

Our first knowledge of this allegation came by way of REDACTED He was an associate at Corpus Christi during the time that Richard Loomis was a seminarian. So this would have been after you left the Brothers of St. Patrick. According to REDACTED REDACTED parents told him that Loomis had fondled or groped their son. As the summer was almost over (an REDACTED was saying this was 1974) his presence at the parish ended, he had to go back to the seminary, without REDACTED having to say anything to him about it. From the interviews with REDACTED what we have is this: REDACTED became an altar boy in the second grade and subsequently came to know Loomis.

REDACTED parents were very active in the parish, the priests in the parish frequently were guests in the REDACTED home. So there was nothing remarkable about any association with their kids and the people at the parish, as far as they were concerned. The kids at school (this is REDACTED again) liked Loomis who gave REDACTED more attention than other kids. During the summer, after completing fourth grade, on three or four (in the original deposition; under questioning at least two, no more than four) times or occasions and responding to an invitation from Loomis he went to the Loomis home to use their swimming pool. Each time he disrobed before and after swimming, Loomis fondled his genitals. REDACTED was naked. Nothing more than that happened. The full period of time from going into the room, getting undressed, getting changed, going out of the room to go to the pool or to leave was no more than five minutes. At the most these were short things, but he says that they happened. While REDACTED was swimming in the pool Loomis stayed out of the pool, and any interaction with him was just talking. Finally, the wrongness of the acts built up in his conscience and he stopped going to the Loomis home for swimming. REDACTED told his mother what Loomis had done to him. She told his father. He supposes that they reported the matter to the Pastor or assistant Pastor as Loomis suddenly disappeared from the parish and the school.

[Canonical consultation, again in private.]

Msgr. Loomis:
Again, very complex. I did not know the REDACTED family, in the sense of any kind of social contact with them. The REDACTED name was well known in the parish. ~~I remind everybody that~~ I did not grow up a Catholic in the Pacific Palisades. I am a convert. And I had very little contact with the families or the priests leading up to this, 1974.

I do recall one time when a little boy on a hot summer day said that he wanted to come swimming. And I do remember that was REDACTED **I also confirm that it was 1974.** I told him he had to ask his mother's permission, and I would have to check with somebody else who is going to be available to supervise the pool. We had two small kids living there. My brother's children. And we had a rule that there always had to be two of us available if there were going to be kids around the pool. My mother was there, during the entire time REDACTED was there. **I mean by that that she was actually present supervising the pool. At first she spoke with us and watched us from her apartment window that had a clear view of the entire pool (a full size, 6' window that was no more than seven feet or so from the pool). Then, she came down and sat on the wall that was right beside the pool.** Unfortunately my mother died in 1988. That's the only time as far as I know that he swam in our pool. I did not fondle him. I have never seen him naked. I would not recognize him if he walked up to me…

The house underwent renovations beginning in January of 1974. And the room which had always been used as a changing room, which opens onto the pool deck, was demolished in order to make way for a new apartment for my mother. My brother bought the house and ~~they~~ moved in **with his family, namely his wife and two small children,** in January of 1974, while the construction was being done. This is a house that kind of circled around the pool and virtually every room opened out onto the pool, had some

view of the pool. So that it would have been impossible to have somebody there without somebody else **seeing them** – there were seven people living in the house that summer.

~~In terms of the hanging around the kids at the school, I don't see how that would be possible because I was in school when they were in school. I did occasionally coordinate altar servers for major liturgies at the request of~~ REDACTED ~~I did not choose who those servers were going to be. They were simply assigned.~~

REDACTED **claims he became an altar boy in the second grade, which would have been 1971 when he was seven years old. In 1971, I was not even at the parish. I was still a Brother and remained a Brother until June, 1972.** REDACTED **could not have come to know me by way of being an altar boy. I did not train altar boys and I did not assign altar boys. On Christmas and Easter, I coordinated altar servers for major liturgies at the request of** REDACTED **I did not choose who those servers were going to be. They were simply assigned. As a matter of fact, this coordination of major liturgies was done with** REDACTED

I had no contact with the children at the parish until the summer of 1973 and that was in relation to helping with the Cub Scouts one afternoon a week (from approximately 3:30 until 5:00). I do not recall REDACTED **was one of those Scouts.**

With respect to REDACTED **saying that "the kids at school liked me," I was not at the school at any time when it was in session. They could not have known me.**

In the summer of '74 I worked downtown with the Sisters of Social Service Monday through Friday at a day camp.

I ~~would basically say~~ repeat, it did not happen, I did not ~~do it~~ **sexually** abuse REDACTED REDACTED I don't know what else I would add to that. You had an awful lot in there that you read out to me, so…

~~Toward the end you did say that I was going back and~~ I **did not** suddenly ~~disappeared~~ **disappear** from the parish. The Palisades ~~is~~ **was** my home. And I was back to the Palisades as much **after the summer of '74** as I was before **the summer of '74.** ~~, after the summer of '74~~. I was home for vacations, I was home for weekends, once I was ordained I was home on days off to visit my mother. **When** I was a Deacon, ~~and~~ **if I** didn't have other things that I was assigned to do, I deaconed **at Mass** at the parish during holidays. **After I became a priest,** ~~If~~ if I was on vacation and ~~was~~ available on Sunday, I said Mass in the parish. **The parish newsletter, which was mailed to all the homes in the parish, periodically ran articles on the seminarians from the parish.** So the idea that I suddenly disappeared doesn't make sense.

REDACTED

I think in that point we're dealing with the memory of a little boy. And again, toward the end of summer you would have gone back to school. I did press him on that point and mentioned some of the very things that you have talked about – you've lived there, this is

your parish, you would have been there, back on holidays and summers and such, and his response to that is basically that he never saw you again. I think that this "sudden disappearance", that was in quote marks in the original deposition.

Msgr. Loomis:
One of the things that I would add also, is that both of my nephews went to the same school as thREDACTED They went to Corpus Christi, and in fact entered Corpus Christi and were in Corpus Christi already when he alleges that this happened. Both kids followed him to Loyola High School. My older nephew played with him on the same football team. **At one point during high school, my older nephew and** REDACTED **were in the same carpool.**

I found out all of this afterwards, in talking with family members.

Kind of the idea to me, that there were two small children in the home where I was and no one went to my brother or my sister-in-law … ~~I find that very difficult.~~ **I find it very difficult to believe that**REDACTED **would have heard such an allegation from** REDACTED **and said nothing to my sister-in-law since she volunteered with my sister-in-law and knew that there were two small children in the home where I resided.**

REDACTED

When you were around the parish on your holiday breaks, and coordinating altar boys or whatever else you had done, what would have been your normal dress?

Msgr. Loomis:
~~Civies~~ **Civvies.** Shirt, slacks, not clerics.

REDACTED

You would never have worn clerics?

Msgr. Loomis:
I would not and did not wear clerics. I wore cassock and surplice at Mass – **as did other servers on the altar.** Sometimes an alb. But otherwise it would just be ordinary lay clothes.

REDACTED

Subsequently, in an earlier comment, he says he only saw you one other time ever since. It was at a Mass when he was a teenager. He says that you said hello to each other, you were very cordial to him but that was about it. He says he was uncomfortable and he walked away. So he says there was one other time that he had seen you.

Msgr. Loomis:
I have no knowledge of that. Somebody walks out of church and says hello, I say hello back.

REDACTED

REDACTED was contacted by REDACTED, this is how the original report got filed, who had been asked to do so by the investigator REDACTED who asked if REDACTED could speak to him. At first he said no. Then he asked REDACTED wha REDACTED wanted him to do. REDACTED told him that he would like him to talk to REDACTED but that he didn't have to if he didn't want to. An REDACTED said Ok I will talk to him. And that's how the original interview took place. When apprised that Loomis denied the incidents ever happened REDACTED stated, and I'm quoting: "There is no doubt in my mind that it happened. I just don't feel it to be a big deal in my life at this time and so I'm over it. I remember how I felt when I heard he was a Monsignor, and he was doing all these wonderful things, and I just had this little feeling going: ugh...you know, that's not the right guy to be in that position. But I never felt like trying to bring him down or anything like that. Just moved past it." That is his response.

Finally, his mother REDACTED in an interview with REDACTED at the end of March, confirms that REDACTED told her about the fondling. She had pretty much forgotten the matter until her son called her to say that REDACTED would be calling her, and my own summary of going over her material is that her memory is pretty vague in terms of any details. I'm not sure she remembers how or whether a report had been made to anyone at the parish. Of course we have REDACTED saying that it had been done. Do you have a question?

REDACTED

Was she definite about the identification of who he was talking about?

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

Did she say that this person was a seminarian or a priest?

REDACTED

What she says is that it was Loomis.

REDACTED

OK.

REDACTED

That constitutes the material that we have on that incident.

[Canonical consultation, again in private.]

Msgr. Loomis:
The only thing that I would comment on that, this is not from my personal knowledge but from what my sister-in-law has told me since, is that my sister-in-law REDACTED worked side by side with REDACTED during the entire time that my nephews were

in Corpus Christi they were in a group known as the Sisters of St. ~~Louie~~ **Louis** League. They knew each other quite well, ...again, **I had** two small nephews **living in the house where I lived when I was home**...it would seem odd that something would not have been said at the time. ~~If indeed this did come up, and~~ I ~~would~~ say again, it did not happen, I did not fondle this kid. I wish I could say at this point in my life that I could say 'No, he never came to our home swimming,'... to be honest I would have to say he came that one time. But it was one time, and there was another adult present, **my mother.** There were probably other people present too. But I don't recall other people specifically being in the house. There were so many people living in the house that summer, like I said, seven people, that there was virtually never a time that there was no one home. There were always people, always.

And speaking toREDACTED **not even being sure a report was made: It is difficult to believe that a mother having been told about such an accusation by her little boy could have taken it so lightly.**

REDACTED

You worked downtown. Would this have had to have been a weekend?

Msgr. Loomis:
It would have had to have been a weekend. It would have had to have been. Which would have made sure that even more people were home.

REDACTED

So the summer of '74 is when you were working with the Sisters of Social Service?

Msgr. Loomis:
Correct. At Holy Rosary.

REDACTED

And that was a Monday through Friday activity?

Msgr. Loomis
That's correct. The camp opened about noon. I had to be there at ten for the set up so I ~~did~~ **attended** morning Mass, went home, had breakfast, went downtown. Two evenings a week, Tuesdays and Thursdays, we had evening sessions with the teenagers that were the counselors, training them for what was coming up on future days. Wednesday evenings is when I had that Bible class. I didn't get home before 6 o'clock Monday through Friday.

REDACTED

And this began how soon during the summer?

Msgr. Loomis:
Oh, I couldn't say that exactly. But it was within a couple of weeks after we got out of school.

REDACTED

And went how long?

Msgr. Loomis:
Into August. I couldn't say exactly when. There is a Tidings article about the summer camp.

REDACTED
You mentioned a Bible Class Wednesday evenings? Where was that?

Msgr. Loomis:
At Corpus Christi.

REDACTED
So you came back from Holy Rosary?

Msgr. Loomis:
Yes, that was a chapel of Our Lady of ~~Loreto~~ **Loretto.**

REDACTED
Just to go back to an earlier point, REDACTED just for your own sake...I don't see it as extremely relevant to the allegations, she said that in her own mind she had long since forgiven anything that would have happened. She bore no animosity, and that she had basically forgotten about the whole thing until her son called her to tell her that she would be getting a phone call.

Msgr. Loomis:
Again, it is difficult to believe that a mother having been told about such an accusation by her little boy could have taken it so lightly.

REDACTED
The next item is something you are familiar with. This has to do with REDACTED who i REDACTED brother. He was interviewed in January 2004 by REDACTED and then I did a formal interview with him last month, August 6, 2004. Let me stop for a second and say this: in terms of allegations of sexual abuse of minors, those are the two incidents that we have. There are no other reports that we have. The material that I am now going to be going through with you are allegations of other types of behavior, activities, that if true would provide shall we say a context or a character out of which the two allegations of sexual abuse of a minor could be given some credence. So that's the relevance of this material.

REDACTED date of birth is REDACTED 1948. The incident that he alleges occurred during the summer of '74, hence he would have been around his 26th birthday.

He first called the child sexual abuse hotline staffed by REDACTED in December of 2002, by his recollection – in June 2002 by REDACTED recollection – to report his experience. REDACTED Sinc was an adult. Loomis denied the incident, and there were no other reports, no action was taken and REDACTED shredded the report, thinking that a record was maintained in the Vicar for Clergy office. REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED In interviewing REDACTED what he says is that he attended a Bible class taught by Loomis as a seminarian at Corpus Christi that summer. Around the end of the four week or so of classes Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at some public park, he doesn't remember where. While standing outside the fence around the swimming pool Loomis remarked of a group of boys: "Look at them, they don't know what they've got between their legs." He may have added: "They don't even know they have an erection, or hard on. REDACTED was put off by the statement. There were further comments of a sexual natur REDACTED let Loomis know that he was single and interested in girls, not boys. REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

[Private canonical consultation.]

REDACTED

I don't recall taking anyone to ~~what have had to have been~~ **the** day camp down in the civic center. We did from time to time shuttle the kids over to the pool in Griffith Park. But I was doing the shuttling in my red Ford station wagon. I was not at the pool. I was doing the shuttling. ~~We only used buses, because of lack of funds, if we were going on a longer trip like down to Whittier Narrows, the big park there, or that kind of thing.~~ **Because of lack of funds, we only used buses if we were going on longer trips – like down to Whittier Narrows Park or that kind of thing.**

And I have to say that as I read the two different versions that he told previously, there are just lots of contradictions and inconsistencies. He says that I objected to being called Dick because it had a sexual connotation. I think everybody around here knows that's who I am. ~~The car. And so on.~~ **I am and have always been called 'Dick' and have never objected to that nick name.**

REDACTED

REDACTED

The next set of material will be new for you. This is going to be four people, all of whom were altar boys at the time during your first assignment at Holy Family parish in Glendale. The primary person that I did a formal interview with is REDACTED He was first interviewed by REDACTED in July 6, 2004. I did a formal interview with him earlier this month, on September 8th [2004].

His date of birth is REDACTED, 1962. Therefore the incidents that he relates occurred no earlier than June of 1976 since you were assigned to Holy Family at that time. Hence the age window starts at 13 ½ years old. He was in eighth grade, and this ended apparently a year later, he didn't state specifically such, but I am inferring it from the statements that we have. Therefore we are talking from about 13 ½ to 14 ½.

He states that Loomis several times invited him and other altar boys to join him in the upstairs private community room in the rectory after the 5:30 PM Mass. At least a couple of times REDACTED was invited alone and was offered a beer. On one occasion he did sip a beer but put it down. Loomis never forced beer on him. But let him and his friends know that they were free to drink communion wine at the church or beer at the rectory if they wanted to. There were sexual innuendoes and comments in these settings. Loomis asked his friend REDACTED (there is confusion on this since in the first interview he identified REDACTED another friend, but he corrected that in the second interview saying it was REDACTED who apparently worked the telephone at the Rectory) "What do you do when you get horny?" When he didn't answer Loomis said: "I just have a good beat off." Loomis never physically touched REDACTED or solicited him in a sexual manner, but made him uncomfortable with the alcohol and the innuendoes. Loomis took his younger brother REDACTED and his two friends to a nearby park on one occasion and got them drunk on Mickey Big Mouth Malt Liquor. Loomis took REDACTED out to dinner at a nice restaurant followed by a movie that turned out to be a strange experience that seemed like a date. Since REDACTED turned down the suggestion to see the movie The Exorcist after dinner, they ended up going to another one of Loomis' suggestions: The Man Who Fell To Earth. It turned out to be an R rated movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual boundaries. Three of his older brothers who attended Pater Noster high school knew of Brother ~~Beckett's~~ **Becket's** abnormal interest in boys and warned their father to keep REDACTED and REDACTED away from him…something REDACTED never learned about until this past year when his father told him.

REDACTED also interviewed REDACTED, one of the friends named by REDACTED This interview was also in July. He's a classmate of REDACTED so a year younger than REDACTED confirms that on one occasion Loomis invited him, REDACTED and another friend to what he calls his office in the rectory after school and gave them a fifth of peach brandy. The boys left the rectory, got some cups and drank the brandy in the school yard. On another occasion Loomis took him, REDACTED and another friend on a neighborhood tour, bought a six pack of Mickey Big Mouth, which they shared during the tour. Sometime that day Loomis made a remark that it doesn't matter who touches

you somewhere it still feels good. No other sexual innuendoes, no touching, no recollection of being invited to drink altar wine.

REDACTED the younger brother of REDACTED, was also interviewed the same day, July 7 [2004]. He is REDACTED younger than REDACTED so he was in seventh grade when Loomis was assigned to the parish. Loomis allowed him and other altar boys to drink the wine, sometimes doing so in his presence. He confirms the Mickey Big Mouth story. During their time in the park he says Loomis urinated with his back toward them. He did not expose himself to them. There was no inappropriate touching. He has no recollection of sexual innuendoes or remarks.

REDACTED another person named by REDACTED was interviewed on the 8th of July [2004]. He is a friend of REDACTED and a fellow altar server. Loomis seemed kind of "cool" in showing more attention to the altar servers than the other priests at the parish. At the same time there was something odd about him. His friend and altar server REDACTED REDACTED told him that one time just prior to 5:30 mass that Fr. Loomis lets us drink altar wine. After the mass, they had a little bit left in the cruet and asked what should they do with it, and Loomis said to them to pour it out down the drain REDACTED then said: I thought you said we could drink this altar wine. Loomis left and came back with a full bottle and said they could have it. The two of them, but not Loomis, drank the whole bottle and walked home in a drunken state, their first buzz. His friend, REDACTED told him about the get-horny-good REDACTED dent. He also recounted another encounter with another friend, older, on who went into shock wher REDACTED jokingly told him that Brother ~~Beckett~~ **Becket** was looking for him. No sexual touching, no innuendoes in REDACTED recollection.

I know that's a lot there. But basically what we have is stories, by today's standards, of clear violations of appropriate boundaries.

[Canonical consultation.]

REDACTED

Father, since these are new may I just have a few minutes with Monsignor alone to discuss some of this? I have no problem with it. As it is new I want to digest it. Please give us five or ten minutes.

REDACTED

Sure. Go ahead.

[Private canonical consultation.]

Msgr. Loomis:
Concerning servers going upstairs to the community room REDACTED was very firm that nobody but immediate family members, priest friends would go up to the community room. I didn't take kids up there. **Also, during my three years at Holy Family, every evening immediately following 5:30 Mass, the priests at Holy Family**

had dinner. When the priest came in from saying evening Mass in the church, we started dinner. In addition to the five priests, there was often a transitional deacon. In summer, there were also seminarians who lived in the rectory. There were always at least two or three people home for dinner, often more than that. The dinner table was always fairly well attended. There was also a live-in cook whose rooms opened on to the base of the stairs. She and everyone else present would have noticed several boys, or even one boy, going upstairs after Mass since everyone would have been going to dinner ... and REDACTED **was very firm that only family and priest-friends came into the living space.**

I don't know where the thing about sexual innuendoes is coming from. **I can honestly say that I have never made comments with sexual innuendos to any youngsters at any time.**

I did not take kids to a park and get them drunk. **Concerning "urinating with my back to them," I have what is called a "bashful bladder." I cannot urinate if other people are watching. Even in public restrooms that have privacy shields, I find it very difficult and either have to make a great effort to relax or go into one of the stalls. Though the doctor who taught me how to overcome the problem most of the time is dead, a friend who has the same problem can confirm this. We have commiserated over the years.**

I really don't like to go to movies and I didn't take kids to movies. The Exorcist was the bane of our existence when I was first ordained. It had just come out and we were called by people in the middle of the night who said their bed was shaking. I have never seen The Exorcist. I don't know this movie The Man Who Fell To Earth, I have never seen it.

I do know the REDACTED family. I taught some of the older boys at Pater Noster. I tutored one of the boys that failed in English class, during the summer of '72 when I was tutoring at Bellarmine Jefferson. I was never really social with the family, but I knew them. I did not know REDACTED well.

As to peach brandy, no. I wouldn't have something like that.

REDACTED

You said No. No to what?

Msgr. Loomis:

~~I wouldn't have given it to them. And I wouldn't have had it. Either one.~~ **No, I did not give them peach brandy. I could not have because I have never owned a bottle of peach brandy.**

With respect to having liquor in my office, I never kept liquor there nor did I ever see liquor there. The office was shared with REDACTED **and occasionally the transitional deacon.**

Sexual innuendoes ... I don't recall making any comments of that type. If someone misinterpreted something **that I said,** that would be different.

We ~~had~~ **did have** a problem when I was there with the altar boys stealing the wine. There was one time I went to REDACTED and said I think the wine that I used at Mass this morning was more water than wine. We had to start locking the wine up. We used to have one bottle that would be out so the servers could fill the cruets. But we had to start locking it up. And we would take it out and give it to them so they could fill the cruet and then we would put it away again.

We ~~did have~~ **had** a Franciscan brother who was sacristan, REDACTED he was not one of the main Franciscan groups but one of the ~~other ones~~ **smaller communities.** He helped out around the parish. REDACTED **was in charge of the altar boys. He trained and assigned them. He was also in charge of the sacristy and set up for Mass and other services. He was the one who kept the wine stock under lock and key.**

REDACTED **also was in charge of the Youth Group.** REDACTED **was also concerned because** REDACTED **had kids over to his apartment, which was a few blocks from the church on the other side of Brand Boulevard.** We did have a difficulty with ~~him~~ REDACTED giving alcohol to kids. REDACTED **the pastor, told me about it and** handled it **himself.** I don't know what the upshot was.

REDACTED

What time frame would that have been?

Msgr Loomis:
While I was stationed there, I couldn't tell you exactly, I was there three years.

REDACTED

Was he the sacristan the whole time?

Msgr. Loomis:
The whole time, yes.

I didn't take kids to a park to get drunk. I ~~'m sorry, we~~ just didn't. There was one time, and I think it probably was REDACTED that I played real stupid trick on. I brought down a 'Near Beer' in a glass and put it on a desk in front of him and teased him about drinking it. But it was not real beer. And before he left I told him it was not real beer. And he didn't drink it, we threw it away, after he left. A stupid thing to do, but it was not real beer. It was 'Near Beer'.

At the time that I was at Holy Family there was very little drinking in the rectory. REDACTED REDACTED didn't drink. I would have a drink very seldom on a ~~social~~ **special** occasion. Alcohol was not something that was a big deal. I am shocked.

It should also be mentioned that I was succeeded at Holy Family by a priest later removed from his parish for behavior very similar to that ascribed to me by these four boys (e.g., sexualized comments, drinking, and taking young men on outings, on trips, to eat, to movies, etc.).

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

When did that happen? This 'shock'? I'm losing track of this.

REDACTED

The encounter with the car was relatively recently. But I don't remember the time.

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

That constitutes the material that we have. One of the things that has made this difficult is tracking people down, getting the cooperation. Most of these people have been reluctant, I would say.

Is there anything else?

REDACTED

Yes. Msgr. Loomis has been advised that he cannot be made to take an oath, however he wants to. He wants to under oath deny any specifics to sexual abuse of minors. There are a lot of other things also, but these in particular he wants to. Is that correct Monsignor Loomis?

Msgr. Loomis:
I would be very willing. The REDACTED and th REDACTED ~~hing~~ **accusations** ~~simply did not happen~~ **are not true.**

REDACTED

Under the clear understanding that this is something that you are volunteering to do.

REDACTED

The truth is the truth, and if you have other things of vague memory, although the burden is on someone to prove the allegations, not to disprove, in a formal trial. And I think the two things at issue are REDACTED And as to the clarity of things, I think he wants to do that.

REDACTED obtains a bible and places it on the table before Msgr. Loomis.]

REDACTED

Do you swear that what you are about to state is the truth so help you God.

Msgr. Loomis:
I do.

REDACTED

What is it that you wish to state under oath?

Msgr. Loomis:
The accusations made against me by REDACTED and REDACTED are not true. They did not happen. I did not molest them.

REDACTED

Thank you. Is there anything else?

REDACTED

From my point of view, if there... I don't know what... obviously when you have varying people telling you varying things, it's up to you to put what weight you give each witness. So... and especially I am concerned with REDACTED vague memory, the fact that her husband is dead... there are some witnesses that we have had whose names you may want. These are women who were close to her at the time. What bothers me is that there are allegations that... many people say 'well, he's doing this with kids or had a reputation for... and they would have known. And many of these people were close to REDACTED very close friends, I just repeat generally what they would tell you, that they were shocked that... they're the kind of family that, if that had been said, she would have... just to go to the weight if you wanted to get other people, those names could be readily available. So I offer them for what they're worth, because they have been contacted and I'm sure would be...

REDACTED

Do you have actual statements from any of these people?

REDACTED

No, I have the same thing that... we have from REDACTED I have the investigator's summary, in other words, it's not statements.

REDACTED

But you do have written reports?

REDACTED

We have reports from an investigator. Yes.

REDACTED

You are welcome to submit that, so that it would be part of this material, and if any of the investigation is worth it, then that will be pursued.

REDACTED

Those, you will recall, when I sent that analysis of the evidence I just quoted a few of those, and I didn't want to burden and mention the fact that they were available. So for the completeness of the investigation ... you might want those.

REDACTED

Yes. I would appreciate that.

REDACTED will see to it that this material today is transcribed. We will send you...should I send it to you directly?

REDACTED

I will be gone for a month.

REDACTED

I think we need to send it to Msgr. Loomis directly.

REDACTED

Over the next couple of weeks you [Msgr. Loomis] will think of more things that may have to be added to his remarks. That's fine. Just send it to him. And then I'll just ask him not to do anything with them until I get back. I'm sorry.

REDACTED

What address should I send it to?

Msgr. Loomis:
The parish. I pick up my mail on a regular basis. [Saints Felicitas and Perpetua]

Msgr. Loomis:
I do remember one other thing. ~~When~~REDACTED drank Mickey Big Mouth, that was his favorite. When I went to his home, when I visited at his home, that's what he would serve. I mean, that's one of those malt liquor things, and I don't like beer, I don't drink beer except on rare occasions.

REDACTED

Its things like that that will come back to mind. They're important.

REDACTED

I thank you very much for coming in.

I have reviewed the **original** transcript, consisting of 18 pages, of the formal interview conducted by REDACTED on 24 September 2004:

X I have made corrections and added additional comments which have come to mind since the interview. I have done so by lining out matter to be deleted and inserting new matter in bold type. This corrected version of the interview now comprises twenty-two pages including this signature page. This corrected version is an accurate record.

____ I find it to be substantially accurate.

____ I have marked on the attached copy those corrections that I think need to be made. With these corrections taken into account, I find the transcript to be an accurate record of the interview.

~~If I have further comments that I wish to make at this time, I add them below.~~

Richard A. Loomis
Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

Nov. 19, 2006
Date

INTERVIEWS OF BROTHERS OF SAINT PATRICK

Synopsis of Interviews:

Richard Loomis entered the Brothers of St. Patrick (Order) in 1966, took the name Brother Beckett and later was a teacher and dean of discipline at the Orders Pater Noster High School. He resigned from the Order, entered St. John's Seminary and was ordained a priest. He enjoyed a wonderful reputation among the Brothers and the only conflict anyone could remember was with REDACTED **regarding discipline at PN, in which Loomis was supported by most of the faculty. He was described as "one of our finest" and a person who lived his vows faithfully in every way. PN yearbooks (1971-72) were produced and showed Loomis as Dean of Discipline and** REDACTED **as a student. None of the Brothers interviewed knew or recalled** REDACTED **or knew of any relationship between Loomis** REDACTED REDACTED

The following interviews were conducted by REDACTED Canonical Auditor, Archdiocese of Los Angeles:

REDACTED

On 12/21/03 REDACTED Brothers of Saint. Patrick, 7820 Bolsa Avenue, Midway City, CA REDACTED , supplied the following information:

He produced the limited student and personnel records still available regarding Brother Beckett, now know as Msgr. Richard Loomis, which are attached hereto.

Richard Loomis applied for admission to The Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) in 1966, and attended the novitiate in Midway City, (Westminster) CA. He adopted the name Brother Beckett, renewed vows yearly, but was never finally professed and took his last vows in 1971 at 24 years of age.

He has known Loomis since 1966 when Loomis joined the Order, but became closer to him when they taught in the early 1970's at Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, (which was founded by the Order). Loomis was well thought of by the faculty and students at PN, and became dean of discipline for underclassman. Loomis did not believe he was receiving support in matters of discipline from the principal REDACTED and stated his feelings in his resignation letter from the dean's position (see attached). Loomis's concerns were shared by many of the faculty members and most agreed that REDACTED was inconsistent in his final decisions regarding discipline. Shortly after this conflict, Loomis rendered his resignation from the Order and his teaching position at PN to attend St. John's Seminary and later become a priest. The attached letter shows that he made proper and timely notification to REDACTED REDACTED He said Loomis was missed both as a member of the Order and as a teacher at PN.

Brothers of Saint Patrick continued

He was shown a photo in the 1972 PN yearbook depicting REDACTED as a member of the sophomore class. He stated he has no recollection of Vasquez.

He did not know REDACTED the former pastor of Holy Family Parish, which was near PN.

He said that Loomis knew and was friendly wit REDACTED ., later know as REDACTED He didn't believe they were extremely close friends, but were about the same age and taught together at PN. They left the Order, attended the seminary and were ordained about the same time. He had heard REDACTED "got into some kind of trouble" which he could not describe, and later left the priesthood.

He described Loomis as "one of our finest", stating he thought Loomis represented the future of the Order. He and the Order are proud of Loomis and his success as a priest. He always thought of Loomis as the epitome of the priesthood and was "astounded" to hear allegations that he violated his vows in any way. He has had basically no contact with Loomis, except for seeing him at a few social functions since Loomis left the Order.

REDACTED

On 12/21/03 REDACTED Corporation of The Brothers of St. Patrick 7820 Bolsa Avenue, Midway City, CA, phone 714-897-8181 supplied the following information:

In 1966 he was the novice master for Richard Loomis who took the name Brother Beckett and today is know as Msgr. Richard Loomis of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. He recalled his association with Loomis from memory as he had no records available to him. Loomis had some college credits before entering the Brothers of St. Patrick (Order) and continued his degree after finishing the novitiate. He then, exact dated unrecalled, commenced teaching at Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, (which was founded by the Order) and rose quickly to the position of dean of discipline for underclassman. In the early 1970's Loomis resigned from (PN) and entered St. John's seminary and in the mid to late 1970's received his priestly ordination.

He was proud of Loomis when he decided to be a priest, but sadden that he was leaving the Order, as he was one of the finest young men in the Order. To his knowledge Loomis had no disciplinary problems while in the Order, followed all rules explicitly and to his knowledge lived his vows to the fullest extent. Had Loomis experienced problems REDACTED REDACTED would have known about it as he was Loomis' novice master or provincial the entire time Loomis was in the Order. He stated Loomis had no "boundary" violations and no complaints of any type regarding his association with the other brothers or the PN students. Loomis would have been the last person he could think of that would be the subject of child molestation charges.

Brothers of Saint Patrick continued

When Loomis was teaching at PN there was a bit of friction between he and the principal, REDACTED because Loomis did not believe that in his position as dean of discipline, he received proper support from REDACTED Loomis's position was supported by the majority of the faculty. He has had basically no contact with Loomis, except for seeing him at a few social functions since Loomis left the Order.

When asked to describe Loomis's closest friend(s) in the Order he mentioned REDACTED REDACTED Loomis was ahead of REDACTED in the novitiate, and they became good friends while they both taught at PN REDACTED left the Order with Loomis, attended St. John's seminary and was ordained Fr. Thomas Fitzpatrick. He believes REDACTED left the priesthood but does not know when or for what reason.

He has taught at PN at three different times, but was not there in 1970-72. He did not know, no has ever heard of a student named REDACTED

He provided a copy of the 1972 PN yearbook, which depicts REDACTED as a sophomore class member.

REDACTED

On 12/20/03 REDACTED of Saint Patrick, and founding and former principal of Pater Noster (PN) High School, 2911 San Fernando Road, Los Angeles, CA, was interviewed at his residence REDACTED and supplied the following information:

He met Richard Loomis when Loomis was a novitiate known as Brother Beckett in approximately 1966-67 at the Mother House in Midway City, CA. Loomis later was a teacher and dean of discipline at PN in approximately the early 1970's.

As soon as the interview started he said he wanted to make it entirely clear that he and Loomis had conflicts at PN when Loomis was dean of discipline. Loomis continually complained that he REDACTED as PN principal did not support him in his role as dean of discipline. He stated he did not agree with Loomis's inconsistent approach to discipline. He was also upset with Loomis for not giving him proper notice when he resigned from PN and the Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) and enrolled in St. John's Seminary. With the above said, he had nothing negative to say about the way Loomis lived his vows, his dedication to the Order and never had any reason whatsoever to think that Loomis would sexually molest a student. He did not recall a student named REDACTED REDACTED He knew REDACTED of Holy family Parish nearby PN, but did not know of any relationship between him and Loomis.

Brothers of Saint Patrick continued

REDACTED

On 12/20 and 21/03 REDACTED of The Brothers of Saint Patrick was interviewed at his residence REDACTED phone xxxxxxx and supplied the following information:

He initially met Richard Loomis in the mid sixty's when Loomis joined The Brothers of Saint Patrick (Order) and took the name Brother Beckett. As he is considerably older than Loomis and did not teach at the Order's high school, Pater Noster (PN) at the same time, they did not know each other too well. He stated that Loomis enjoyed a fine reputation among the Brothers and he never heard anything of a derogatory nature regarding Loomis during the time he was in the Order and later after Loomis went to the seminary and was ordained a priest.

He produced PN yearbooks for the period covering 1970 -1973. The books were reviewed and the 1971 and 1972 book depicted Brother Beckett (Loomis) as Dean of Discipline and also depicted a student named REDACTED as a freshman in 1971 and a sophomore in 1972. He could not find REDACTED in the 1973 and 1974 yearbooks which led him to believe that REDACTED left the school at the end of his sophomore year. He was informed that PN records now located at Daniel Murphy High School were reviewed for the name REDACTED with negative results. He stated the records of non graduate students are filed behind the graduating class records and suggested the records be reviewed for non-graduating students.

REDACTED

On July 8, 2004, REDACTED
REDACTED , telephonically furnished the following information t REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He works REDACTED
REDACTED . He is seriously contemplating entering the seminary to become a priest and will most likely pursue that calling very soon.

He grew up in Glendale and attended Holy Family Elementary School there and St. Francis High School in La Canada.

He got to know Father Richard Loomis as an altar server in about 1976-77 when he would have been in the seventh or eighth grade. He and REDACTED who is now the associate pastor at Holy Family, were good friends and altar boys along with their brothers and some of their other friends.

His "overall impression" of Father Loomis at that time was that "he was kind of cool in that he was very approachable and showed more attention to the altar servers than other priests, but at the same time there was something odd about him."

One such "odd episode" involving Father Loomis would occasionally come to mind after he got older and make him wonder what Father Loomis must have been thinking at the time. His friend and fellow altar server REDACTED told him just prior to their serving a 5:30 p.m. mass that "Father Loomis lets us drink the altar wine," to which he responded something to the effect, "That's okay. Cool."

After the mass that evening REDACTED asked Father Loomis what he should do with a small amount of wine that was left over in the chalice. When Father Loomis told him to pour it out, REDACTED remarked, "I thought we could drink it." Father Loomis left the sacristy momentary and returned with a full bottle of altar wine and said, "You can have all of this." They found some Dixie cups and proceeded to drink the entire bottle of wine between the two of them. Father Loomis did not imbibe or stay around while they consumed the entire bottle of wine. The two of them walked home in a drunken state afterwards. Both were 12 or 13 years of age at the time and had a "buzz" on for the first time in their lives.

His frien REDACTED who was an altar server and worked in the rectory, told him about a weird comment Father Loomis made to him on one occasion when he was working in the rectory office. According to Andy, Father Loomis asked him, "What do you do when you get horny?" When REDACTED did not reply, Father Loomis said, "I always have a good

beat-off." Nothing more came of that incident to his knowledge. REDACTED called him and told him about it later.

REDACTED now works for a company in REDACTED , that REDACTED He does not have an address or phone number for him.

REDACTED

Father Loomis' name came up in a conversation he and his brother Tom and Father REDACTED and his brothe REDACTED had about the clergy child abuse scandal in the Catholic Church, and all agreed that Father Loomis "took it to the edge of the cliff, but never jumped or crossed over the line" with them.

Father Loomis never made a pass at him, never touched him in a sexually suggestive manner and never engaged in sexual innuendos with him during their conversations.

REDACTED

On July 7, 2004 REDACTED cell phone number REDACTED , furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He works f REDACTED
REDACTED ic.

He was the youngest child in a Catholic family of eight boys and two girls that grew up in Glendale and attended Holy Name Elementary School.

He would have been in the seventh grade when Father Richard Loomis became the associate pastor at Holy Family Parish in 1976. His brother REDACTED who is now the associate pastor at Holy Family, was a year ahead of him in school. Both were altar boys and got to know Father Loomis in that capacity.

Father Loomis allowed and occasionally encouraged him and other altar boys to drink the altar wine that was stored in a closet in the sacristy of the church. On a few occasions, they sipped wine in Father Loomis' presence.

He recalled an evening occasion when Father Loomis invited him and two of his friends, REDACTED and REDACTED to go to Pacific Palisades with him in his car. Father Loomis stopped and bought a six-pack of Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor on the way to a park in Pacific Palisades where he and his friends shared the six-pack. He did not recall if Father Loomis drank one of the beers or anything on that occasion. He never saw Father Loomis under the influence of alcohol at any time.

The one really strange thing he remembers about that night was that sometime after they got to the park, he noticed Father Loomis urinating in the middle of the park with his back turned to him and his friends. He thought it was very strange to see a priest urinating in the middle of a park. Father Loomis did not expose himself to anyone and no one said anything about the incident. That was the only thing about that evening that stood out in his mind as being very odd or unusual.

He would occasionally see Father Loomis at St. Charles Borromeo Church in North Hollywood when he was assigned there between 1995 and 2002 (dates provided by CA REDACTED and always felt "uncomfortable" around him. He sensed that Father Loomis felt the same way in his presence. Both of them were cordial with each other and neither brought up the past.

He thought Father Loomis was "kind of strange in a sexual way." He was "a little bit off" in the way he related to boys like himself. In his opinion, "He did not treat boys like a normal man treats a youngster."

Father Loomis never touched him in an inappropriate manner or said anything to him that he considered sexually solicitous. He did not recall ever seeing or hearing Father Loomis do or say that sort of thing to his friends or other minors at Holy Family.

REDACTED

On July 7, 2004, REDACTED , telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He is employed as the REDACTED for REDACTED .

He grew up in Glendale and was the youngest of REDACTED in a Catholic family, all of whom attended Holy Family Elementary School. He graduated eighth grade there is 1978.

He and REDACTED the brother of REDACTED were classmates, altar boys and friends REDACTED was a year older than he and

His parents were very involved in the church. Father Richard Loomis, the associate pastor at Holy Family at the time, "hit it off" with his family and many others in the parish. For the most part, there was nothing out of the ordinary about his behavior around young boys like himself, but there were a couple of exceptions that he recalls over 25 years after the fact.

On one such occasion, Father Loomis invited him, REDACTED and possibly REDACTED and/or REDACTED to his office in the rectory after school and gave the a "fifth" of peach brandy. He did not recall the circumstances of that situation, but they did not drink the brandy in Father Loomis' office. He and his friends picked up some cups at a nearby Pup & Taco restaurant and went to the school yard where they drank the peach brandy. All of them were savvy enough to realize that Father Loomis' conduct in giving minors a bottle of liquor was "strange and totally inappropriate," but there was nothing of a sexual nature that accompanied his giving the liquor to them.

It never occurred to him that Father Loomis had a fixation on or particular interest in boys.

On another such occasion, Father Loomis picked-up him REDACTED and REDACTED in his car and give them a tour of his old neighborhood in Pacific Palisades. He bought a six-pack of Mickey Big Mouth malt liquor at a local liquor store which they all shared during the tour. They drove around the city and Father Loomis' old neighborhood where he pointed out places of interest. He took them by his parents' home, but they did not go inside the house.

They may have returned to the rectory with Father Loomis after their tour of Pacific Palisades, but he was not sure of that chronology of events. He did recall being in the rectory with Father Loomis and his friends, probably the same friends that went on the

tour with Father Loomis earlier that day, when Father Loomis made a comment to the effect that, "It doesn't matter who touches you somewhere. It still feels good." He and his friends laughed and responded with a sarcastic remark along the line of, "What are you, gay or queer?" Nothing more came of that incident, which he and his friends laughed off.

He had no recollection of Father Loomis inviting him or other altar boys to help themselves to the communion wine. Father Loomis never touched him in an inappropriate manner and or engaged in what he would consider sexual innuendo with the possible exception of the one such incident in the rectory.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

MONSIGNOR RICHARD A. LOOMIS

On February 12, 2004, Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, Pastor, SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Parish, 1190 Palomar Rd., San Marino, CA 91108, was interviewed by REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED, retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that he (Loomis) sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72. Also present and participating in the interview was Monsignor Loomis' attorney REDACTED and REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED indicated at the outset of the interview that Monsignor Loomis was more for the idea of agreeing to participate in this meeting than he as he REDACTED felt there was little to be gained by his allowing his client to answer REDACTED questions concerning this matter. With that in mind, he reserved the right to terminate the questioning at any time or advise Monsignor Loomis not to answer certain questions. On the other hand, he was interested in knowing what REDACTED had turned up in the way of information on this case from his investigation. Monsignor Loomis interjected that he was concerned about providing information that might be used against him from a personal liability standpoint, but would answer questions with that in mind.

Thereafter, Monsignor Loomis furnished the following information in response to REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

Filed December 17, 2003:

He was with the Brothers of St. Patrick Order and known as "Brother Becket" when he began teaching at Pater Noster High School in September 1971 after earning his Bachelor of Arts degree at UCLA that same year. He was the dean of discipline at Pater Noster High School, which took up about half his time. He also taught language arts and music appreciation.

The name REDACTED as a student at Pater Noster High School was "not familiar" to him. After viewing a photo of sophomor REDACTED in the 1972 Pater Noster High School year book displayed to him by REDACTED Monsignor Loomis stated, "He looks vaguely familiar." He did not recall having REDACTED in any of his classes or his being the subject of disciplinary action.

In response to REDACTED question to him as to the validity of REDACTED allegation that he had molested him, Monsignor Loomis calmly and assuredly stated, "Never happened."

He knev REDACTED as a priest at nearby Holy Trinity Elementary School. REDACTED attended school activities at Pater Noster High School and he (Loomis) and other brothers from Pater Noster High School attended mass at Holy Trinity Church. He and REDACTED id not have a personal or social relationship.

His best friends at Pater Noster High School were REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED a lay teacher who later became a brother.

He left the Brothers of St. Patrick Order after the spring semester of 1972 and entered St. John Seminary in the fall of 1972.

He lived with his parents at their home in Pacific Palisades during summer breaks while he was in the seminary. He used his mother's red Ford Falcon station wagon when he was in the seminary and during the summer breaks when he lived at home. He has never owned or used a white compact car.

He cleaned windows and did gardening work and other chores at Corpus Christi Parish and school during his summer breaks from the seminary. He also helped the Sisters of Social Services in downtown Los Angeles with their summer camps for kids, which included swimming pool outings. He always drove to such functions on his own and never took anyone with him.

REDACTED

He taught a bible class on the Gospel of St. Mark at Corpus Christi Parish while he was a seminarian, but did not recall anyone in that class named REDACTED The only REDACTED he knows is was a priest with the same last name.

REDACTED then explained to Monsignor Loomis that REDACTED was a 23 year-old UCLA graduate student who claimed he attended his (Loomis') bible study class at Corpus Christi Parish in the summer of 1974 and accompanied him to a swimming pool outing for a group of Hispanic kids at a public park. According to REDACTED, Loomis made an inappropriate comment about the boy swimmers in their tight swim suits to the effect that, "They have erections (or hard-ons) and don't even know it." REDACTED

REDACTED

Monsignor Loomis then asked Monsignor Cox if this was the sam REDACTED that had called the Archdiocese two years ago about a similar incident involving something he had allegedly said about some altar boys in swim suits. Monsignor Cox indicated it was the same person and the same complaint, but there was some confusion about the details of the incident. Monsignor Loomis then commented that he thought that matter had been resolved as unfounded.

REDACTED interjected to express his concern that the line of questioning was outside the purview of the interview as it concerned the REDACTED complaint and he was uncomfortable with his client answering questions about new allegations the two of them had not previously discussed. REDACTED explained that inasmuch as REDACTED attorney had not mad REDACTED available to be interviewed concerning the details of his allegation, he had conducted other investigation to corroborate or discount the REDACTED allegation which led to his contacting and interviewing REDACTED and others. Mr. REDACTED stated he was reluctant to go down the path of covering new allegations in the interview and would advise his client not to answer any further questions without his concurrence.

R REDACTED ***report of fondling incidents during the summer of 1974:***

Monsignor Loomis readily responded to REDACTED question as to whether he was familiar with the REDACTED family at Corpus Christi Parish and school, and in particular whether he knew REDACTED son REDACTED by stating, "Yes, I knew the whole family." He indicated he was very familiar with the REDACTED and their children.

REDACTED informed Monsignor Loomis and his attorney that he had interviewed REDACTED REDACTED who told him that Richard Loomis, who was a seminarian at the time, had fondled him on three or four occasions during the summer of 1974 when he was 10 years of age. According to REDACTED who is now REDACTED years of age, the fondling incidents took place in a room at Loomis' parents' home in Pacific Palisades where Richard Loomis had taken him to use the swimming pool there. REDACTED reported the last fondling incident to his mother and she and his father complained to a parish priest about the matter, after which Richard Loomis left his summer assignment at the parish to return to the seminary.

REDACTED interjected, stating this was entirely new information and advising that he wanted to meet with his client privately before he would allow him to answer any more questions. REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis then left REDACTED office and held a brief private discussion in another office before returning to resume the interview under limiting conditions that involved REDACTED answering any further questions on behalf of his client.

REDACTED , speaking for Monsignor Loomis, stated, "Richard knows the REDACTED family. He knows REDACTED He denies any misconduct."

Monsignor Loomis interjected that he has seen and spoken with REDACTED on several occasions since 1974 and "she has never shown any animosity toward me." She has come up to him on such occasions to say hello or ask him how he was doing. No one at Corpus Christi Parish or from the Archdiocese has ever brought this matter up with him. He was never aware that such an allegation had been made against him.

Monsignor Loomis concluded the interview with REDACTED by stating, "I never touched REDACTED I didn't do these things."

Monsignor Loomis remained calm and polite throughout the interview, but was noticeably emotionally shaken by theREDACTED allegation.

Monsignor Cox concluded the meeting by informing Monsignor Loomis that the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board had recommended that he be placed on administrative leave and the Archdiocese was in the process working out the details to implement that recommendation. Monsignor Loomis responded that he had anticipated that happening and because this matter has "weighed heavily" on him for some time now, he had decided to ask for a voluntary leave of absence pending its disposition.

REDACTED

Claimant Questionnaire

RECEIVED

INTERVIEW OF REDACTED REGARDING MSGR. RICHARD LOOMIS

On October 18, 2004, after properly identifying himself as a REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, REDACTED interviewed REDACTED regarding his association and knowledge of Msgr. Richard Loomis. The interview was conducted at REDACTED in the presence of the attorney for REDACTED

Vasquez provided the following identifying information:

REDACTED

Name:
Date of Birth:
Marital Status:
Family:
Education:
Residence:
Local contact:

Occupation:
Employer:

REDACTED supplied the following information regarding Msgr. Richard Loomis:

He was a freshman at Pater Noster (PN) High School in 1969 when he met Brother Beckett (now known as Msgr. Richard Loomis.) Beckett was his English teacher and was also the dean of discipline. In his capacity as dean Beckett sometimes carried a bamboo cane to which he assigned a women's name, possibly Elizabeth. He would tell the students that if they violated any regulations they would have to deal with Elizabeth. Very early in his freshman year REDACTED violated a rule which he cannot now recall and was ordered into Beckett's office. Beckett told him to drop his trousers, not his underwear, bend over and touch his toes. Beckett then swung the cane and stopped short, causing torment and then swung again and hit him on the buttocks. Even at his young age at the time, he thought it strange that he was ordered to drop his pants before being hit with the cane.

However, he heard from other students, who he cannot identify that this was Beckett's normal practice.

Soon after being disciplined by Beckett as described above, another freshman student and his neighbor REDACTED told him that he found a good place on campus to smoke cigarettes. He followed REDACTED and was surprised when they entered Beckett's classroom which was empty except for Beckett. REDACTED told him that Beckett allowed him to smoke in the room. He and REDACTED continued to smoke in Beckett's classroom the remainder of their freshman year. Sometimes Beckett was present and many times he was not. He believes, but is not certain that Beckett would sometimes smoke also. As smoking was a major breech of school regulations, REDACTED was always nervous and confused that Beckett, the Dean of Discipline allowed him to smoke on campus in Beckett's classroom.

About this same time REDACTED who knew he deserved a grade of "C" on English assignments started receiving "A's" from Beckett and soon realized Beckett was favoring him but could not understand why. Many times while walking in the hallways Beckett had his arm around REDACTED shoulder but REDACTED thought Beckett was just being friendly. Later in his first semester at PN during a school day at a time when there were no other people in the hallway REDACTED and Beckett exited Beckett's classroom together, possibly after smoking. While walking down the hallway with his arm around REDACTED Beckett stopped, turned towards him and said "Do you know what you do to me"? Beckett then put Vasquez's hand on the outside of Beckett's habit on top of his penis, which REDACTED could feel was erect. Beckett then kissed REDACTED on the mouth and told REDACTED that he loved him. REDACTED was asked by REDACTED if he smelled alcohol on Beckett's breath and replied he did not smell alcohol but will never forget the "smell of morning coffee" on Beckett's breath. REDACTED was shocked and embarrassed and walked away from Beckett. He believes he may have told his friend REDACTED about the incident but is unsure. He has a vague recollection that he may have mentioned it to REDACTED but is certain that he did not tell anyone else what happened for several years. He said that he had known REDACTED since grade school and became his "protector" at PN as REDACTED even though he was very tall, was somewhat effeminate and was teased by other boys. During his freshman year REDACTED was severely beaten by another student REDACTED Based on the fact that REDACTED was the person who invited him to smoke in Beckett's classroom,

he believes that REDACTED and Beckett had some type of friendship or relationship. In recent years he has attempted to discuss the PN years, including smoking in Beckett's classroom with REDACTED who states he has little or no recall of the incidents which occurred there. REDACTED is REDACTED REDACTED and now lives in REDACTED CA. His telephone number is REDACTED

For the remainder of his freshman year and the portion of his sophomore year at PN, REDACTED did everything he could to avoid Beckett, including cutting classes and ditching school. He finally told his parents that he did not want to attend PN but did not tell them it was because he wanted to stay away from Beckett. He was afraid to tell his parents of the abuse because they would have been upset and possibly disappointed in him. They allowed him to transfer to Marshall public high school which he attended for less than a year and then went to Bellarmine Jefferson (BJ) catholic high school for less than three months where he met the person who is now his wife, REDACTED He soon left BJ, did not receive a high school diploma and later obtained a GED. Early in their relationship he told REDACTED of his sexual abuse by Beckett. He and REDACTED were married in REDACTED

The issue was discussed infrequently between them in the ensuing years as they went on with their lives and became active in St. Elizabeth Parish in Van Nuys. REDACTED was REDACTED and they were on the REDACTED for the parish. In 1993 they became close friends with REDACTED a St. John's seminarian who was assigned to their parish and were invited to his ordination as a priest at St. Vibiana's in 1994. After the ordination all the newly ordained priests were lined up outside the church standing next to the pastor from their assigned parish to give their first blessings to family members and guests. As REDACTED and REDACTED approached the front of REDACTED line, REDACTED observed that the priest standing next to REDACTED seemed vaguely familiar. As he came closer he realized the priest was the person he had know as Brother Beckett. REDACTED shock must have shown on his face, because his wife said something to the effect "... that's the one", or "...that's the one that molested you." REDACTED quickly walked away and REDACTED went on to receive REDACTED blessing. Very soon thereafter, possibly at the celebration after the ordination REDACTED told REDACTED that the priest standing next to him after his ordination sexually molested REDACTED at PN high school. REDACTED identified the priest as Fr. Richard Loomis. Either later that evening or in the next few days REDACTED and REDACTED met and REDACTED related his

story regarding Beckett, identified to him by REDACTED as Loomis. He cannot recall all the details of the discussion, but remembers that REDACTED was not surprised and may have had the suspicion Loomis had done this to other boys. He cannot recall if REDACTED told him to report the incident to church authorities.

Within the current year (2004) exact date unrecalled REDACTED was working on the roof of his home and observed REDACTED drive by and stop. He came down and they had a brief discussion REDACTED stated that he had discussed what REDACTED had told him about Loomis with a group of priests which he described as a peer group, but did not go into the details of the discussion. REDACTED also told him that he had been interviewed by a private investigator but again did not say what was discussed.

In 2002 he saw a newspaper article regarding a friend, REDACTED , who brought suite against a priest for sexual abuse. He then contacted SNAP and was directed to the law firm and later filed a suit for his sexual abuse. He does not believe that he would have ever pursued the issue if he had not seen Beckett/Loomis a REDACTED ordination.

The Claimant Questionnaire submitted earlier by REDACTED contained the following quote on page 3, paragraph C.: "Beckett put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred over a 1 ½ to 2 year period while attending Pater Noster High School." REDACTED attorney REDACTED present during the interview stated that the above quote is incorrect and that the facts regarding his abuse by Beckett as stated herein by REDACTED are correct REDACTED stated that the 1 ½ to 2 year period referred to in the Claimant Questionnaire was the period that REDACTED was associated with Beckett at PN and was the period that Beckett put his arm around REDACTED in the hallway and favored him by adjusting his grades in English class. REDACTED stated that the quote in the Claimant Questionnaire on page 3, paragraph D i.: "I am aware others have complained about both Beckett and REDACTED I am not aware of the details of the abuse of these others" is based on newspaper accounts and not personal information of REDACTED

1. REDACTED (not interviewed; claimant questionnaire received 6/29/04, sworn 12/11/2003):

* DOB = REDACTED at Pater Noster from 9/70 to 6/72; hence age window = late 13 to 15 years, 8 months old

* "Beckett [*sic*] put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred [approximately 4-6 times] over a 1 ½ to 2 year period while attending Poter [*sic*] Noster High School."

* States he hold his wife REDACTED [i.e., c. 5 yrs. before marriage] about acts of REDACTED and Beckett; also told his friend, REDACTED a "number of years ago"

* Has been told by his attorney, REDACTED that "Beckett ... is alleged to have abused at least 3 different children. Others who attended Pater Noster remember Beckett allowing boys to spend time with him in his class room or office smoking. Others who had exposure to REDACTED from Holy Trinity parish remember feeling that Beckett was similar to REDACTED and that they should stay away from him. Investigations have revealed that Loomis throughout his career has maintained overly physical/sexual relations with young boys and men, and that church personnel at various assignments have been aware of boys and young men spending the night with Loomis and going on extended trips alone with Loomis."

* REDACTED first interview = 2/13/04; formal interview = 7/30/04) knew REDACTED in 1993 as a seminarian at St. Elizabeth where REDACTED has been a family friend since; about when he was ordained, 6/4/94, he learned his first assignment would be at St. Anthony in Oxnard where Loomis was pastor. In this contex REDACTED told him Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to Gary in high school, and he was going to tell REDACTED about it. Later REDACTED told him that Loomis "grabbed his crotch" in a classroom (the classroom part may have bee REDACTED pictorial imagination and not what REDACTED said). REDACTED advised him to think about counseling if he was troubled by the incident; no subsequent discussion of incident. He did not report matter to anyone; REDACTED showed no intention of doing so.

* REDACTED did not observe anything untoward about Loomis' interest in relationship with minors. He did think it was inappropriate that Loomis allowed a 20-yr-old dropout seminarian to room for 2 months at the parish center, spend time together during the day and go away together on weekends.

Loomis picked him up in his car at his REDACTED parents' home on those three or four occasions and drove him back home a couple of hours later. His parents were apparently not concerned that he was going to Loomis' parents' home to use their swimming pool. They probably assumed that other kids and adults would also be there.

The first time he went to Loomis's parents' home to swim in their pool, he was changing into his swim suit in a room in the house when Loomis entered the room and began fondling his genitals. He did not resist and Loomis did not proceed past the fondling stage. He then went swimming for an hour or so and returned to the same room to change back into his street clothes. Loomis again entered the room and fondled him as he had done earlier. Loomis then drove him home.

He knew what Loomis was doing to him was "wrong" and that played on his mind afterwards. However, he was too young to deal with the situation at the time and accepted Loomis' invitations to swim in his parents' pool on two or three more occasions after that. He was "just a kid that wanted to go swimming" and Loomis accommodated him by inviting him to use his parents' pool. Loomis fondled him while he was changing into and out of his swim suit on every such occasion. In each case, it was a brief fondling episode that did not go beyond that.

The wrongness of what Loomis was doing to him built up on his conscience to a point that he told Loomis he did not want to go swimming at his parents' pool anymore, and that was the end of it. He avoided Loomis after that.

Not long after he stopped going to the Loomis home to use their swimming pool, he told his mother what Loomis had done to him when the two of them were alone in his parents' home. He had some recollection that his mother told his father about what had happened with Loomis, and his parents apparently reported the matter to the pastor or assistant pastor of Corpus Christi Parish because Richard Loomis "suddenly disappeared" from the parish and school and that was the last he ever saw of him.

He put the fondling incidents behind him shortly thereafter and has never had any serious inner turmoil or psychological problems as a result of what Richard Loomis did to him on those three or four occasions. He put it behind him as something that happened to him as a kid, and moved on with his life. It would concern him, however, to know that Richard Loomis may have been a repeat offender with other boys like himself and subsequently reached a high level in the Catholic Church.

PRIVILEGE & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

(Addendum to previous interview report)

On February 9, 2004 REDACTED REDACTED telephonically re-contacted REDACTED to ask him some follow-up questions concerning himself and the information he furnished on February 6, 2004 when he stated that Richard Loomis fondled him on three or four occasions in 1974 after inviting him to swim in the pool at his (Loomis') parents' home in Pacific Palisades.

He is REDACTED years of age, married and has a son REDACTED and a daughter, REDACTED He attended Loyola High School and Loyola-Marymount University. His father was a Loyola-Marymount graduate and his uncle was a Jesuit priest. He has many friends who are priests and values their friendship. He has never let Richard Loomis' misconduct in this regard affect his high regard for the many good priests he has known and befriended since that happened.

He has been REDACTED He has never been arrested for anything. He has never experienced any emotional or psychological problems as a result of being molested by Richard Loomis.

He had no recollection of Richard Loomis ever changing into a swim suit or joining him in the swimming pool while he swam alone. He had no recollection of Loomis ever disrobing or exposing himself when he fondled him as he was changing into his swim suit and later back into his street clothes.

He did not know if any of the other students at Corpus Christi grade school in Pacific Palisades were molested by Richard Loomis. He had no recollection of anyone mentioning anything like that to him. He was much more friendly and outgoing than the other boys at the school and Loomis may have been attracted to him for that reason. He is still close with many of his schoolmates from Corpus Christi grade school, but would be reluctant to ask them about that because it would mean revealing to his friends what Richard Loomis did to him.

REDACTED expressed his satisfaction that something was finally being done about Richard Loomis at this time because he has wondered in the past if Loomis had molested other kids after he was sexually abused by him in 1974.

2. REDACTED (first interviewed 2/6/04; formal interview, 9/7/2004):

* DOB = REDACTED alleged incidents during summer 1974; hence age window = 9 years, 8 to 10 months old

* It was REDACTED who first reported this alleged victim; was associate at Corpus Christi while Loomis was a seminarian; REDACTED parents told him that Loomis had fondled or groped their son; as the summer (1974) was almost over, his presence at the parish ended without REDACTED having to say anything to him about it

* REDACTED became an altar boy in second grade and subsequently came to know Loomis; parents were very active in the parish – priests frequent guests at REDACTED home; kids at school liked Loomis, who gave REDACTED more attention than other kids; during the summer after completing 4th grade, on 3 or 4 (at least 2, no more than 4) occasions and responding to Loomis' invitation, he went to Loomis home to use their swimming pool; each time he disrobed before and after swimming, Loomis fondled his genitals – REDACTED was naked; nothing more than that happened; while REDACTED swam, Loomis stayed out of the pool – they just talked; finally the wrongness of the acts built up on his conscience and he stopped going

* REDACTED told his mother what Loomis had done to him; she told his father. He supposes they reported the matter to the pastor or assistant pastor as Loomis "suddenly disappeared" from the parish and school

* Around the campus at Corpus Christi (school and church), Loomis wore clerics, but not when he would pick REDACTED up in his car to go swimming

* REDACTED only saw him one other time since, at a Mass, while he was a teenager; they said hello, L was very cordial, that was about it, M was uncomfortable and walked away

* REDACTED was contacted by REDACTED who asked if Keller could speak to him; at first he said no; then he asked REDACTED what REDACTED wanted him to do; REDACTED told him he would like him to talk to Keller but he didn't have to if he didn't want to; so REDACTED agreed to talk to Keller

* When apprised that Loomis denies the incidents ever happened, REDACTED stated: "There is no doubt in my mind that it happened. I just don't feel it to be a big deal in my life at this time and so I'm over it. But I remember how I felt when I heard he was a Monsignor, and he was doing all these wonderful things, and I just had this little feeling going ... ugh. You know, that's not the right guy to be in that position. But I never felt like trying to bring him down. Or anything like that. I just moved past it."

* His mother REDACTED (interviewed 3/30/04) confirms that REDACTED told her about the fondling; she had pretty much forgotten the matter until her son called her to say that REDACTED would be calling her; in general, her memory is now pretty vague

MEMORANDUM
September 7, 2004

FROM: REDACTED

TO:

RE: Interview with REDACTED concerning his relationship with Richard Loomis.

Present:
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED show us some form of identification. REDACTED produced an REDACTED drivers license # REDACTED with a REDACTED 64 birthdate.)

Do we have your permission to record this session?

REDACTED
Yes

REDACTED

Do you swear that the testimony you are about to give is the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

REDACTED

I do.

REDACTED REDACTED

I will now give you the two pages gave us from his interview with you and I ask you to please review them and make any corrections you see necessary.

(tape off)
(tape on)

REDACTED

We are in the conference room at REDACTED
You have read the report, are there any corrections?

REDACTED

No.

REDACTED

You would go on oath, then, as to the accuracy of this information?

REDACTED

Yes

REDACTED

I do have some follow up questions.
Do you recall if you had more than one conversation with REDACTED ?

REDACTED

One conversation with all this information. However he did try to reach me a few times, told me what was going on, and said he wanted to get my side of the story.

REDACTED

On the first page, paragraph 5, he states that "his father and brother were Jesuit trained". What relationship to you precisely?

REDACTED

My dad went to Loyola University; my brother went to Loyola High school. I went to both.

REDACTED

Did your association with Richard Loomis begin when you were in the fourth grade, to the best of your memory?

REDACTED

I don't think it was any earlier than that. And it was a brief period that he was around. It was kind of the end of the school year and then the summer and then he kind of disappeared. I didn't see him for a long time.

REDACTED

To the best of your memory that was the summer of 1974? Possibly the summer of 1973?

REDACTED

To the best of my memory. I suppose there is a possibility that it could have been the summer of 1973.

REDACTED

When you saw Loomis around what was his usual attire?

REDACTED

When he was around campus at Corpus Christi he was wearing his clergy clothes, black with a white collar. As best as I can remember. But not when he came to pick me up to go swimming.

REDACTED

So around the school and around the parish he tended to be in clerical attire?

REDACTED

Yes

REDACTED

Is that generally what the priests in the parish were doing?

REDACTED

Oh, yes.

REDACTED

So even though he was not a priest at that time he was wearing the clerical attire?

REDACTED

I never knew that until somebody told me.

REDACTED

In fact he did tend to be around several summers, as you have alluded to, and that's where his folks lived. And there were other times of the year, holidays, Christmas and Easter, that type of thing. Did you tend to be an altar server for several years?

REDACTED

Oh, yeah.

REDACTED

So there were other times you would have seen him?

REDACTED

The only other time I saw him I was a teenager and he was doing a Mass there and he had moved up in church management or however you phrase that. And we said hi to each other and he was very cordial and that was about it. I was uncomfortable and just kind of walked away. I think that was the only other time I saw him.

REDACTED

Was Loomis involved with kids at the school? Was there any reason for him to be at the school?

REDACTED

You know I don't really remember but he had to be around all the kids when they were out at recess. Probably helping in some way. But I think he was just hanging around.

REDACTED

What is behind part of my question is the fact that he himself was at the seminary at the time. He would only have been around during the summer period and holidays. Did the parish school go into a couple of weeks in June?

REDACTED

Yes it did.

REDACTED

You indicate that you were in the fourth grade in the summer of 1974. Were you going into fourth grade or did you just complete it?

REDACTED

I would have completed the fourth grade.

REDACTED

Do you recall the setting in which he extended the invitation to you to use his family's swimming pool?

REDACTED

You know, I don't recall. It could have been a phone call to the house, because my mom knew Loomis' parents and she worked at the school sometimes. So she probably knew Richard. I just remember that it was always an invitation where other kids were coming. I wouldn't have cared if they weren't. That's how the invitation came. But he always got permission from my mom.

REDACTED

You indicate that you lived less than a mile away from his folks. Was there any possibility that you would walk over to the place?

REDACTED

I could have walked there.

REDACTED

But he came a picked you up in a car?

REDACTED

I remember that. But I can't say that every time I went there he picked me up. But I'm pretty sure he did.

REDACTED

On this first occasion that you went there you indicated that you went into another room in the house to change. When he entered the room, how did he initiate the fondling?

REDACTED

My recollection is that he came in to change into his shorts too. And I was just naked putting my shorts on, and he just walked up with no announcement of anything, and initiated it himself. And I didn't say anything.

REDACTED

So this is while you were still naked?

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

And he came up to you face to face?

REDACTED

Yes

REDACTED

And put his hands on your genitals?

REDACTED

Yes

REDACTED

And he never said anything?

REDACTED

There wasn't any talking. But, you know, this is a long time ago. Its just I don't remember it.

REDACTED

Forgive me for pursuing the detail, but were his hands on your genitals for a very short time, did it seem like an extended time?

REDACTED

It didn't seem like an extended time. It was a short time. And there was a pretty quick 'get dressed and go to the pool' after that.

REDACTED

In touching you, did he rub himself against you?

REDACTED

No, he never rubbed himself against me. And I don't want to conceive something that I don't perfectly remember. But I think there was more an initiating a fondling and then he would step back and we would get dressed and he would rub himself. That's kind of how I recall it. And it didn't go on for a long time where he was getting too excited. But it was maybe a five minute encounter. I don't ever remember it lasting any longer than that.

REDACTED

When you say a five minute encounter you mean?

REDACTED

The whole thing. Getting changed and going through the fondling and getting out to the pool. So it was a short thing. Since it happened every time we went to the pool it made me uncomfortable enough that I said something to somebody.

REDACTED

When you were using the pool, where was he?

REDACTED

He never got into the pool. He usually stood. I always remember him standing on the side of the pool just watching me swim. And we'd talk, and I swam.

REDACTED

And there wasn't anything that you remember about the conversation?

REDACTED

No.

REDACTED

When you finished swimming and returned to the room, he accompanied you into the room? Or did he come in later?

REDACTED

No, we'd go in together.

REDACTED

Again, he didn't say anything that you recall?

REDACTED

No, he was just friendly. And I was comfortable with him. And there would be the same 'interlude'. It would be during the changing period.

REDACTED

And so when he touched you, it was when you were naked?

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

So after you would get out of your swimming trunks, you were probably toweling off.

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

And then he drove you home?

REDACTED

Yes

REDACTED

Do you remember if there was any kind of conversation in the car?

REDACTED

No. Nothing that I remember. Nothing that was that elaborate that was taking the fondling to another level.

REDACTED

Did he ever tell you not to tell anyone?

REDACTED

No, I don't recall him ever saying that. That doesn't ring any bell.

REDACTED

You indicated that happened maybe three or four times altogether?

REDACTED

OK

REDACTED

At least two times? Or more times after that?

REDACTED

At least two, I'd say was a fair statement. It happened more than once. Not more than four. I can't really remember. But it definitely ended because at some point I said something about it.

REDACTED

The subsequent incidents, were they exactly the same kind?

REDACTED

Yes, they were same thing every time. It never was more or less. But it was always just me.

REDACTED

Do you recall the setting in which you told him you no longer wanted to go swimming?

REDACTED

I don't think I said that. And there was no setting. I was dropped off, or walked home. I could have walked home once or twice. I walked that way everyday to the beach. I just didn't see him again. Once I had told my mom, and my dad found out. Which I found out this year, that they went and did something about it or told somebody. But after that I never saw him again. Never saw him around school. Never came around, never called.

REDACTED

What is in Keller's report is that (page 2, §4) "the wrongness of what Loomis was doing to him built up on his conscience to a point that he told Loomis he did not want to go swimming at his parents' pool anymore".

REDACTED

I don't remember saying anything to him. I just remember saying something to my mom. And then he disappeared.

REDACTED

Do you remember what you told your mother?

REDACTED

I don't remember exactly what I told her, but I'm sure I just said 'he's touching me, mom, and nobody else is there!'

REDACTED

Do you remember the setting in which you would have told your mother?

REDACTED

Probably in the kitchen. Where everything happened in our family. Knowing me, and as a kid, it was probably very matter of fact, and I said it like it was no big deal. She probably took it like it was no big deal. But I'm sure that inside it was a big deal—she's like that. And then as soon as my father found out, I'm sure the roof came off the house. I just wasn't around to see it.

REDACTED

Do you recall whether you would have told her that it happened more than once? The number of times it happened?

REDACTED

Probably not. At that age I probably wouldn't have been counting. I probably would have just said that it happened every time we go over there.

REDACTED

Do you know if other family members became aware of this?

REDACTED

I don't think they did at that time. But eventually my sisters probably knew something. But my parents were pretty good about not sharing everybody's private information with one another unless they thought it was important to do so.

REDACTED

And you never told any of your siblings?

REDACTED

No.

REDACTED

Are you aware of whether Loomis had any relationship or contact with any of your siblings?

REDACTED

I wouldn't be aware of it. But my brother is twelve years older than me so when I was in first grade he was in college. And the rest were all girls. But I'm not aware of any relationship he had with any of them.

REDACTED

Are you aware of any relationship he had with any other kids?

REDACTED

No. I'm not aware of it.

REDACTED

So that the first you became aware that something was going on was when REDACTED contacted you?

REDACTED

Yes. Actually, I think there was something in the paper prior to that and my mom told me. And then I heard from REDACTED. Now it could be the other way around. That I heard from REDACTED and then called my mom and said: "guess what's up?", and then something came out in the paper. But I want to say I'd heard something about it, huh, I hope they don't call me.

REDACTED

(quoting the REDACTED interview of page 2, §5) "that his mother told his father about what had happened with Loomis, and his parents apparently reported the matter to the pastor or assistant pastor" – but you said you weren't around to hear that conversation between your mother and your father?

REDACTED

No. I wasn't around to hear that conversation but they came to me afterwards, my father, and he said 'that's not right and he said he would take care of it'.

REDACTED

And the basis for you saying that your parents apparently reported the matter to the pastor or assistant pastor is because...?

REDACTED

Oh, I just assumed that's how it happened. I think the only reason that I knew that's what had happened is because my mother told me that way later. Probably this year. I didn't know. I just know I wasn't invited anymore and I didn't see him anymore.

REDACTED

Why are you making this report now?

REDACTED

The only reason I'm making this report is because I was asked to. By the church and I figured it needed to be said. When a person, when a priest gets to the position he's gotten to and there's issues with other kids....Maybe I was the first. I don't really think about it much, but now it's off my chest I don't think about it at all. But...technically it doesn't seem like it was that bad, but it was inappropriate enough that now that I'm an adult, if somebody was doing that to my kid, I wouldn't be too happy about it. But...I have no reason to do this. I not looking for legal compensation, or anything. Somebody found me.

REDACTED

You indicated that you were asked to by the church. Please be a little more specific about that?

REDACTED

Well, I was contacted by REDACTED first. Asking me if it was OK if REDACTED contacted me. And my initial response was no. I don't want to have anything to do with it. And he said: OK I can respect those wishes. And I said: Wait a minut REDACTED what do you want me to do? And he said he just wanted me to talk to him, but that if you don't want to you don't have to. And so I said: fine, I'll talk to him. And s REDACTED called and we missed each other a few times and finally we talked. And I told him what I could remember. Which is what is written here. Outside of the one correction that we made. That was about it. Loomis' investigator was wanting me to go on record and I said that I had said all I needed to say for now.

REDACTED

Why did you never report this before?

REDACTED

I just think I was past it and it didn't seem that important to me. I reported to my parents when I was a young kid. That's the last I ever talked about it.

REDACTED

As all this has been developing over the months, Msgr. Loomis has been presented with the material in this report from REDACTED and he denies that this happened. Do you have any reaction to that?

REDACTED

There is no doubt in my mind that it happened. I just don't feel it to be a big deal in my life at this time and so I'm over it. But I remember how I felt when I heard he was a Monsignor, and he was doing all these wonderful things, and I just had this little feeling going...ugh. You know...that's not the right guy to be in that position. But I never felt like trying to bring him down. Or anything like that. I just moved past it.

REDACTED

In your own mind as you review all this, is there any chance of a mistake in memory or identity or anything like that.

REDACTED

No, there is definitely no chance of a mistake. And it's not a mistaken identity.

REDACTED

It couldn't be the result of an active imagination on the part of a ten year old?

REDACTED

No, it definitely isn't an active imagination.

REDACTED

That is all that I have in the way of follow up questions concerning details. I do want to give you the opportunity to ask any questions of your own or is there anything else you would want to say?

REDACTED

I don't really have any questions. And I don't have a big opinion on it. It just seems to me that: I know what happened to me, and it doesn't seem that severe, but now I've heard stories about other people, more than one, of having some sort of issue with him, and the first thing I thought was: well, they are telling the truth. You know. Just because I had that experience. And I'm sure that, to get them to that point, I don't know, maybe they need the money or maybe...it's definitely in that person's character to go there. At least

he did it with me. So…I just feel good to say my piece and let the chips fall where they may.

REDACTED

I think we have concluded what we need to do. I know this is not an easy thing to do and I appreciate your willingness to do this.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 6, 2004, REDACTED telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED ("CA") retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He is REDACTED He does not have a problem with cooperating in this investigation of Monsignor Richard Loomis because of the seriousness of the REDACTED allegation, but would prefer not to be involved in the litigation that may follow as a result of REDACTED lawsuit. If necessary, however, he will cooperate in any proceedings involving the allegations against Monsignor Loomis if his input on this matter is considered important.

REDACTED provided his telephone number to REDACTED but asked that his number and address not become a matter of record. He asked that REDACTED call him if additional information or cooperation is needed from him.

His parents and their family lived in a home near Corpus Christi Parish and grade school in Pacific Palisades and were very active in the parish and school. He became an altar boy when he was in the second grade and that subsequently put in contact with Richard Loomis by the time he was in the fourth grade. There were priests and nuns "all over the place" at the parish and school, and he probably assumed that Richard Loomis was a priest. He did not recall his being a seminarian or religious brother, but at his age at the time, "they were all the same" to him.

His parents were very involved in the parish and school and priests were frequent guests in their home. There was thus no reason for him or his parents to be apprehensive or overprotective about his being around a priest connected with the parish or school. His father and brother were Jesuit educated.

All the kids at the school liked Richard Loomis and he was very responsive to them. He sensed, however, that Loomis treated him "special" in that he gave him more attention than he showed for other boys his age.

Richard Loomis invited him to his parents' home, which was less than a mile away from his parents' home in Pacific Palisades, to use their swimming pool on three or four occasions during what was probably the summer of 1974 when he would have been in the fourth grade. Loomis told him on all those occasions that other boys had also been invited to join them at the pool, but on each such occasion the two of them were there alone. He did not recall seeing Loomis's parents or any other adults at the Loomis house. His best recollection is that he and Loomis were there alone on each such occasion.

Loomis picked him up in his car at his REDACTED parents' home on those three or four occasions and drove him back home a couple of hours later. His parents were apparently not concerned that he was going to Loomis' parents' home to use their swimming pool. They probably assumed that other kids and adults would also be there.

The first time he went to Loomis's parents' home to swim in their pool, he was changing into his swim suit in a room in the house when Loomis entered the room and began fondling his genitals. He did not resist and Loomis did not proceed past the fondling stage. He then went swimming for an hour or so and returned to the same room to change back into his street clothes. Loomis again entered the room and fondled him as he had done earlier. Loomis then drove him home.

He knew what Loomis was doing to him was "wrong" and that played on his mind afterwards. However, he was too young to deal with the situation at the time and accepted Loomis' invitations to swim in his parents' pool on two or three more occasions after that. He was "just a kid that wanted to go swimming" and Loomis accommodated him by inviting him to use his parents' pool. Loomis fondled him while he was changing into and out of his swim suit on every such occasion. In each case, it was a brief fondling episode that did not go beyond that.

The wrongness of what Loomis was doing to him built up on his conscience to a point that he told Loomis he did not want to go swimming at his parents' pool anymore, and that was the end of it. He avoided Loomis after that.

Not long after he stopped going to the Loomis home to use their swimming pool, he told his mother what Loomis had done to him when the two of them were alone in his parents' home. He had some recollection that his mother told his father about what had happened with Loomis, and his parents apparently reported the matter to the pastor or assistant pastor of Corpus Christi Parish because Richard Loomis "suddenly disappeared" from the parish and school and that was the last he ever saw of him.

He put the fondling incidents behind him shortly thereafter and has never had any serious inner turmoil or psychological problems as a result of what Richard Loomis did to him on those three or four occasions. He put it behind him as something that happened to him as a kid, and moved on with his life. It would concern him, however, to know that Richard Loomis may have been a repeat offender with other boys like himself and subsequently reached a high level in the Catholic Church.

OATH OF TRUTHFULNESS

I have reviewed the record of my testimony and I hereby swear that in answering the questions I have told the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help me God.

Given this 7th day of September in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the conference room of REDACTED

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 6, 2004 REDACTED telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor ("CA") retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He is REDACTED He does not have a problem with cooperating in this investigation of Monsignor Richard Loomis because of the seriousness of the REDACTED allegation, but would prefer not to be involved in the litigation that may follow as a result of REDACTED lawsuit. If necessary, however, he will cooperate in any proceedings involving the allegations against Monsignor Loomis if his input on this matter is considered important.

REDACTED provided his telephone number to REDACTED but asked that his number and address not become a matter of record. He asked that REDACTED call him if additional information or cooperation is needed from him.

His parents and their family lived in a home near Corpus Christi Parish and grade school in Pacific Palisades and were very active in the parish and school. He became an altar boy when he was in the second grade and that subsequently put in contact with Richard Loomis by the time he was in the fourth grade. There were priests and nuns "all over the place" at the parish and school, and he probably assumed that Richard Loomis was a priest. He did not recall his being a seminarian or religious brother, but at his age at the time, "they were all the same" to him.

His parents were very involved in the parish and school and priests were frequent guests in their home. There was thus no reason for him or his parents to be apprehensive or overprotective about his being around a priest connected with the parish or school. His father and brother were Jesuit educated.

All the kids at the school liked Richard Loomis and he was very responsive to them. He sensed, however, that Loomis treated him "special" in that he gave him more attention than he showed for other boys his age.

Richard Loomis invited him to his parents' home, which was less than a mile away from his parents' home in Pacific Palisades, to use their swimming pool on three or four occasions during what was probably the summer of 1974 when he would have been in the fourth grade. Loomis told him on all those occasions that other boys had also been invited to join them at the pool, but on each such occasion the two of them were there alone. He did not recall seeing Loomis's parents or any other adults at the Loomis house. His best recollection is that he and Loomis were there alone on each such occasion.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

On January 13, 2004, REDACTED age 55, REDACTED furnished the following information t
CA, telephone number REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED retained by the Clergy
REDACTED who identified himself as a
Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an
investigation into an allegation b REDACTED REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis
sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

REDACTED telephonically contacted REDACTED on January 12, 2004 and agreed to meet with REDACTED
him at his apartment aft REDACTED REDACTED called him earlier and told him
wanted to interview him concerning a telephonic report she took from him in December
2002 about a possible sexual misconduct incident involving Monsignor Richard Loomis
when he (Loomis) was a seminarian about 30 years ago.)

He was th REDACTED hild in a family o REDACTED children that were raised in a very devout
Catholic home in the San Fernando Valley. His older brother REDACTED
REDACTED REDACTED

He attended St. Elizabeth Grade School from the first through the third grade and St. Bridgett of Sweden Grade School from the fourth through the eighth grade. He graduated from Chaminade High School and attended Pierce Community College for two years after that. He attended UCLA for one quarter before "dropping out" for a few years to experience the "hippy life" and protest against the Viet Nam War. He dropped his Catholic religion at that time and became a "devout pagan." REDACTED

He returned to UCLA at the age of 23 in the fall of 1971 and graduated cum laude with a Bachelor of Arts degree in history in 1973. He had a "revelation that Christianity was religion" during a discussion about Christianity with a professor at UCLA and returned to his Catholic roots with a renewed interest in Christianity after that. He earned his Master of Arts degree at UCLA in the history of religion and the history of science as it relates to religion in the spring of 1977.

He completed his PhD. studies in the history of religion at UCLA in the fall of 1983. He REDACTED also taught religious studies and the history of religion at California State University, Los Angeles, and California State University, Northridge, during that time period. REDACTE
REDACTED

He was a visiting professor in theology at Loyola-Marymount University in 1989, and the director of the Interfaith Center and the ombudsman at Occidental College from 1991 to 1996. He was the associate ombudsman at California State University, Irvine, from 1997 through 1999. He was the associate ombudsman at UCLA from the summer of 1999 to April 2000. After that, he began teaching world religions, and the history of Christianity and Islam at Valley College, where is still employed as a professor. He also teaches part time at East Los Angeles College, Southgate Campus. He has applied for a full time teaching position at Loyola-Marymount University.

He was married in REDACTED nd he and his wife subsequently had two children, a son who is now 25 and a daughter who is now 20. He and his wife separated in 1998 after she embraced the Jewish religion and other problems surfaced in their marriage. He subsequently obtained an annulment of their marriage. He has a girlfriend named REDACTED who teaches religion at Immaculate Heart High School in Hollywood.

REDACTED

He has been co-chair of the Los Angeles Archdiocese Buddhist Catholic Dialogue since 1989 when REDACTED asked to start that organization. He is also the Catholic educator for the Catholic Jewish Educational Enrichment Program (CJEEP.)

REDACTED

In the spring of 1974, he moved into a big house on Sunset Boulevard in Pacific Palisades with four other graduate students and a remarkable professor of history and religion at UCLA named REDACTED and his wife and two children. He lived there for two years and "began to become Catholic again." He attended church services at Corpus Christi Parish near Pacific Palisades during that time. He also became active in the Newman Center at UCLA.

In the summer of 1974, he began attending a one night a week bible class at Corpus Christi Parish that was taught by a young seminarian named Richard Loomis who was assigned to the parish for a summer internship. The class was about the revelation of the power and mystery of the Gospel. Richard Loomis knew his subject and was a very good teacher.

Loomis was mentally sharp and the two of them connected on an intellectual level. They were around the same age at that time. He was 23 or 24. He and Loomis did not become friends or socialize together, but enjoyed a good rapport in the classroom and continued to talk about the subject matter after the class session ended. The class lasted for about four weeks.

Loomis was "kind of short and pudgy, wore glasses and had some acne-type blemishes or reddish spots on his face."

Some time around the end of the bible class, which would have been in the summer of 1974, Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at a pool in a public park somewhere outside Pacific Palisades. He did not know what Loomis's role was in the outing, but assumed it was part of his intern duties for the parish.

He did not recall if he joined Loomis for the ride to the park at the parish or at the residence where Loomis was staying at the time. He probably parked his car at one of those locations and rode to the park with Loomis in his car. He remembered Loomis's car being a "fairly new model" white compact with front and rear seats. He did not recall if it had two doors or four doors. The two of them wore casual clothes and did not bring their swimming trunks.

He did not recall how long it took for him and Loomis to get to the park or what direction they went in from their point of departure. Loomis did not say or do anything untoward during their drive to the park.

Approximately 20 Latino boys and girls around the ages of 12 to 13 were getting out of a yellow school bus near the swimming pool at the park when he and Loomis arrived there in the late morning or early afternoon. He assumed that the youths were from an inner city school.

He and Loomis were standing outside the chain link fence around the swimming pool watching the boys and girls as they frolicked in the pool when Loomis pointed toward a group of the boys and said something like, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." Loomis may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or a hard-on," in describing an obvious reference to the outline of the boys' penis's being apparent to Loomis and him due to their tight, wet swim trunks. He was taken aback by Loomis's comment, but passed it off by replying something to the effect that, "I'm interested in looking at girls, not boys," even though the girls at the pool were not mature enough to have attractive figures. He made that comment in an attempt to change the subject and let Loomis know he was not interested in looking at boys in tight swimming trunks.

He thought it was "sort of weird" that Loomis would comment about the boys' sexuality in that manner. Loomis made a few more comments of a sexual nature that he felt were inappropriate, but he did not recall what those comments were. He let Loomis know he was single at the time and had lots of girlfriends.

He and Loomis had lunch with the boys and girls at some tables near the pool and then everyone left the park. They were there for approximately two hours. He did not recall if other adults were present, but assumed there were since the boys and girls arrived and left in a school bus. Loomis did not say anything inappropriate around the boys and girls to his knowledge. He acted like a normal adult in their presence.

At some point during that day he referred to Richard Loomis as "Dick," and Loomis corrected him by saying he wanted to be called Richard, not Dick, because he did not like the connotation attached to the name "Dick."

REDACTED

REDACTED this car, Loomis told him

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL
Interview of REDACTED - Continued

REDACTED

MEMORANDUM
August 6, 2004

FROM: REDACTED

TO:

RE:

I am sitting here Friday August 6, 2004, with REDACTED who is appearing to give information regarding allegations made against Msgr. Loomis. Also with us is REDACTED REDACTED who is the Notary in this case. I am REDACTED in charge of the Canonical Preliminary Investigation involving certain allegations that have been made against Msgr. Richard Loomis REDACTED here in the capacity of a witness to certain actions made to him in the past. I ask you REDACTED to show me some kind of identification REDACTED produces a California Drivers License REDACTED birthdate REDACTED 1948) I ask you now to place your hand on the Scriptures and take an oath.

REDACTED

Do you swear that all you will tell me is the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

REDACTED

I do.

REDACTED

I have a four and a half page typewritten report drawn up by a private investigator REDACTED REDACTED who interviewed you while he was in the employ of the Archdiocese. I ask you to take the time to read through it and mark any changes you would like to make.

REDACTED

reads through the text)

REDACTED

There appear to be some changes?

REDACTED

OATH OF TRUTHFULNESS

I have reviewed the record of my testimony and I hereby swear that in answering the questions I have told the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help me God.

Given this 6th day of August in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

3. REDACTED first interviewed 1/13/04; formal interview, 8/6/04):

* DOB REDACTED alleged incident occurred during summer 1974; hence age = close to 26th birthday.
REDACTED

* REDACTED attended a Bible class taught by Loomis as a seminarian at Corpus Christi that summer; around the end of the 4-week (or so) class, Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at some public park; while standing outside fence around swimming pool, Loomis remarked of a group of boys, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." He may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or hard-on." REDACTED was put off by the statement. There were further comments of a sexual nature. REDACTED e let Loomis know that he was single and interested in girls, not boys.REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

INTERVIEW OF REDACTED REGARDING MSGR. RICHARD LOOMIS

REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Boar

RE: Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)

DATE: November 2, 2004

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board discussed the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis at its meeting on October 27, 2004. The Board has previously discussed the case on January 14, 2004, January 28, 2004, February 11, 2004, February 25, 2004 and April 14, 2004. I gave you progress reports on February 9, 2004, February 11, 2004 and May 18, 2004 and provided you with copies of the interviews and other investigative materials generated to those dates.

Msgr. Loomis was identified as a possible molester in a case filed by REDACTED on REDACTED December 17, 2004. Msgr. Cox immediately initiated an investigation and designated REDACTED to be the investigator and canonical auditor for the case. Shortly after that, on December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as CMOB chairman to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations and report my findings and recommendations to you and the CMOB. You also asked REDACTED to open the proper canonical investigation so that Msgr. Loomis' canonical rights would be fully protected throughout the investigation.

I accepted your appointment and with the help of REDACTED identified and retained REDACTED as the investigator. REDACTED appointed him as a canonical auditor and he continued the investigation which REDACTED had begun. REDACTED left in early July to participate in the second national audit as part of REDACTED and I asked REDACTED to pick up the investigation. REDACTED interviewed several other people, including REDACTED ; and REDACTED Also, REDACTED REDACTED interviewed REDACTED and others.

I've enclosed a complete list of all interviews conducted to date and copies of the interviews from July 6, 2004 to date. You already have copies of the earlier interviews through March 30, 2004. As you can see, a great deal of material has been developed in the course of this investigation. Four persons have been identified who claim to have had inappropriate sexual encounters with Msgr. Loomis, to wit: REDACTED and

REDACTED. I will briefly summarize the claims of alleged abusive behavior with respect to each victim.

REDACTED

In his complaint, REDACTED alleged that he had been molested by Father Richard Loomis, then known as Brother Becket, and REDACTED from approximately 1968 through approximately 1970 while a student at a high school later identified as Pater Noster.

I wrote to REDACTED attorney, on January 2, 2004 and again on January 16th requesting more information and a personal interview. I received no response to my letters and have received no response from REDACTED to this day. Several requests to interview REDACTED were also made by REDACTED with no success until an interview was finally arranged by REDACTED on October 18th.

REDACTED claimant's questionnaire, dated December 11, 2003, was eventually filed in the superior court proceeding and obtained by the Archdiocese in May or June, 2004. In his questionnaire REDACTED states, under penalty of perjury, that he was born on REDACTED, 1956, was sexually abused by Brother Becket approximately 4-6 times and that "Becket put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred over a 1½ to 2 year period while attending Poter [sic] Noster High School."

REDACTED was successful in arranging an interview with REDACTED This took place on October 18, 2004 in REDACTED offices. REDACTED was also present.

In substance REDACTED stated that he was a freshman at Pater Noster in 1969 when he met Brother Becket. Becket was his English teacher and dean of discipline. He was disciplined by Becket on one occasion. Becket allowed REDACTED and another student to smoke in his classroom, which was against the rules. REDACTED was a poor student but received good grades from Becket. On the occasion in question (REDACTED stated that there was only one incident, not the 4-6 he alleged in his questionnaire), he was in Becket's classroom and they walked out the door into the hall. They were alone. Becket stopped, turned towards him and said, "Do you know what you do to me?" He then put REDACTED hand on the outside of his (Becket's) habit on top of his penis, which REDACTED could feel was erect. He then kissed REDACTED on the mouth and told him that he loved him. REDACTED was shocked and embarrassed and walked away from Becket.

For the remainder of his freshman year and for a portion of his sophomore year while he was still at Pater Noster before transferring to John Marshall High School, he did what he could to avoid Becket, including cutting classes and ditching school.

REDACTED . married REDACTED . At some point, he tolc REDACTED what had happened to him. In 1993, REDACTED and his wife became friends with REDACTED a St. John's seminarian who was assigned to their parish (St. Elizabeth in Van Nuys). They were invited to his ordination in 1994 and were surprise to see Loomis participating in the ceremony. After the ordinatior REDACTED tolc REDACTED that Loomis had sexually molested her husband while he was attending Pater Noster. REDACTED then tolc REDACTED that he had been molested by Loomis.

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED on February 13, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on August 2, 2004 and confirmed tha REDACTED told him in 1994 that he had been molested by Loomis. REDACTED was also interviewed by REDACTED on October 20, 2004. REDACTED has not been interviewed by REDACTED as yet.

REDACTED

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED , by telephone, on February 6 and 9, 2004 and by REDACTED on September 7, 2004. REDACTED stated that he lived with his family in the Pacific Palisades and attended Corpus Christi Church and that Richard Loomis's family also lived in the Palisades. During the summer of 1974, when he was in the fourth grade, Loomis was assigned to Corpus Christi and invited him to go swimming on three or four occasions at his (Loomis's) parents' home. He understood that other boys had also been invited but they did not come and he and Loomis were always alone. On each occasion Loomis briefly fondled his genitals while he was changing into his swimming trunks and again when he was changing back into his clothes.

Not long after that he stopped going to the Loomis home to go swimming and told his mother what had happened. He recalled that his mother informed his father and he believes that they reported the matter to the pastor or associate pastor at Corpus Christi.

REDACTED case came to light when REDACTED of St. Lawrence Martyr Catholic Church in Redondo Beach informed Msgr. Cox of the incident in January, 2004. REDACTED interviewed REDACTED on February 3, 2004 REDACTED advised him that he met Loomis in the summer of 1974 when he REDACTED was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi and Loomis was a seminarian performing various duties at the parish during his summer break from St. John Seminary. He confirms that REDACTED parents met with him during the summer of 1974 to complain about Loomis hanging around kids all the time and told him that Loomis had fondled or groped their son in the swimming pool. REDACTED did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time, but made sure he was not around children and never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian after that.

REDACTED interviewe REDACTED nother, REDACTED , on March 30, 2004. She stated that she had a vague recollection of the incident and confirmed that her son told her about it and

that she informed her husband. She doesn't recall reporting it to the pastor or associate at Corpus Christi.

REDACTED

REDACTED age 55, was interviewed by REDACTED on January 13, 2004 and by Father Anslow on August 6, 2004. He stated that he met Loomis during the summer of 1974 when Loomis was teaching a bible class at Corpus Christi Church. Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at a pool in a public park somewhere outside Pacific Palisades. He met Loomis and they drove together in Loomis's car to the park where approximately 20 Latino boys and girls around the ages of 12 to 13 were getting off a bus at the pool. While he and Loomis were watching them swim in the pool, Loomis said something like, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." Loomis may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or a hard-on." They had lunch with the boys and girls and left the park after about two hours. REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Msgr. Loomis's response

Msgr. Loomis was interviewed by REDACTED and REDACTED on February 12, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on September 24, 2004. He has retained attorney REDACTED to represent him in the civil proceedings and canon lawyer REDACTED of San Francisco, who is also a member of the State Bar of California, as his canonical attorney. REDACTED was present at the February 12th interview and REDACTED was present on September 24th. Without going into detail, Msgr. Loomis responded to the charges and denied any inappropriate sexual activity. He offered to testify under oath and, after being sworn by Fr. Anslow, stated that the accusations made against him by REDACTED are not true. He stated that they did not happen and that he did not molest them.

Board discussions

I have not attempted to detail all of the information contained in the interviews and other materials and did not do so during the meeting. The other information does not establish a basis for initiating canonical proceedings but corroborates the allegations that Msgr. Loomis had an inordinate interest in young boys and that he was involved in inappropriate sexual conversations and other behavior with them, such as drinking and smoking.

The members of the Board discussed the case at length REDACTED REDACTED were present during and participated in the discussions REDACTED pointed out several canonical impediments to recommending that a formal canonical penal process be initiated to remove Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry. The essence of their concerns is that these incidents do not meet the criteria of the ecclesiastical crime defined by canon 1395 because Msgr. Loomis was not a cleric but rather a Brother of St. Patrick when the events involvin REDACTED took place and was not a cleric but rather a seminarian when the events involving REDACTED and REDACTED place REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

Fr. Anslow expressed the opinion that even though all four complaints fall outside the offenses strictly demarcated in the Essential Norms that it is within the spirit of the Dallas Charter that a person who was found guilty of the alleged actions would be unsuitable for ministry as a cleric. In view of this, he suggested that in view of the fact that Msgr. Loomis denies all allegations of misconduct that the CDF be petitioned to authorize an ecclesiastical trial to establish the juridical facts of the case, with a view toward removing Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry should the allegations be verified.

Recommendation

Accordingly, the Board recommends that the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith be petitioned to authorize an ecclesiastical trial to establish the juridical facts of the case, with a view toward removing Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry should the allegations be verified.

REDACTED

Enclosures

cc: REDACTED
Msgr. Craig A. Cox (w/ list of interviews only)

MEMORANDUM
August 2, 2004

FROM: REDACTED

TO:

RE:

I am sitting here Friday July 30, 2004, with REDACTED a priest of the LA Archdiocese who is known to me, also with REDACTED who is the Notary in this case, and I am REDACTED in charge of the Canonical Preliminary Investigation involving certain allegations that have been made against Msgr. Richard Loomis. REDACTED is here in the capacity of a witness to certain statements that have been made to him in the past. I ask you REDACTED o place your hand on the Bible and take an oath.

REDACTED

Do you swear that all you will tell me is the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

REDACTED

I do.

REDACTED

I have here a two and one half page typewritten record of an interview th REDACTED in the employ of the archdiocese, wrote up having interviewed you over the telephone back in February (2004). I'm simply going to ask you to read through it and if you find anything that is not accurate and you think it needs to be changed please let me know. Otherwise we will accept it as an accurate statement.

REDACTED reads through the statement)

REDACTED

You have now finished reading through the statement and it looks like there are a couple of places you wish to indicate some corrections.

REDACTED

(In paragraphy # 6 ff.) It states here that REDACTED did not want to do anything about addressing the archdiocese. I don't know if that came out at all. I mean he didn't say he wasn't going to go to the archdiocese. He just...he would tell me because...in my first assignment I was bugging him and his family to come and visit me. After bugging him for several times he said: "Look, there is something I need to tell you." He told me the incident but he didn't come and tell me as going to see a priest or counsellor. OK?

REDACTED

So that's on the bottom of the first page where you checked it?

REDACTED

That's correct.

(top of page two)
It says I didn't report it to the archdiocese because REDACTED apparently didn't have any intention of doing so, and that I as a newly ordained priest assigned to Fr. Loomis' parish was not inclined to do so.
Well, that's not why I didn't report it. I felt he was an adult. He wasn't coming to share that with me...to get comfort from me. ... He was just letting me know that: "I can't go to the parish because of that and I just don't want to be around him." So, as (he was) an adult, I just didn't think there was any obligation for me to report any of that.

REDACTED

So to make sure I understand, because he was saying that he wouldn't be able to visit you at the same parish where Richard Loomis was going to be.

REDACTED

Correct.

REDACTED

So this is when you were going to be assigned to St. Anthony (in Oxnard).

REDACTED

Correct. So I was either newly ordained, or...I don't think it was before my ordination. They came to my first Mass.

One other thing. I don't think I told him REDACTED tha REDACTED was not interested in getting money out of it for the incident, so that wouldn't happen to another.... He said that was a complaint of his...he wanted to make sure that...he had to come out and face something, he just couldn't hold it in any longer.
But to be honest, I don't recall that he said he wasn't going to get any money out of it.

REDACTED

You have no recollection of that, correct?

REDACTED

No, I don't have any recollection of that part. I think we better just put that...I just didn't want to get involved...

REDACTED

So with these corrections that you've indicated, otherwise we can take this as an accurate record of the conversation you had with REDACTED

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

I have a few follow up questions to clarify in my own mind.
--You indicated that when you learned that your assignment was going to be at St. Anthony where Fr. Loomis was Pastor at the time, that first of all, REDACTED wife REDACTED mentioned to you that Fr. Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to him while he was in high school. And tha REDACTED is planning to tell you about it. What occasioned her to tell you this?

REDACTED

...She knew it was him. So it was only after she read it in the Tidings, as to where I was going...and you know, I can't even tell you if it's when she heard it in the Tidings because how would she have known Dick Loomis was my Pastor. Unless it was when she came to my first mass. Oh no, Loomis was supposed to ... so I don't know what prompted her to tell me.

REDACTED

See, this is a bit confusing when you mention the Tidings, because..

REDACTED

I don't really know. I'm guessing...that that's how she knew.

REDACTED

When you refer to the Tidings you are referring to the announcement as to where you were going to be assigned.

REDACTED

That's correct. But I don't even know if they said in the Tidings...I just know it was close to that time that she told me.

REDACTED

But she is the one who volunteered this remark. To your knowledge it wasn't anything that you said that made her say this?

REDACTED

No. She was close enough to me that she wanted to share that.

REDACTED

To the best of your recollection she said that REDACTED was planning on telling you something about it.

REDACTED

Yes.

REDACTED

Subsequently the REDACTED told you a little bit. How much later was this. The same day, the same week, the same month?

REDACTED

No...no...I can't tell you. It was at least a month afterward. It wasn't immediately afterward.

REDACTED

Can you recall the circumstances, where you were when you had the conversation. Was it at their home, was it just you and REDACTED

REDACTED

I don't recall.

REDACTED

You say that he was uncomfortable in telling you about this, and did not go into detail. Can you recall how he even began the conversation?

REDACTED

No. I feel like I'm not much help.

REDACTED

I understand, this is something that took place ten years ago.

REDACTED

Had he come to me as a priest for counseling maybe I would recall more. But we were together as friends and he wanted to bring something up.

REDACTED

You do indicate here that, while he didn't talk about more than one occasion of this "fondling" or grabbing or whatever taking place, you had the impression that it was not the first time it happened?

REDACTED

Well, its not that. I...I can't recall whether...I'm saying...in my mind...it happened more than once. I couldn't tell you if REDACTED told me that it happened more than once...but why would I think that? I'm very visual, so I have to picture.....(nervous laughter). The funny thing is that when REDACTED told me, and when I pictured the incident...I pictured my own highschool classroom and that's the picture that stayed there. So.....

REDACTED

And so you really don't recall anything further of that conversation REDACTED other than what REDACTED has written there? (witness gave a non-verbal affirmative response.) OK!

You mentioned that at St. Anthony's you felt it was inappropriate for Fr. Loomis to allow a twenty year old dropout seminarian to stay in the parish center for a couple of months. Who was that?

REDACTED

His name was REDACTED I don't recall the last name. My impression was that he was going to try to come back (to the seminary) and to my recollection he never did.

REDACTED

That would have been in 1994, 1995, the first year of your assignment there?

REDACTED

Yes. Right.

REDACTED

Did you observe any kind of behavior that, in any way, raised questions for you?

REDACTED

No. They took off...for weekends together...like Pismo Beach and stuff. They went on a retreat...I think up to Big Bear to the Sisters' place.

REDACTED

When you say weekend, normally you'd be talking about just a Saturday I suppose?

REDACTED

He had Friday off. And sometimes he would be gone Friday and Saturday. I remember him once calling and saying that if myself and the other associate could handle the Sunday masses he wouldn't be there that Sunday.

REDACTED

I wanted to ask about this investigator fellow REDACTED who left his card at the gate of the High School for you. Did you ever hear from him subsequently?

REDACTED

I think he called me. He wanted to get together, and I said no. I said I already spoke to someone and I don't really want to speak any further.

REDACTED

And that was the end of the conversation? (witness gave a non-verbal affirmative response.) OK!

You also indicated that REDACTED had called you earlier, before your conversation with REDACTED and that you were going to be getting together for lunch, the next week. Did you meet for lunch?

REDACTED

I said that with all I had gone through, that we not get together for lunch. So I called REDACTED and I told him that I spoke to downtown, and told him what I had to go through, and I said, you know, its best – even though we didn't discuss the case at all, we don't even get together.

REDACTED

And since that phone conversation with REDACTED you have never gotten together with him?

REDACTED

Oh I see him. And I telephone him. But we didn't discuss it and I respect the fact that he didn't bring up the case.

REDACTED

So he and his wife still work at that parish (St. Elizabeth in Altadena)?

REDACTED

No. Not at all.

REDACTED

So they are no longer working in the capacity as wedding coordinators?

REDACTED

No.

REDACTED

Could you say anything in your own relationships and memories over the years of dealing with REDACTED in particular and his wife, about his character? Would he be the kind of person you would expect to tell the truth?

REDACTED

(long pause)...As far as I know I would expect so...I mean we really were very close...But when I knew him I didn't think that he would have anything to say..

REDACTED

At the time that he did tell you about this incident, that was already was 10 years ago when that conversation took place.

REDACTED

And he was uncomfortable, he was in denial, and I told him that if it still bothers you, you should probably go talk to someone.

REDACTED

And subsequent to that conversation the subject has never been broached again between the two of you?

REDACTED

No, nothing. He told me that he had told this guy REDACTED that if this is going to hurt me REDACTED at all that he doesn't want me to be a part of it at all. He told me that. REDACTED REDACTED told me that. And I respected that. He said 'I respect REDACTED and I don't want this to affect his ministry or whatever as a priest. So if we have to go forward without him, then ok...'

REDACTED

He said this to you when?

REDACTED

When I spoke to him on the phone. When he called about going to lunch.

REDACTED

Is there anything else that you can think of since all this has occurred that would be worth hearing.

REDACTED

The one thing that has bothered me and I don't know if this is really relevant, I hope this doesn't make them think I am saying this because Dick and I didn't have the best relationship. Because we have since repaired that. We were in Greece and Turkey together and it was nice to be on the same trip. Some people said "Oh my gosh you are going to be on the same trip..." And I said, you know what, it's going to be fine. Actually it will probably be good. It was very nice being together and putting that in the past.

REDACTED

I think that concludes our interview.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 13, 2004, REDACTED, Bishop Montecinery High School, 5430 Torrance Blvd., Torrance, CA 90503, telephone number REDACTED REDACTED, cell phone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

He met REDACTED and his wife REDACTED in 1993 when he was a seminarian assigned to St. Elizabeth Parish in Van Nuys. Paula was REDACTED and she and REDACTED were REDACTED They have REDACTED and live in a small house REDACTED He became friends with REDACTED and was a frequent guest in their home. He has attended family functions, including first communions and confirmations for their children, since he left St. Elizabeth Parish after he was ordained as a priest on June 4, 1994. He still gets together with REDACTED about once a year. REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED is a "gentle type of guy" who speaks in a "soft voice." He came from a good Catholic family and apparently had a normal upbringing.

REDACTED has worked as a security guard in the past and told him some time ago that he was a body guard for the president of a company.

Just before or just after he was ordained on June 4, 1994, he learned that his first assignment as a priest would be St. Anthony Parish in Oxnard where Father Richard Loomis was the pastor. Around that same time REDACTED him that Father Loomis had done something of a sexual nature t REDACTED when he was in high school and REDACTED was planning to tell him about it.

REDACTED subsequently told him he was alone with Father Loomis, then known as "Brother Becket," in a classroom at Pater Noster High School when Brother Becket (Loomis) "grabbed his crotch," REDACTED was "uncomfortable" telling him about the incident and did not go into detail about what had happened or whether it had happened on more than that one occasion. He got the impression, however, that "it was not the first time it happened." He had some recollection of REDACTED mentioning something about Brother Becket "threatening him not to say anything" to anyone else about what he had done to him. He may have told REDACTED to think about getting some counseling if he was troubled by the incident, but that did not appear to be something he needed or wanted to do. Their conversation about the incident was very brief and they never discussed it again after that one occasion.

REDACTED did not appear to be emotionally affected by the incident and apparently told him about it only after learning of his assignment as the associate pastor to Father Loomis.

Interview of REDACTED *te - Continued*

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

He did not report the matter to anyone at the Archdiocese because REDACTED apparently had no intention of doing so and he as a newly ordained priest assigned to Father Loomis' parish was not inclined to do so.

REDACTED never said anything to him about being molested by REDACTED or anyone other than Brother Becket (Loomis.)

His assignment to St. Anthony Parish under Father Loomis' supervision turned out to be a very difficult first assignment for him as a new priest because of their personality differences. Father Loomis is a "controlling individual" and was not interested in his or anyone else's input or ideas. He was always putting him down and never gave him any credit or encouragement for his efforts. He REDACTED was very active in the parish and schools and Father Loomis appeared to resent or envy his popularity with the students and parishioners.

A retired priest and one of his REDACTED) seminary classmates, who was a friend of his, were also assigned to St. Anthony Parish. There was an elementary school at the parish and Catholic high school around the corner.

He never noticed anything untoward about Father Loomis' interest in or relationship with minors in the parish or schools. He (Loomis) was not all that engaged or interested in youth activities.

He thought it was inappropriate, however, for Father Loomis to allow a 20 year-old drop-out seminarian to stay in the parish center, a former convent that had been converted into offices and guest quarters, for two months. It did not look good for Father Loomis and the young man to spend time together during the day and go away together on weekends.

He was stressed out from dealing with Father Loomis by the end of his first year at St. Anthony Parish and had asked to be transferred to another parish when Father Loomis was appointed Vicar and reassigned to St. Charles Borromeo Parish in North Hollywood in July 1995.

Father Loomis was succeeded as the pastor of St. Anthony Parish by Father George Sullivan, who is a close friend of his (Loomis.) Father Sullivan is a micromanager and similar in personality to Father Loomis and he found it difficult to serve under his supervision. He REDACTED left St. Anthony Parish for a new assignment in March 1997.

An investigator named REDACTED left his card with the security guard at the entrance to Bishop Montgomery High School on February 12, 2004, with a message for him REDACTED to call him. He called REDACTED asked if he could come by and speak with him concerning REDACTED being sexually molested by Richard Loomis. He was aware of the allegation against Monsignor Loomis from reading about it in a recent *Los Angeles Times* article and told REDACTED he was not interested in discussing the matter with him. REDACTED told him that REDACTED was not interested in getting money out of

Interview of REDACTED *Continued*

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

this and had reported the incident so what happened to him would not happen to another child. He still declined to meet with REDACTED or discuss the matter with him.

REDACTED called him earlier this week about getting together for lunch next week, and he agreed to do so. REDACTED did not say anything about the Loomis matter, but he assumed after he was contacted by REDACTED that REDACTED inviting him to lunch has something to do with that. He will probably go ahead with his luncheon meeting with REDACTED because, "I don't want to turn my back on him." He plans to tell REDACTED, however, that he does not want to get drawn into the litigation in this matter and would not discuss the Loomis incident with him.

He called Monsignor Craig Cox, the Vicar for Clergy, and told him of the past incident involving REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis and recent developments in that regard. Monsignor Cox told him to call REDACTED who is investigating this matter for the Clergy Misconduct Overview Board and tell him what he knows of the incident.

OATH OF TRUTHFULNESS

I have reviewed the record of my testimony and I hereby swear that in answering the questions I have told the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help me God.

Given this 30th day of July in the Year of Our Lord 2004 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 7, 2004 REDACTED , Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 3423 Wilshire Blvd., Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202, telephone numbe REDACTED furnished the following information t REDACTED who identified himself as a Canonical Auditor retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

She has been a sister with the Sisters of the Holy Child Jesus, which is headquartered in Pennsylvania, since 1956. She grew up in Pasadena, California. She has an undergraduate degree in history and a Master of Arts degree in religious studies from Immaculate Heart College in Los Angeles. She also has a Master of Arts degree in pastoral counseling from Loyola University in Baltimore, Maryland.

She was REDACTED in Los Angeles, from 1968 to 1976. She was REDACTED from 1977 to 1982. She returned to the United States in 1982 and served as REDACTED REDACTED

The entire patient population at St. Luke's was clergy and religious personnel. The patient population was predominately compulsive sexual disorders, including the sexual abuse of minors by clergy. The first sexual abuse of minors lawsuit against the Church occurred in 1985 and staff members from St. Luke's were sent around the country to educate dioceses on the issue of sexual abuse of minors.

She was REDACTED : during her first two years at St. Luke's and a REDACTED for two years after that. She wa REDACTED REDACTED at St. Luke's for the last year-and-half she was there.

She returned to Los Angeles in 1994 where she was involved in private practice as an individual counseling and spiritual director until February 1996 when she accepted a position as REDACTED at St. John's Seminary in Camarillo. She served in that capacity until June 1999 when she becam REDACTED She took off a year after that to take care o REDACTED

She became the REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on April 1, 2002. Her supervisor was Monsignor Richard "Dick" Loomis, who was the Vicar for Clergy for the Archdiocese.

She first met Monsignor Loomis in 1996 when she was assigned as a counselor at St. John's Seminary in Camarillo and he was the Vicar for Clergy for the Archdiocese. They had occasional discussions on issues involving priestly formation.

She found Monsignor Loomis to be polite, pleasant and reserved. He was a "bit standoffish," which led her to think when she first met him that he was British. She never had any personal issues with Monsignor Loomis and he always conducted himself in a professional and appropriate manner when she was around him. He let her do her job and she always felt comfortable about going to him concerning difficult issues and cases. He was "generous and pastoral" and she appreciated his input and support.

There was a lot of pressure on Monsignor Loomis and his staff as a result of the fallout from the sexual abuse of minors allegations in the Boston Archdiocese, and the Los Angeles Archdiocese was overburdened with allegations against its clergy. Monsignor Loomis was very empathetic about reaching out to victims of child sexual abuse and was very involved in setting up a safe environment program for children in the Archdiocese.

She and REDACTED a Jesuit priest who worked as a clinical consultant under Monsignor Loomis, were good friends from the time she was a counselor and he was the director of clinical psychology at St. Luke's Psychiatric Hospital. REDACTED was bright, funny and talented. She helped him with his paperwork at the Archdiocese from time to time.

REDACTED

REDACTED was "accepting" of Monsignor Loomis as his supervisor and never mentioned anything to her about inappropriate conduct on his part. REDACTED felt "betrayed" by his Jesuit Order for the role it played in his intervention and removal from ministry, but never blamed Monsignor Loomis for what happened to him in that regard. She felt that Monsignor Loomis dealt fairly with REDACTED under those circumstances.

Monsignor Loomis hired REDACTED to replace REDACTED as a clinical psychologist following REDACTED removal from ministry in 1999. REDACTED never said anything negative about Monsignor Loomis to her. REDACTED who was married and had two children, resigned in mid-May 2003 because he was depressed and burned out from the stress of dealing with sexual abuse of minors cases for the four years he was in that position. He is now in private practice.

In early June 2002, an adult male left a message on the child sexual abuse hotline she maintains in her office to the effect that he "wanted to report a person in a very high position in the Archdiocese for child sexual abuse." The hotline number for the Archdiocese is published in their bulletin. A recorded message at that number asks the caller to leave a voice message and his or her name and telephone number if the person

chose to identify himself or herself, and wanted to be called back. She did not recall if the caller left his name at that time, but a few days later she received a call at 8:00 p.m. on her direct line from the same adult male who identified himself as REDACTED and told her he was "not sure if this was sexual abuse or not, but it was something that involved Monsignor "Dick" Loomis when he was a seminarian."

Her recollection of that call was that REDACTED told her the incident took place during the summer when he and "Dick" Loomis worked with alter boys at Christ the King Parish, but she may be mistaken about he name of the parish. Her impression was that REDACTED was a counselor at the parish at the time, and would have been an adult.

According to REDACTED "Dick" Loomis asked him to accompany him and some alter boys they had been working with on an afternoon swim outing at a park swimming pool, and he agreed to do so. While the two of them were apparently watching the boys at the pool, "Dick" Loomis purportedly commented to REDACTED "Look at those boys. They're pretending they don't even know they have a hard-on." That was the extent of Loomis's remarks along that line, but REDACTED felt he should report the incident as he found it unsettling. REDACTED

REDACTED

She told Michael that "Dick" Loomis's comment about the boys was inappropriate, but she did not know if it was something that was "reportable" as a specific violation of the sexual abuse of minors policy. REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

She prepared a brief written report on what REDACTED had told her during their telephone conversation and copied Monsignor Craig Cox, Monsignor Loomis's replacement as the Vicar for Clergy, REDACTED Archdiocese at the time. She also called Monsignor Cox, who was visiting St. John's

Seminary, and reported the incident to him. He told her he would discuss the matter with Monsignor Loomis.

Monsignor Cox subsequently told her he had spoken with Monsignor Loomis and "he denied the incident ever happened." Monsignor Loomis also told Monsignor Cox that he had never taken alter boys to a public swimming pool.

REDACTED told her she viewed the incident as a "non-issue."

She later brought the matter up with Monsignor Loomis personally and told him she "felt badly about getting the call." She felt "awkward" bringing the subject up with Monsignor Loomis, but he did not appear at all upset or concerned about her doing so and told her he had "no memory of anything like that ever happening." He said he never went swimming at a public pool, but on one occasion had taken some alter boys to swim at his parents' home pool.

Monsignor Loomis was assigned as pastor of a parish in San Marino on July 1, 2003. Before he left for his new assignment, she told him she had shredded the written report she had prepared on the matter involving the alter boys. She usually keeps everything in the way of written records, but was not concerned about destroying her copy of her report on that matter because she had given copies of it to Monsignor Cox and REDACTED and assumed they would put their copies in a file for future reference if needed.

Monsignor Loomis never brought up the matter with her and never tried to influence her in any way with regard to her preparing a report on the call she received from Michael REDACTED or her decision to shred her copy of the report. It was something that did not appear to concern him.

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED Monsignor Cox told her that same afternoon about an allegation in the Complaint involving Monsignor Loomis. She has never seen the Complaint and did not know any of the details concerning the allegation against Monsignor Loomis.

REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On January 12, 2004 REDACTED telephone numbe REDACTED telephonically furnished the following information t REDACTED who identified himself as a (REDACTED) retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation b REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72.

REDACTED called REDACTED in response t REDACTED leaving his business card in REDACTED mailbox on January 9, 2004, with a note to call him concerning Msgr. Richard Loomis.)

He left the priesthood in about 1986 or 1987 and subsequently worked REDACTED REDACTED He was a REDACTED but minored in REDACTED college and had severa REDACTED REDACTED who suggested he seek employment in the REDACTED field after he left the priesthood. He spent much of his time taking care of his elderly parents who lived with him and his wife at the large home they own at REDACTED REDACTED He and his wife now live there alone.

In addition to caring for his parents in lieu of working full time, his ability to work on a regular basis during the past 10 years has been limited by the affects of having REDACTED REDACTED His memory has also been affected by those health conditions as he has always been an avid reader, but can no longer retain or remember something he read moments earlier.

He and Richard Loomis were members of the Brothers of St. Patrick Order and taught at Pater Noster High School at the same time. Msgr. Loomis, who was known as Brother Becket at that time, was the Dean of Discipline at the school. He REDACTED was known a REDACTED The two of them subsequently attended St. John's Seminary in the same class of about 16 seminarians. He and Richard Loomis were friends and "hung around together" with a group of brothers, seminarians and priests during that time period. His last contact with Richard Loomis was in 1991 when he (Loomis) attended his father's funeral.

Richard Loomis was "always very upfront, proper, punctual and professional" in his personal and vocational life. His personality was "stoic" as though he had an "English background."

He was not aware that Msgr. Loomis had been named as a defendant in a lawsuit filed by a former student at Pater Noster High School accusing him of sexually molesting him while he was a student there in 1971-72.

The name of the complainant in that lawsuit REDACTED is "familiar" and "rings a bell," as a name from the past at Pater Noster High School, but that was all he recalled about the name. He had no memory or recollection of REDACTED as a person or student.

Richard Loomis was not the kind of person to engage in that type of conduct and he never heard anything derogatory about him in that regard. He had no recollection of "Brother Becket" socializing or interacting on a personal basis with students at Pater Noster High School. Brother Becket "kept his distance" from students as a faculty member and the Dean of Discipline.

He was also not aware that the lat REDACTED he heard that he died) had been named in the same lawsuit by REDACTED as someone who had also sexually molested him during that same time period.

REDACTED was a priest at Holy Trinity Parish in Atwater, which was near Pater Noster High School. Holy Trinity Parish was a "feed-in school for Pater Noster High School." Many of their high school students came from that parish's grade school.

He me REDACTED when someone referred him to REDACTED h after he expressed an interest in leaving the Brothers of St. Patrick Order to become a priest. He met with REDACTED at Holy Trinity Parish about his interest in the priesthood and REDACTED arranged for the two of them to meet with REDACTED at the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, which led to his attending St. John's Seminary and becoming a priest.

He had little or no contact with REDACTED after that and had no recollection of seeing him with Brother Becket or on the Pater Noster High School campus. He did not know if REDACTED and Brother Becket were friendly or spent any time together.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL
Review of case file-
REDACTED *vs. Archbishop of Los Angeles*

On August 7, 2000, the case was settled with the Archdiocese of Los Angeles or its insurer agreeing to donate $10,000 to the Sisters Disciples of the Devine Masters on behalf of the Linn family. Nothing was paid to REDACTED or the REDACTED

PRIVILEDGE & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On March 30, 2004, REDACTED telephone number REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by Monsignor Richard Loomis:

She knew Richard Loomis as a seminarian at Corpus Christi Parish and elementary school about 30 years ago and a member of a prominent and well known family in Pacific Palisades. She was not acquainted with the Loomis family, but knew that Richard Loomis worked at the Corpus Christi Elementary School during the summer when he was in the seminary. She recalled he rode a motorcycle and had a vague recollection that he may have come by or passed by her residence on his motorcycle. Loomis may have given her son REDACTED who was a student at Corpus Christi Elementary School, a ride on his motorcycle.

REDACTED was the youngest of her five children, which includes REDACTED Her REDACTED youngest children attended Corpus Christi Elementary School.

She had only a vague recollection of the incident involving Richard Loomis fondling her son REDACTED when he was a child but she was convinced that the incident actually happened as told to her by REDACTED at the time.

Her recollection of the incident was that she went into REDACTED bedroom to kiss him good night when she realized that "something was wrong" with him. REDACTED was a very bright, outgoing and good-looking child, and she could see that he was not his usual self that night. When she asked REDACTED what was wrong, he told her that Richard Loomis had fondled him. She has probably blocked out the details of the incident as it was told to her by REDACTED at that time, but recalled that she was terribly upset with REDACTED account of what Richard Loomis had done to him. She went to her doctor the next day and her blood pressure was something like 190 over 120.

REDACTED was not traumatized by the incident, which to her knowledge occurred on only one occasion, and he and everyone else in their family put it behind them and went on with their lives. She did not specifically recall meeting with or reporting the incident to REDACTED, the associate pastor at Corpus Christi Parish, or Monsignor Richard Cotter, the pastor of the parish at the time, but she may have done so and blocked that memory out of her mind. Her husband REDACTED had a very volatile personality and would have made a big issue of the incident if he took it up with REDACTED or REDACTED

Her other son and daughters were aware of the incident involving REDACTED and Richard Loomis, but it was not something that would have been discussed outside their immediate family. She has never discussed the incident with any of her friends.

She had no recollection about how the incident was handled by REDACTED, who has been a friend of REDACTED and her family for many years, or REDACTED

She saw Richard Loomis again years after the incident when he was the principal of Mary Star of the Sea School in San Pedro and REDACTED there, and was cordial toward him. Father Loomis was very highly regarded at the school and apparently had done a lot of good things in his capacity as principal. Her attitude at the time was one of forgiveness for his transgression involving her son REDACTED and she simply put the incident behind her. For that reason, she would have been cordial toward Loomis regardless of what he had done to her son REDACTED She did not feel any animosity toward him at that time.

She recalled thinking to herself, "Oh, brother," when she read or heard that Richard Loomis had been named Vicar of Clergy for the Los Angeles Archdiocese, based on her recollection of what he had done to her son. She has had no contact with Richard Loomis for over 20 years and put the incident involving him and her son REDACTED behind her. It has never been something she and REDACTED have dwelled on.

She had pretty much forgotten the incident until recently when REDACTED told her that REDACTED, an investigator for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, would be calling her concerning this matter as he had been previously interviewed about it by REDACTED

It bothered her to learn that an investigator representing Richard Loomis in this matter had called friends of her family in Pacific Palisades to inquire about their knowledge of this incident as it was something that had never been discussed outside her immediate family and was a private matter that should not be the subject of such an inquiry.

PRIVILEGED & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 3, 2004, REDACTED Redondo Beach, CA 90177, telephone number REDACTED REDACTED furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as a REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation by REDACTED REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster High School in 1971-72:

He met Msgr. Richard Loomis in the summer of 1974 when he REDACTED was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi Parish and grade school in Pacific Palisades and Richard Loomis was a seminarian assigned to perform various duties at the parish during his summer break from St. John Seminary in Camarillo. He REDACTED) was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi Parish from June 1973 through February 1977. He pretty much ran the parish as the pastor, REDACTED was gone much of the time. REDACTED

Richard Loomis grew up in Pacific Palisades and stayed at his parents' home there during his summer break from the seminary. His grandfather REDACTED was a famous developer who was responsible for much of the growth of Pacific Palisades.

Richard Loomis had previously taught at nearby St. Monica High School when he was a brother with the Order of St. Patrick prior to entering the seminary to become a priest. REDACTED who was a brother in the same religious order, also taught at St. Monica High School and attended St. John Seminary at the same time as Richard Loomis REDACTED left the priesthood years later under a cloud of allegations of sexual misconduct involving young boys.

It struck him as a bit odd at the time that Richard Loomis always had a following of fifth and sixth grade boys with him when he performed his assigned duties, most of which involved cleaning chores at the parish and school. Something about the presence of young boys around Loomis at all times bothered him, but he did not take issue with it until the summer of 1974, when the parents of a fifth grade boy named REDACTED complained to him about another young man hanging around the school and having too much personal and telephonic contact with their son.

The person in question was a good looking young man from Ireland who was a chauffer fo REDACTED and would often drop off and pick up REDACTED who attended Corpus Christi Grade School at the time. The young man, who may have been an aspiring actor while serving as REDACTED began showing up on the school grounds even when REDACTED was not there and apparently showed a lot of interest in REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED were very upset when they came to him to complain about REDACTED REDACTED hanging around the school and dropping by or calling their home to talk with REDACTED He REDACTED told th REDACTED he would contac REDACTED about

their concerns and put a stop to the young man spending time on the school grounds. He subsequently spoke with REDACTED told him later that he had terminated the chauffer and sent him back to Ireland.

During the same meeting with the REDACTED , however, they told him that they and other parents of boys in the school were concerned about Richard Loomis "hanging around kids all the time." REDACTED also told him at that time that their son REDACTED had told them that Richard Loomis had "fondled or groped" him in the swimming pool at their home or possibly at another location.

Richard Loomis' parents owned a big house near the intersection of Sunset Boulevard and Chautauqua Boulevard in Pacific Palisades. He did not know if there was a swimming pool on their property.

He told the REDACTED he would make sure Richard Loomis was not around children at their parish and school in the future.

REDACTED was REDACTED REDACTED . He has since died, but his wife is still living in Pacific Palisades. Their son REDACTED who was one of six children, is now a very personable and REDACTED

The incident involving REDACTED apparently occurred on only one occasion. Richard Loomis had completed his summer assignment at Corpus Christi Parish by then or very soon thereafter. He did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time, but made sure Loomis was not around children and never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian after that.

He did not recall Richard Loomis teaching a bible course at Corpus Christi Parish during the summer of 1974 or at any other time.

He subsequently had fairly regular contact with Msgr. Richard Loomis when he REDACTED was assigned to the Archdiocesan Catholic Center in Los Angeles for eight years and Msgr. Loomis was Vicar for Clergy there. He did not have any personal issues with Msgr. Loomis during that time.

He mentioned the incident involving Richard Loomis and REDACTED to someone about a year ago and that person suggested he call Msgr. Craig Cox about it, which he did recently after noticing in an internal communication to all priests that Msgr. Richard Loomis was named as a defendant in a child sexual abuse lawsuit filed against the Archdiocese. Msgr. Cox told him he would refer this matter to REDACTED , the head of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board for the Archdiocese, and someone would be in touch with him concerning the matter.

He was friendly with the REDACTED family and still has periodic contact with REDACTED who now lives in REDACTED He has never brought up the groping incident involving Richard Loomis with REDACTED and REDACTED has never mentioned it to him.

REDACTED agreed at REDACTED request to call REDACTED explain the nature of the investigation of Msgr. Loomis resulting from the lawsuit filed against him and the Archdiocese of Los Angeles for alleged sexual abuse of a minor, and ask him if he would be willing to telephonically discuss with REDACTED the details of the incident involving Richard Loomis reportedly groping him in a swimming pool in approximately 1974. REDACTED readily agreed to call REDACTED and breach this subject with him for the purpose of setting the stage for REDACTED to telephonically contact and interview him concerning that matter.

St. Lawrence Martyr Church

13 March 04

Dear Craig:

These are relevant "items." that were relayed to me on Friday am. A number of calls were made to folks who were in the Palisades when I was there. I guess they were known to Dick Loomis, as well. My friend REDACTED was the person who called me.

REDACTED was called by a detective, who said he was calling for Msgr. Loomis, who had retained him to investigate the charges against him. Later, when I talked to her, she was not sure that he used the words "retained by.." (Coincidentally, her number is unlisted). He stated that he had called other folks from Pacific Palisades. He kept insisting that I was the pastor then. He further stated that I had been covering this up for 30 years! Betty insisted that I was not the pastor and he stated that she was incorrect. I was "in charge of the parish" during those years according to him.

He also said that if the charges were true, why didn't her best friend tell her? That best friend, according to him, was the young boy's mother. That was not true. REDACTED was a friend but not a best friend. He also said why hadn't REDACTED told her so REDACTED who were best friends REDACTED himself said that his parents handled the matter and, at that age, he just moved on in his young life.

He said that he was going to call me as well as REDACTED I asked REDACTED to call REDACTED and tell him not to answer any questions. An attorney friend told me not to answer the questions but to be polite.

REDACTED

He also told me not to tell anyone else to answer any questions. I am still questioning that.
Craig, it occurred to me as I thought these over that there are two things that concern me. First, the type of questions that this guy asked would not seem to be of any benefit to Dick Loomis.
Secondly, I am wondering if this person could be representing the other party, the plaintiff, somehow showing that I did not take care of things. And since I represented the Church.... In other words, trying to say that there was a pattern of covering up.
Hate to lay all of this on you.
I think that this is what you wanted. Maybe more than you wanted.
Anyway, best wishes and prayers during these difficult times.

Sincerest Blessings.
REDACTED

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

On February 11, 200REDACTED St. Vincent de Paul High School, 849 Keokuk St., Petaluma, CA 94957, home telephone numbeREDACTED telephonically furnished the following information to REDACTED who identified himself as REDACTED retained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the REDACTED Archdiocese of Los Angeles to conduct an investigation into an allegation b REDACTED that Monsignor Richard Loomis sexually molested him while he was a student at Pater Noster high School in 1971-72:

He has been a teacher at St. Vincent de Paul, a co-educational high school in Petaluma, which is one hour north of San Francisco, for the past four years.

He was ordained as a priest in June 1979. Prior to that he was a deacon at Holy Family Parish in Glendale for four months in 1979 before replacing the associate pastor there, Father Richard Loomis, when he was transferred to Bishop Montgomery High School in Torrance in July 1979.

He lived in the rectory at Holy Family Parish with a monsignor, Father Richard Loomis and two other priests, both of whom are now deceased, while he was a deacon and later after he became a priest and the associate pastor. They each had their own upstairs living quarters which consisted of one room and a bathroom. There was also a guest room for visitors.

There was an all-girls Catholic high school down the block from the parish and a co-educational grammar school across the street. Three girls, two of which were the monsignor's nieces, and several boys helped in the downstairs area of the rectory by answering the telephone and doing other tasks during the week and on Saturdays when they were invited to have lunch at the rectory. He never saw any of the boys or girls in the upstairs area of the rectory.

Father Loomis was a "very strange" man and he was never comfortable with him. While the monsignor and the other priests had single beds in their living quarters, Father Loomis had an L shaped couch that could be made into two beds, which he thought was unusual and inconvenient. He never saw any minors or adult guests in Father Loomis' quarters during the four months the two of them lived in the rectory. The only thing that was unusual about Father Loomis' relationship with the minors that worked in the rectory was that he made others like himself feel that they worked for him. He was "possessive" of them in that way.

Father Loomis was unusually active as the chaplain for the Glendale Fire Department. He "hung out" at the fire department much of the time. He sometimes spent the night at the fire station. He had a "squawk box" that he kept with him at all times and attached a temporary red light on the roof of his car when he responded to fires in Glendale.

He thought it was very unusual that Father Loomis spent much of his time at the fire station, but virtually no time at the parish's all-girls high school. He took over Father Loomis' duties as the chaplain for the fire department after he was transferred and Father Loomis gave him all the equipment he had accumulated in that position. He was much less involved with that assignment as he felt his services were more appropriately devoted to the parish and schools. He concluded that he and Father Loomis had a different philosophy about how they should practice their ministry.

He came back into contact with Richard Loomis during his assignment to a parish in Monrovia by which time Father Loomis had become Monsignor Loomis and was the vicar for clergy for the archdiocese. He REDACTED had developed a drinking problem by then and there was an intervention by some people at his parish which brought him to the attention of Monsignor Loomis. He felt that Monsignor Loomis did not treat him fairly in that regard and had some hard feelings about him as a result of how he handled his case.

However, he subsequently overcame his drinking problem and has never been happier than he is now as a teacher at St. Vincent de Paul High School.

He had nothing in the way of direct or circumstantial evidence to provide about Monsignor Loomis with regard to possible sexual misconduct involving minors. There may have been some suspicion or rumors to that effect, but nothing of substance to his knowledge. He would have no reservations about disclosing such information about Monsignor Loomis because of how he feels about the problem of sexual abuse of minors by the clergy and Monsignor Loomis personally, but it would not be appropriate for him to speculate on such a serious matter based on his knowledge and observations of Monsignor Loomis' conduct in that regard.

Los Angeles Times
latimes.com

http://www.latimes.com/news/local/la-me-priest16feb16,1,5193450.story?coll=la-headlines-california

Accused Priest Takes Leave

Monsignor steps down as head of San Marino church after second misconduct allegation.

By Richard Marosi
Times Staff Writer

February 16, 2004

A prominent cleric in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles who has been accused of sexual abuse in a lawsuit was placed on administrative leave after a second person accused him of misconduct, church officials said Sunday.

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, a former aide to Cardinal Roger M. Mahony, stepped down Friday as pastor of Sts. Felicitas and Perpetua Church in San Marino, two weeks after church leaders had assured the congregation that he would continue as its leader.

In a lawsuit filed late last year, Loomis was accused of sexually abusing a boy between 1969 and 1971, when he taught at a Los Angeles-area high school. He denied the accusation, and the archdiocese's Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board said that no evidence of misconduct had been presented to them.

But last week, the board concluded that Loomis should step down after reviewing more information. Tod Tamberg, a diocese spokesman, said a second person had leveled accusations against Loomis. Tamberg said he did not know the details.

He said parishioners expressed sadness at hearing the announcement, which was given at Masses on Saturday and Sunday.

"They were sad that Msgr. Loomis is no longer their pastor for the time being," Tamberg said. "At the same time, they understand that this is the policy of the archdiocese, and we're going to follow that policy."

The board, Tamberg said, would continue its investigation.

Loomis, the former head of clergy for the archdiocese who oversaw misconduct allegations against priests, was one of 11 priests in the archdiocese to remain in parish ministry despite sexual abuse lawsuits filed late last year.

In the lawsuit against Loomis, a man accused the cleric of sexually abusing him while he was a high school student. Loomis has said he did not recall his accuser and did not molest him.

The Los Angeles Archdiocese comprises Los Angeles, Ventura and Santa Barbara counties.

Los Angeles Times
latimes.com

http://www.latimes.com/news/local/la-me-priests17feb17,1,7990854.story?coll=la-home-headlines

THE STATE

L.A. to Disclose Clergy Abuse

A report to be released today says 244 priests and others have been accused since 1931. It acknowledges 'woefully underreported' cases.

By Larry B. Stammer
Times Staff Writer

February 17, 2004

In an unprecedented accounting of church sexual abuse over three-quarters of a century, Cardinal Roger M. Mahony plans to report today that 244 priests, deacons, brothers and seminarians have been accused of molesting 656 minors in the Los Angeles archdiocese since 1931.

Not all of the allegations are truthful — indeed, the report lists some accusations that have been discredited. But the number of false accusations is outweighed by the number of abuse cases that have never been reported, church officials and victims advocates agreed.

FOR THE RECORD

Earlier versions of this story had the wrong URL for the Los Angeles Archdiodese website. The correct URL is http://www.la-archdiocese.org/ .

Over the years, sexual abuse was "woefully underreported," the report acknowledges.

Of the 656 individuals who said they were sexually abused as minors, 519 were boys and 137 were girls. All of the reported molestations took place before 2000, with eight alleged to have taken place since 1995. The lion's share of the allegations, however, were reported after 2000, when many long-silent victims, emboldened by a burgeoning national scandal, stepped forward.

In issuing its report, the archdiocese said the time had come for the church to leave its "cocoon of silence." The history of abuse is "a sorrowful story" in the life of the Los Angeles church, the report says.

"The fact that a priest would use his holy office to prey upon vulnerable children in his care is horrible to contemplate," the report says. "But we accept that it happened and that it happened in alarming numbers."

The report, which covers the period from 1931 to 2003, comes just two weeks before a similar study of sexual abuse nationwide is scheduled to be released by the National Review Board of the U.S.

Conference of Catholic Bishops. Both the Los Angeles and national reports were begun after the nation's bishops decided in 2002 to adopt a zero-tolerance policy and make a full accounting of past abuse cases.

The national survey, conducted by the John Jay College of Criminal Justice in New York, remains incomplete, according to two sources familiar with the report who spoke on the condition of anonymity. On Monday, CNN reported that the national study would state that more than 11,000 individuals had accused 4,450 priests of sexual abuse from 1950 through 2002. One of the sources who spoke with The Times said those figures were "in the ballpark."

Barbara Blaine of Chicago, president of the Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests, said Monday that those numbers, like the ones in Los Angeles, probably understated the problem because they were based on self-reporting by the nation's diocesan bishops.

"We suspect these numbers are low. It's not a study or investigation, merely a survey of the same men who have hidden these crimes from the public for decades," Blaine said. "Common sense and prudence dictate that we assume these figures are incomplete."

Of the 244 clerics and seminarians in the Los Angeles archdiocese who have been accused of abuse, 113 were diocesan priests. Sixteen remain in ministry because the allegations have not been deemed credible, the report said. Of the rest, 43 have died and 54 are no longer in ministry, according to the report. An additional 75 priests accused, including 22 who have died, belonged to religious orders.

*

Naming Names

Along with the figures, the report also lists for the first time the names of 211 of the 244 accused, a disclosure that would have been unheard of only five years ago. An archdiocesan spokesman said Monday that the decision to reveal the names was made in part because the archdiocese wanted to avoid criticism from sexual abuse support groups, who have complained when other dioceses declined to name names.

The 211 named clerics and seminarians all had been identified previously in a civil case, a criminal proceeding or in media accounts, the report said.

The 33 people who were not named are not the subject of any civil or criminal proceedings. Many of those names came to the church's attention through a hotline set up for alleged abuse victims. Some of the 33 names, the report noted, could not be identified as belonging to current or former priests.

This morning, the full report is scheduled to be placed on the archdiocese's website, http://www.la-archdiocese.org/ .

David Clohessy, national director of the victims group, called the Los Angeles disclosure of names "a decent start." Only two others of the nation's 195 dioceses — the Archdiocese of Baltimore and the Diocese of Tucson — have divulged the names of accused priests and other church workers, Clohessy said.

In listing the names, the archdiocese report cautioned that "we must all resist the temptation to assume that because an allegation has been made, it is therefore true. We have experienced an unprecedented flood of allegations from the distant past. While many of the claims are undoubtedly and tragically true, supported by consistent reports and sometimes even by the conviction of the perpetrator, there also are

those that are demonstrably false."

Mahony, for example, was listed among those accused. He was accused twice in 2002. In one case, police said the woman who had accused him was found to be not credible. A second accuser was convicted of extortion for making a false claim against the cardinal, according to the report.

Among others listed were some of the archdiocese's most prominent clergy now or in the past.

Former Auxiliary Bishop G. Patrick Ziemann, who resigned as bishop of Santa Rosa in 2000 after he was accused of sexual misconduct, was accused by three individuals of sexually abusing them between 1967 and 1986 while he was in the Los Angeles archdiocese. Retired Auxiliary Bishop Juan Arzube was accused by one person of abuse between 1975 and 1976, the report said; the status of that case is unknown.

Also accused, the report said, was the late Msgr. Benjamin Hawkes, a powerful church administrator who served under Cardinals J. Francis A. McIntyre and Timothy Manning as the archdiocese's chief financial officer. Hawkes died in 1985.

Another prominent priest, Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, was accused by two individuals of abusing them between 1969 and 1974. Loomis, a former top aide to Mahony, oversaw sexual abuse cases as vicar general. He has denied the allegations, which the church is investigating. He stepped down last week as pastor of Sts. Felicitas and Perpetua Church in San Marino.

The number of sexual abuse cases reported to authorities has grown rapidly in the last two years in Los Angeles and nationally. In Los Angeles during the mid-1960s, only two victims of abuse came forward to report what had happened to them, even though the archdiocese now knows there were 10 to 24 alleged incidents each year during that period. Similarly, only one victim came forward in 1974, a year in which 28 cases of abuse are now alleged to have taken place.

"Some say that over the years, the church was not truly concerned for the victims but was primarily seeking to protect itself from scandal," the Los Angeles report says. "The church needs to examine its conscience to assess to what extent that may have been a motivation for nondisclosure."

In 2002, the number of reports of abuse shot up after disclosures that pedophile priests in Boston had been transferred from parish to parish to abuse again while church leaders covered up their crimes.

That year, 102 Los Angeles-area victims told authorities, private attorneys or the archdiocese that they had been sexually abused by clergy. Also that year, the California Legislature decided to lift for one year the legal time limit on filing civil suits in old sexual abuse cases. In 2003, the number of reports swelled to 420 as alleged victims sought to file civil suits before the deadline.

*

Zero Tolerance

In June 2002, the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops met in Dallas and adopted its zero-tolerance policy. The conference appointed a National Review Board, headed by a former high-ranking FBI administrator, to hold bishops accountable for keeping their promises. The board also retained John Jay College to undertake the first-ever study of the extent of sexual abuse nationally.

Clohessy, of the victims group, rejected any suggestion that the church was finally managing to stop

most sexual abuse. Recent victims, he said, would probably take as much time as others before them to deal with remorse and guilt before coming forward to report abuse.

"Victims always have and always will struggle for years before coming forward," Clohessy said. "We still have abusive coaches, teachers, Scout leaders and priests. It's clear some bishops use that [no current reports] to minimize the horror. It's at best disingenuous and at worse downright dangerous."

In a letter that will accompany the report, Mahony again apologized for the "incalculable harm" done to victims.

"Apologies are vitally necessary, but, of themselves, are insufficient," he wrote. "My goal as your archbishop is to do all in my power to prevent sexual abuse by anyone serving our archdiocese now and in the future."

If you want other stories on this topic, search the Archives at **latimes.com/archives.**



Click here for article licensing and reprint options

Copyright 2004 Los Angeles Times

CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Uffizio

1 April 2006

PROT. N. 868/2004 – 22360
(In responsione fiat mentio huius numeri)

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith received your correspondence regarding the case of **Mons. Richard A. LOOMIS**, a priest incardinated in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, who has been accused of the sexual abuse of minors.

In light of your observations, this Dicastery hereby grants the dispensation required (*cf.* Article 12 of the *motu proprio Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*) so that REDACTED REDACTED may act as Advocate in the above-mentioned case. It has been the practice of this Congregation, which will be maintained, that this dispensation is granted only for an individual case when the request is made.

Thanking Your Eminence for your assistance in this difficult matter, with kindest regards and prayerful best wishes, I remain

Yours fraternally in the Lord,

William Card. Levada

William Card. LEVADA
Prefect

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal MAHONY
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

METROPOLITAN TRIBUNAL
ARCHDIOCESE OF NEW YORK
1011 First Avenue; New York, N.Y. 10022 (212) 371-1000

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
CDF Prot. No. 868/2004-20824

Decree

IN NOMINE DOMINI. AMEN.

Whereas the Advocate for Respondent in the above-cited case has lodged a formal Response to the *Libellus,* wherein he places before the Court numerous procedural and evidentiary objections and exceptions;

Wherefore, the Court herby rules that it enjoys jurisdiction based upon the March 21, 2005 response of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (SST.)

And wherefore, the other issues raised in the Response will be addressed as the case proceeds.

Given on this 15th day of May, 2006.

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
CDF Prot. No. 868/2004-20824

IN NOMINE DOMINI. AMEN

DISPENSATION FOR ADVOCATE FOR DEFENDANT

Whereas, the Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis appointed REDACTED to act as his canonical advisor, ADVOCATE and PROCURATOR in all matters pertaining to his current clerical position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and to any investigation, process or other action of any kind involving the allegations of sexual abuse brought against him and signed by the Defendant on June 10, 2004; and

Whereas, REDACTED accepted this appointment on June 12, 2004;

Now, in view of the dispensation granted by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith on 1 April 2006 so that REDACTED may act as Advocate for the Defendant in this particular case, the Court acknowledge REDACTED as the duly appointed and appropriate Advocate for the Defendant.

Given at Los Angeles, California on this 22nd day of May, 2006.

REDACTED

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
CDF Prot. No. 868/2004-20824

IN NOMINE DOMINI. AMEN

DECREE OF JOINDER OF ISSUES

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith has directed that the allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor made against Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis is to be adjudicated by trial.

Therefore, after consultation with the other judges of this collegiate court and with their concurrence, I hereby decree, in accordance with c. 1513, that the questions to be resolved in this case are:

Whether, as specified in c. 1395, § 2, the alleged sexual abuse of a minor REDACTED has occurred and, if so,

Whether this abuse is, pursuant to c. 1321, imputable to the Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, and, if so,

Whether the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state should be imposed, or, if not, what other penalty is appropriate under the circumstances.

It is also hereby ordered that this decree be communicated to the Procurator/Advocate for the accused and to REDACTED who, pursuant to c. 1513, § 3, have ten days to seek a reformulation of the issues as joined.

Given at Los Angeles, California on this 22nd day of May, 2006.

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2202

DECREE

The Case of the Reverend Msgr. Richard A. Loomis accused of *graviora delicta*

Appointment of NOTARY

The Metropolitan Tribunal of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles has been directed by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to initiate a penal process in the above-named Case, wherefore, in accordance with the prescriptions of canon 483 and the norms of *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* article 12, the following Priest is hereby named to the Office of NOTARY in matters pertaining to the aforementioned Case:

REDACTED

The above-named Priest shall take the Oath of Office, by means of which he shall solemnly bind himself to observe faithfully all formalities enjoined by law, with particular attention to the requirements of confidentiality.

These appointments shall remain in effect until such a time as the above-captioned Case will have been concluded in First Instance or, in accordance with the prescriptions of canon 485, until this Notary will have been legitimately removed from Office.

Given at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 22 May 2006.

REDACTED

Archdiocesan Seal

COPY

METROPOLITAN TRIBUNAL
ARCHDIOCESE OF NEW YORK
1011 First Avenue; New York, N.Y. 10022 (212) 371-1000

Re: Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

In The Tribunal of Los Angeles

DECREE OF CONCLUSION OF THE ACTS OF THE CASE

Since both parties have been given an opportunity to inspect the acts of the case and to offer additional proofs in the penal case against Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis,

and having decided that the case has been sufficiently instructed,

I, the undersigned Presiding Judge, hereby declare the conclusion of this case.

The Promoter of Justice and the Advocate for the Respondent shall be given until June 30, 2007 to prepare their animadversions. In accordance with c. 1602 §1, these animadversions are to be in writing and still fall under the obligation of pontifical secrecy.

In accordance with c. 1603, each party will then be allowed to review the animadversions and to present their responses prior to August 15, 2007 keeping in mind that the Advocate for the Defendant always has the right to speak last, c. 1725.

Los Angeles Tribunal
May 23, 2007
REDACTED

REFERRAL MEMORANDUM from CARDINAL ROGER MAHONY

TO: [redacted] DATE: 9-28-08

( ) Please **REVIEW**, then **SEE ME**
( ) Please **REVIEW**, then **RETURN** to me
(X) Please **REVIEW**, then **SEND** me your **COMMENTS**
( ) Please **REVIEW**, then **FILE**

( ) Please **HANDLE** this matter **ENTIRELY**
( ) Please **ANSWER**; send copy of letter to me
(X) Please **WRITE A REPLY** for my signature
( ) For your **INFORMATION**
( ) Please **XEROX - FAX** and send copy/copies to:

Original to: ( ) file ( ) back to me ( )

REMARKS: Please discuss w/ the Vicar for Clergy - then draft a letter.

Thanks!

XII 000606

RCALA 006439

Scotch® 7664 "Post-it" Routing-Request Pad

ROUTING - REQUEST

REDACTED

Please

- [x] READ
- [ ] HANDLE
- [ ] APPROVE

and

- [ ] FORWARD
- [ ] RETURN
- [x] KEEP OR DISCARD
- [ ] REVIEW WITH ME

Date 10/7/08

Msgr. Gonzalez asked me to forward to you the enclosed letter.

Thank you

From REDACTED

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish
1190 Palomar Road
San Marino, CA 91108

COPY

September 23, 2008

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 West Temple Street
Los Angeles, CA 90012

Your Eminence,

I write to express to you my desire and intent to remain as pastor of Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish for a second six-year term after my initial term there ends in July of 2009 in accordance with the custom of the Archdiocese. I am encouraged in expressing this intention upon hearing that, in answer to a query of a staff member of Saints Felicitas and Perpetua at an Archdiocesan finance meeting, not long ago, you told her that I could return to the parish if the result of the canonical trial is favorable to me.

I recall that shortly after being placed on administrative leave I wrote to you to assure you that I am innocent of the allegations brought against me and, hoping in the Lord that this truth would somehow ultimately be ascertained, I also expressed my desire to return to my ministry. The priesthood has been and is my life and I can honestly say to you that I have never dishonored it. The trust and confidence you once had in me was not misplaced.

It is now almost five years since the devastating blow of the accusations came upon me. It is impossible to describe the psychological state I was thrown into on hearing myself being accused of things I could never even contemplate doing and the helplessness and frustration of not knowing how, why and from where these accusations were coming when I knew that they are not true.

Over these five years I have become more hopeful that the truth of my innocence will be manifested in the decision of the canonical trial, not only for my sake but for the sake of the priesthood, the archdiocese and all the faithful whom I have served. May it be so.

Rdl
Dick

cc: Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

RECEIVED
SEP 25 2008
BY:

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
the Archbishop
(213) 637-7288

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

3 October 2008

Rev. Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Parish
1190 Palomar Rd.
San Marino, CA 91108

Dear Monsignor Loomis,

I am writing in reply to your letter dated 23 September 2008, in which you indicate your desire to remain as pastor at Saints Felicitas and Perpetua Parish for a second six-year term.

Within a few days of receiving your letter, the definitive sentence in your canonical trial arrived, announcing a clearly unfavorable decision.

As you are aware, Norm 8 of the *Essential Norms* requires a priest or deacon to be permanently removed from ecclesiastical ministry when it is established that he has engaged in even a single act of sexual abuse of a minor.

Accordingly, I cannot accede to your request.

Once your case becomes a *res judicata*, appropriate arrangements will be made for you and for the pastoral care of your parish.

Assuring you of my prayers as you continue to face this challenge in your life journey, I remain,

Yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

7 October 2008

Prot. No. 868/2004-20824

His Eminence
Cardinal William Levada
Prefect
Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Piazza del S. Uffizio, 11
00120 VATICAN CITY

Your Eminence:

By letter dated 21 March 2005, the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith authorized me to initiate a penal process in the matter of Msgr. Richard Loomis, a priest of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles accused of sexual abuse of a minor. A court was constituted according to the norm of law to hear the case. The court has now completed its deliberations and has reached a decision in the Affirmative.

Please find enclosed a copy of the Definitive Sentence, dated 15 September 2008 and received here on 29 September 2008. In accordance with *Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*, art. 22 §1, all the *Acta* of the case will be transmitted to the Congregation for its review as soon as possible.

In anticipation of that review, I take this opportunity to apprise the Congregation of certain concerns I have regarding the portion of the sentence that determines the penalty (see page 24).

First, I am surprised that the Sentence does not expressly refer to the penalty of permanent removal from all ecclesiastical ministry as specified in Norm 8 of the *Essential Norms*. I do suppose that this is presumed by the language that speaks of Monsignor Loomis being "confined" to a residence where he can lead a life of prayer and penance. But I believe the penalty of Norm 8 should be clearly stated.

Also of concern is the specific application of canon 1336 §1 1° imposed in the Sentence. It seems that the court might be exceeding its competence in decreeing the specific type of residence and the monitoring it mentions. The court may not be aware that in this

Archdiocese there is no such established residence, nor am I certain that such a residence is feasible or appropriate. It also seems that the facts of the case and the circumstances of Monsignor Loomis argue for a different approach in addressing the issue of his residence.

I look forward to the opportunity to discuss these concerns with you or your Congregation officials before the Congregation arrives at a final determination in the matter.

Assuring you of my prayers for your ministry and of my gratitude for your assistance, I remain

Fraternally yours in Christ,

Roger Cardinal Mahony

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

Enclosure: Definitive Sentence Dated 15 September 2008

REDACTED

April 15, 2009

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write on behalf of Monsginor Loomis in reply to your letter to him dated April 13, 2009 and your invitation to discuss "matters pertaining to this issue" namely the non-renewal of Monsignor Loomis's term as pastor of SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Church and the appointment of a new pastor effective at the expiration of the resent term on June 30, 2009.

Your letter states that the non-renewal is not "a consequence of any canonical procedure". If this is so, please advise on what this non-renewal is based since the unconcluded canonical procedure in which Monsignor Loomis is involved seems to be the only reason why Monsignor Loomis' term is not being renewed.

The practice of the Archdiocese has been to grant a pastor's request for a second six year term and there is no reason to believe, or any reason given, why Monsignor Loomis' request would not have been granted except for the "canonical procedure." On March 13, 2004, Monsignor Cox wrote "During the time of administrative leave, you (Monsignor Loomis) continue in that office (i.e. pastor of SS. Perpetua and Felicitas)" thus affirming that there was no other reason for which he would be removed or that a second term as pastor would not be granted. Would not Monsignor Loomis be appointed for another term as pastor were there not a canonical procedure?

There is no canonical reason to immediately appoint a new pastor at the expiration of Monsignor Loomis' term on June 30, 2009. There are, however, good reasons in justice not to do so. Monsignor Loomis' canonical appeal has not yet been decided and his guilt has not yet been established as res iudicata. Were his appeal to be successful and Monsignor Loomis exonerated, justice and Norm 13 of the *Essential Norms* would require "every step possible be taken to restore his good name." The first "possible step" would be to restore him to the position he held before the allegations against him arose.

An administrator was appointed pending the outcome of the canonical procedure, not for the duration of Monsignor Loomis' term of office, not whichever comes first. If a new pastor is appointed to take over Monsignor Loomis' office at this time, before a final

determination of his case, it would be tantamount to precipitously and wrongfully announcing that his is quilty and is being penalized by permanently being removed from ministry. No matter what one may think the outcome of the appeal will be one cannot presumptuously act on that belief to the detriment of Monsignor Loomis.

The ending of a term of office does not require that the office be filled at once. There has been an administrator for five years and the spiritual needs of the people of SS. Felictas and Perpetua have been met and continue to be met with him in that position. There is no immediate need to name a new pastor now, especially before receiving CDF's decision on the appeal which will constitute the disposition of the canonical procedure. In the interest of justice and as a very practical matter would it not be best to allow the administrator to remain as administrator pending the outcome of the canonical procedure, the very condition for which he was appointed.?

Respectfully and sincerely yours,
REDACTED

Cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED

REDACTED

SAN FRANCISCO CA 941

17 APR 2009 PM 5 T



His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 West Temple Street
Los Angeles, CA 90012-2707

XII 000615

RCALA 006447

LOOMIS CASE CHRONOLOGY

Undated	"Clergy Assignment Record" for Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, from Vicar for Clergy Office
17 Dec 03	Civil lawsuit filed by REDACTED in LA Superior Court, alleging that Richard Loomis, as Brother Becket, "routinely molested children" at Pater Noster HS and specifically abused plaintiff REDACTED pp 7, 11, 13-14, 16, 18, 26-
19 Dec 03	E-mail from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, urging that investigation of the Loomis allegation be directed by an independent body
20 Dec 03	E-mail reply from REDACTED to REDACTED agreeing with his recommendation
20 Dec 03	E-mail reply from Cardinal Mahony to REDACTED agreeing that the investigation must be handled apart from the Vicar for Clergy office
21 Dec 03	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED Services, advising him of previous communications
21 Dec 03	E-mail from Cardinal Mahony to Coordinating Committee (CCom) urging special handling of the case
21 Dec 03	E-mail reply from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, indicating that he will speak with REDACTED the next day
22 Dec 03	E-mail from REDACTED to CCom members, advising them that their investigator has already gathered "some key information"
22 Dec 03	REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED
22 Dec 03	E-mail from REDACTED CMOR member, to Cardinal Mahony, appreciating his agreement wit REDACTED s recommendation
23 Dec 03	E-mail reply from REDACTED to REDACTED expressing support
23 Dec 03	Letter from Cardinal Mahony to REDACTED with copy to REDACTED instructing him to head up a special investigation of the allegations against Msgr. Loomis [faxed copy]
23 Dec 03	Hard copy, with signature, of previous letter

23 Dec 03	REDACTED
23 Dec 03	E-mail reply from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, reporting his phone conversation with Msgr. Loomis in which REDACTED informed him of the special investigative procedure to be initiated
23 Dec 03	E-mail reply of acknowledgement from Cardinal Mahony to REDACTED
23 Dec 03	Letter from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, accepting the assignment to head up the special investigation
24 Dec 03	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED submitting his work experience and background, plus fee schedule
Undated	"Investigative Chronology" compiled by REDACTED in the employ of the Vicar for Clergy but working under the direction of REDACTED reporting his findings on REDACTED until notified on 24 Dec 03 that REDACTED would take over the investigation
Undated	REDACTED Public Records Database Search Results," compiled by REDACTED
Undated	"Interviews of Brothers of Saint Patrick," compiled by REDACTED reporting interviews with four brothers conducted on 20 and 21 December; the name of REDACTED is surfaced, who, under the name of REDACTED was a friend of Loomis' in the Order and left the Order at the same time as Loomis to attend the archdiocesan seminary
Undated	Pages from the 1972 Yearbook for Pater Noster HS, showing photographs of the faculty members, including Richard Loomis (as Br. Becket) and REDACTED REDACTED and of REDACTED as a sophomore
28 Dec 03	E-mail exchanges between REDACTED and REDACTED which indicate that an attempt to identify the complainant REDACTED had already begun
29 Dec 03	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED asking to retain the latter's services and for him to contact REDACTED in order to be appointed a canonical auditor; REDACTED signed acceptance of the appointment is included
2 Jan 04	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED the lawyer representing REDACTED asking to interview his client regarding the complaint
5 Jan 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED informing the latter of his letter to REDACTED and inviting REDACTED to the next CMOB meeting

5 Jan 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED asking the latter to contact REDACTED for his appointment as canonical auditor
5 Jan 04	E-mail from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, making a progress report
5 Jan 04	Further e-mail exchange between Cardinal Mahony and REDACTED regarding the wisdom writing REDACTED
5 Jan 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED informing him that REDACTED has been appointed canonical auditor
5 Jan 04	Decree issued by REDACTED as the Cardinal's Delegate, initiating the preliminary investigation of canon 1717 and appointing REDACTED as auditor
6 Jan 04	E-mail exchange between REDACTED and REDACTED re investigative process, forwarded to REDACTED CMOB Administrative Secretary
6 Jan 04	E-mail from Cardinal Mahony to REDACTED continuing discussion of parallel investigations (CMOB and canonical)
6 Jan 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED re process developments
6 Jan 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED reporting on progress
7 Jan 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED currently REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, in which capacity she was supervised by Msgr. Loomis, whom she had known in an earlier capacity since 1996; she recounted the report she had received in June 2002 from REDACTED regarding a sexually oriented experience he had with then seminarian Richard Loomis
Undated	"Richard A. Loomis: Public Records Database Search Results"
8 Jan 04	REDACTED REDACTED
8 Jan 04	REDACTED REDACTED
12 Jan 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED discussing strategy for interviewing complainant REDACTED and referring to a meeting with REDACTED
12 Jan 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED an inactive priest without faculties since late 1987 [no recollection of inappropriate behavior by Loomis as Br. Becket]

Undated	"Confidential Database Clergy" report on REDACTED along with a memo dated 22 Apr 2002 by Msgr. Craig Cox regardin REDACTED
13 Jan 04	REDACTED REDACTED
16 Jan 04	Second letter from REDACTED to REDACTED renewing request to interview REDACTED
1 Feb 04	Memorandum from Msgr. Cox to the Presbyterate of the Archdiocese, stating that announcements had been made in their respective parishes concerning priests, including Msgr. Loomis, who had been named in lawsuits alleging sexual abuse of minors
3 Feb 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED , parochial vicar at Corpus Christi Parish during the time (summer 1974) Loomis worked there as a seminarian, which also happened to be Loomis' home parish; REDACTED recounts an incident in which Loomis allegedly groped a fifth-grade boy named REDACTED once during the summer of 1974; this was reported to him by the parents who also complained of Loomis always having young boys around him at the parish
6 Feb 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED in which the latter recounts that there were three or four occasions when Loomis fondled his genitals briefly while undressing to use the Loomis family swimming pool and again we he redressed; he told his mother after the final incidental, who told his father; they probably reported it to the pastor or associate pastor, because Loomis then disappeared from the parish; this was the summer of 1974, when he was in the fourth grade
7 Feb 04	Article in the Los Angeles Times naming ten priests, including Msgr. Loomis, who have been accused in lawsuits
7 Feb 04	E-mail from Cardinal Mahony to the Council of Priests membership, commenting on the Los Angeles Times article
9 Feb 04	Article in the Los Angeles Times regarding an additional accused cleric, in which mention is made of Msgr. Loomis as "one of the most prominent of the accused priests" who remain in parish ministry
9 Feb 04	Memorandum from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, reporting the progress of the investigation of Msgr. Loomis
11 Feb 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED who as a deacon lived in the same rectory at Holy Family in Glendale for four months

with Msgr. Loomis; while REDACTED thought Loomis was a "very strange" man, he never observed inappropriate behavior by Loomis around minors

11 Feb 04 — Memorandum from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, reporting the recommendation of the CMOB that Loomis be placed on administrative leave pending further investigation; attached is an addendum reporting a follow-up interview by REDACTED of REDACTED on 9 Feb 04, in which further details are supplied by REDACTED

11-12 Feb 04 — Statement drawn up by Msgr. Cox in consultation with Msgr. Loomis, to be read at the following weekend parish Masses, announcing Loomis' leave of absence

12 Feb 04 — Report of an interview by REDACTED of **Msgr. Loomis**, in which the latter was formally informed of the three allegations of misconduct and in which he gives his response

13 Feb 04 — Letter from Msgr. Loomis to Cardinal Mahony requesting an immediate leave of absence from active ministry

13 Feb 04 — Decree issued by REDACTED as the Cardinal's Delegate directing that the Vicar for Clergy now apply the precautionary measures of canon 1722 even before the conclusion of the preliminary investigation

13 Feb 04 — Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED a friend of complainant REDACTED and his wife REDACTED ; was informed by REDACTED around June 1994 that Loomis had done something of a sexual nature to REDACTED when the latter was in high school; REDACTED later told Labonte of an incident of fondling in a classroom by Loomis at Pater Noster HS

15 Feb 04 — Memorandum from Msgr. Cox faxed to the Presbyterate of the Archdiocese, announcing Msgr. Loomis' leave of absence

16 Feb 04 — Article in the Los Angeles Times announcing Msgr. Loomis' leave of absence after second misconduct allegation

17 Feb 04 — Memorandum from REDACTED to REDACTED transmitting the interview reports by REDACTED of Loomis and REDACTED

17 Feb 04 — Letter from Msgr. Cox to REDACTED civil legal counsel for Loomis, transmitting materials discussed at the interview on 12 February

17 Feb 04 — Internal memorandum from the ACC Leadership Team to all ACC staff, asking for prayers for Msgr. Loomis

17 Feb 04 — Article in the Los Angeles Times anticipating the release of a report by the Archdiocese of sexual abuse allegations over the past seven decades;

	Msgr. Loomis is named as a prominent priest, now accused by two individuals and who "stepped down last week as pastor"
18 Feb 04	Article in the Los Angeles Times reporting on the archdiocesan report just released; the Loomis case is discussed by Cardinal Mahony as an example of the application of the new system for investigating complaints
24 Feb 04	Memorandum from REDACTED to Msgr. Cox and REDACTED, transmitting corrected reports of REDACTED interviews with REDACTED and Loomis
4 Mar 04	Letter from Msgr. Loomis to Msgr. Cox, explaining that his previous letter was written under duress and that he has every intention to return to active ministry and not to resign as pastor
13 Mar 04	Letter reply from Msgr. Cox to Msgr. Loomis, acknowledging his intentions
13 Mar 04	Letter from REDACTED to Msgr. Cox, informing the latter that a private investigator, supposedly working on behalf of Msgr. Loomis, was interviewing several parishioners regarding the case
17 Mar 04	Letter reply from Msgr. Cox to REDACTED, acknowledging receipt of previous letter
17 Mar 04	Memorandum from Msgr. Cox to Archdiocesan Legal Counsel regarding his conversation and correspondence with REDACTED
24 Mar 04	REDACTED REDACTED
24 Mar 04	REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED
30 Mar 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED, mother of complainant REDACTED; she confirms that REDACTED told her of the fondling by Loomis, which she took to be a single occurrence; she does not recall reporting it to the pastor or associate pastor but may have done so
15 May 04	E-mail exchange between Cardinal Mahony and Msgr. Cox regarding a request by Msgr. Loomis to receive a copy of all interviews conducted in the investigation of his case (3 pages)
15 May 04	E-mail from Msgr. Loomis to Cardinal Mahony arguing the non-applicability of the USCCB's *Essential Norms* to the alleged offenses
15 May 04	E-mail from Msgr. Cox to REDACTED regarding the question of sharing materials from the preliminary investigation with REDACTED

15 May 04	E-mail from Cardinal Mahony to REDACTED on the matter of sharing information between the two parallel investigations
15 May 04	E-mail from Cardinal Mahony to Msgr. Loomis acknowledging his request and indicating the need to construct a proposal that does not blur the two distinct investigations
15 May 04	E-mails from Cardinal Mahony to REDACTED and from Msgr. Cox to Cardinal Mahony on same topic
18 May 04	Memorandum from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony reporting investigation progress and transmitting copies of interviews
10-12 Jun 04	Mandate signed by Msgr. Loomis, appointing REDACTED as his canonical advisor, Advocate and Procurator
14 Jun 04	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED and REDACTED , expressing his concerns about the case on behalf of his client
23 Jun 04	Letter in reply from REDACTED to REDACTED referring inquiries of a canonical nature to REDACTED
29 Jun 04	Letter in reply from REDACTED to REDACTED
29 Jun 04	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED requesting a meeting to discuss the case
29 Jun 04	REDACTED
6 Jul 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED transmitted to REDACTED by fax on 7 July 2004; REDACTED recounts incidents of Msgr. Loomis supplying alcohol to him and various friends as altar boys of elementary school age at Holy Family parish; Loomis also used sexual innuendos frequently; he once took REDACTED out to dinner and then to an R movie about homosexuality and uninhibited sexual relationships; his older brothers were aware of Loomis' reputation at Pater Noster HS for being homosexual
7 Jul 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED a grade school friend of REDACTED and fellow altar boy; he recounts two incidents of Loomis supplying alcohol to the boys and other friends and one incident of sexual talk

7 Jul 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED younger brother of REDACTED; he recounts episodes of Loomis supplying alcohol to him and other friends; he does not recall any sexually suggestive remarks
8 Jul 04	Report of an interview by REDACTED of REDACTED , another grade school friend of the REDACTED and fellow altar boy; he recounts similar episodes of Loomis supplying alcohol to him and his friends as minors; he did not engage in sexual innuendos; REDACTED REDACTED
9 Jul 04	Memorandum to file from REDACTED recording principal points of his meeting the previous day with REDACTED
12 Jul 04	Memorandum from REDACTED transmitting copies of the last mentioned report to Msgr. Cox and REDACTED
16 Jul 04	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED acknowledging receipt of the two decrees sent at his request and presenting his observations and concerns about the process with respect to Msgr. Loomis' canonical rights
22 Jul 04	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED regarding the preliminary investigation process and transmitting five pages of REDACTED comments and questions on the information made known to him thus far
28 Jul 04	E-mail communications between REDACTED regard to contact information for REDACTED
30 Jul 04	Formal interview by REDACTED (includes a copy of REDACTED)
30 Jul 04	Memorandum to file by REDACTED reporting his attempt to schedule a meeting with REDACTED
6 Aug 04	Formal interview by REDACTED of REDACTED
13 Aug 04	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED in REDACTED, asking him to obtain the archbishop's permission for REDACTED to conduct an interview there
20 Aug 04	Letter from REDACTED to REDACTED granting permission to conduct an interview in his jurisdiction
31 Aug 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED transmitting copy of e-mail from REDACTED Archdiocesan legal counsel, to REDACTED civil lawyer representing REDACTED

7 Sep 04 Formal interview by REDACTED of REDACTED [transcript pending]

8 Sep 04 Formal interview by REDACTED of REDACTED , plus REDACTED written note on letter dated 10 Sep 04 from REDACTED (includes a copy of REDACTED report with REDACTED s corrections)

9 Sep 04 Report of an interview by REDACTED , canonical auditor replacing REDACTED of REDACTED he recounts Loomis' reputation at Pater Noster HS for making sexual inuendos to students REDACTED REDACTED

13 Sep 04 E-mail memorandum from REDACTED transmitting a copy of the last mentioned report to REDACTED

14 Sep 04 REDACTED

15 Sep 04

17 Sep 04

17 Sep 04 E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED forwarding the transcripts of four formal interviews

18 Sep 04 E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED transmitting the draft of a letter to REDACTED dated the 19th of September

20 Sep 04 E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED acknowledging the latter's e-mail of the 17th

24 Sep 04 Formal interview by REDACTED of Msgr. Loomis, updating him on the progress of the preliminary investigation, apprising him of the five various allegations of misconduct that have been made, and including responses made by Msgr. Loomis to these allegations [transcript pending]

24 Sep 04 E-mail from REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, conveying the date that confirmation was administered at St. Charles Borromeo Parish in 2002 (relevant to interview of REDACTED

28 Sep 04 Memo to file from REDACTED reporting telephone conversation with REDACTED in which the name of REDACTED is put forward as a potential witness on behalf of Msgr. Loomis

28 Sep 04 E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED updating him on developments subsequent to the formal interview of Msgr. Loomis

28 Sep 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED in reply to the latter's e-mail of 18 Sep, updating him on developments in regard to REDACTED
29 Sep 04	E-mail from REDACTED to REDACTED inquiring about the latter's availability to resume investigation of the case
29 Sep 04	E-mail reply from REDACTED to REDACTED e-mail of the previous day
29 Sep 04	E-mail exchange between REDACTED and REDACTED , in which the latter makes known his continuing unavailability to resume investigation of the case

Clergy Assignment Record

Rev Msgr Richard A. Loomis

Current Primary Assignment	Pastor		
Birth Date	8/2/1946	*Age:*	57
Birth City	San Antonio, Texas, U.S.A.	*Deanery:*	10
Diaconate Ordination	5/10/1975		
Priesthood Ordination	5/29/1976		
Diocese Name	Archdiocese of Los Angeles		
Date of Incardination	5/10/1975		
Ritual Ascriptio	Latin		
Ministry Status	Active Service		
Mail address	REDACTED		
Home phone			
Fax phone			
Seminary	St. John Seminary, Camarillo		
Ethnicity	Unknown		

Language(s)	*Fluency*
English	Native Language
Spanish	Ministerially Adequate

Assignment History

Assignment	*Beginning Date*	*Completion Date*
Holy Family Catholic Church, Glendale -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	6/21/1976	7/9/1979
Bishop Montgomery High School, Torrance -- Faculty, Active Service	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
St. John Fisher Catholic Church, Rancho Palos Verdes -- Resident, Active Service	7/10/1979	6/30/1980
Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro -- Faculty, Active Service	7/1/1980	7/31/1984
Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro -- Resident, Active Service	7/1/1980	7/31/1984

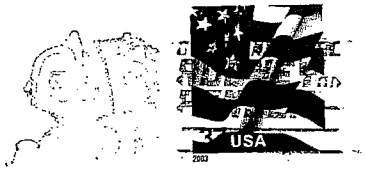
Daniel Murphy High School, Los Angeles -- Principal, Active Service	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
St. Brendan Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Resident, Active Service	8/1/1984	7/5/1988
St. Genevieve Catholic Church, Panorama City -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/6/1988	4/14/1990
St. Anthony Catholic Church, Oxnard -- Pastor, Active Service	4/15/1990	6/30/1995
-- Prelate of His Holiness, Appointed	6/6/1995	
-- Vicar, Appointed	7/1/1995	12/31/1995
St. Charles Borromeo Catholic Church, North Hollywood -- Resident, Active Service	7/1/1995	12/31/2002
-- Vicar for Clergy, Appointed	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Council of Priests, Active Service	1/1/1996	12/31/2000
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Secretariat Director, Appointed	5/1/1997	12/14/2001
-- , Sabbatical	1/1/2001	7/1/2001
Archdiocesan Catholic Center, Los Angeles -- Secretariat Director, Active Service	12/15/2001	12/31/2002
St. Jerome Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Administrator Pro Tem, Active Service	1/3/2003	6/30/2003
SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Catholic Church, San Marino -- Pastor, Active Service	7/1/2003	6/30/2009

RCALA 006460

REDACTED

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis





Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 W. Temple Street
Los Angeles, CA 90036

30012+2707

XII 000629

102 Years of Service

Metropolitan News-Enterprise®

Est. 1901

Vol. 103, No. 251 | 210 S. Spring St., Los Angeles, 90012 | Wednesday, December 31, 2003 | Main telephone number: (213) 346-0033 | $1.00

C.A. Upholds Extension of Child Sex Crime Limitations Period

No Ex Post Facto Violation Where Period Had Not Expired When New Law Took Effect, Court Says

By DAVID WATSON
Staff Writer

Legislation that extended the statue of limitations for sex crimes against children—struck down by the U.S. Supreme Court for crimes as to which the limitations period had already expired—is constitutional for crimes as to which time was still running when the law took effect, the First District Court of Appeal ruled yesterday.

The court's Div. Three rejected a claim by Victor Manuel Renderos that applying Penal Code Sec. 803(g) to him violated the Ex Post Facto Clause of the U.S. Constitution. Sec. 803(g) extended the six-year limitations period applicable to sex offenses against minors, allowing later prosecution within one year of the time a victim reports the offense to a law enforcement agency.

The high court in *Stogner v. California* (2003) 123 S. Ct. 2446 ruled the law could not be constitutionally applied to cases in which the limitations period had already expired by the time it took effect on Jan. 1, 1994. But Justice Joann C. Parelli said that the court in *Stogner* "expressly noted its holding did not affect or otherwise 'prevent the State from extending time limits—for prosecutions not yet time barred.'"

The crimes of which Renderos was convicted occurred between 1992 and 1994, and the six-year limitations period in Sec. 800 applicable to them had not yet expired when Sec. 803(g) went into effect, Parelli pointed out.

She declared:

"[T]he only consequence of *Stogner* is that any enumerated crime must be committed or the limitations period in section 800—must expire after January 1, 1994 (the effective date of the statute) in order for the extended one-year period to apply. Because the limitations period in section 800 for all the offenses charged in this case expired after January 1, 1994, section 803(g) does not violate any constitutional provision against *ex post facto* laws."

Parelli rejected the argument that, because the six-ear statutory period had expired by the end of 2000 and Renderos was not charged until after his victim came forward in 2001, Sec. 803(g) was reviving a dead cause of action in violation of *Stogner*.

The justice wrote:

"[F]or those offenses committed before January 1, 1994, but where the statute of limitations in sections 800 or 801 had not yet expired as of that date, section 803(g) can be read as 'extending' the statute of limitations so that a prosecution is timely if it is commenced no more than one year after a victim reports the abuse to an appropriate law enforcement agency. That the People could not prosecute the action until a report was filed—does not support Renderos's contention the statute as applied to him had the effect of 'reviving' a prosecution barred by the statute of limitations. Because the statute of limitations under section 800 had not expired when section 803(g) became effective on January 1, 1994, section 803(g) permitted the People to commence prosecution for the offenses within one year after the filing [the] report of abuse, notwithstanding the limitation period in section 800."

Oakland attorney Robert J. Beles of Beles and Beles, who represented Renderos on appeal, conceded he had some "tough sledding" at oral argument, but said he was surprised by the outcome.

"I really thought that basically *Stogner* does apply," Beles said, adding he plans to seek state Supreme Court review "and if necessary go to the feds on that."

The Court of Appeal did not appear to appreciate that there are two prongs to the *Stogner* analysis, Beles asserted, saying it was "very clear" that under *Stogner's* second prong the state cannot "revive a dead cause of action."

He added:

"I just think they're glossing over the fact this is not an extension. Hopefully I'll get a better ruling down the road."

Deputy Attorney General Gregg E. Zywicke, who represented the prosecution on appeal, could not be reached for comment late yesterday.

The case is *People v. Renderos*, A097873.

XII 000630

RCALA 006461

LOS ANGELES TIMES - February 9, 2004

latimes.com/california 2/9/04

List of Sued L.A. Priests Grows

A Boyle Heights pastor is revealed to be one of at least 11 clerics still working as sex-abuse cases pend. Parishioners close ranks.

By JIA-RUI CHONG AND JEAN MERL
Times Staff Writers

The Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles announced Sunday to a somber congregation that another one of its priests has been accused of sexual abuse, this time in a civil suit filed Dec. 31.

Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales read a statement from the archdiocese to parishioners at Our Lady of the Rosary of Talpa Church in Boyle Heights during a Mass. It said the pastor, Father Francisco Mateos, had allegedly abused someone more than 20 years ago at another church.

After Mateos denied the allegation, the congregation broke into applause.

Several miles away, in San Marino, parishioners were closing ranks around their embattled pastor, Msgr. Richard A. Loomis. The congregation of SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Church was among those at several parishes informed last week about lawsuits against their priests.

Loomis, one of the most prominent of the accused priests, is among at least 11 clerics who remain in parish ministries pending the outcomes of these suits. The archdiocese has said that the clerics have been allowed to continue because each of them has denied wrongdoing and because the cases lack immediately credible evidence.

None of the 10 defendants announced last week is under criminal investigation. Diocese officials could not say whether Mateos was the subject of a criminal investigation.

Sunday's services at both churches brought more reminders of the difficulties facing the archdiocese as it tries to grapple with allegations of sexual abuse in lawsuits filed by about 500 people.

In Boyle Heights, Gonzales informed the hushed, 150-person congregation that the suit against Mateos contained "very sketchy information" about an alleged abuse at nearby Santa Isabel Catholic Church from 1976 to 1979. It could not be learned whether the accuser was a man or a woman, or where the suit was filed.

The archdiocese in recent

[*See Priests, Page B8*]

Another Priest Is Accused of Sexual Abuse

[*Priests, from Page B1*]

weeks had informed other parishes of possible misconduct by their priests. The delay in revealing Mateos' situation occurred because the information had to be cleared with the priest's Vincentian order first, Archdiocese spokesman Tod Tamberg said Sunday.

"You probably are not aware that your pastor, Father Francisco Mateos, was named as a defendant in one of these [sexual abuse] lawsuits," Gonzales told the congregation. "We wanted you to learn this information from us first rather than through secular news reports."

Gonzales assured parishioners that the archdiocese was still investigating the charges.

A grim-faced Mateos, 70, said: "I have been accused also after all my years here in Talpa with you. I never touched anyone in any way sexually. And you know me."

The church filled with the sound of clapping.

As parishioners filed slowly out the front doors, some could be heard asking each other, "What did he do?" Most hugged Mateos, patted his face or murmured words of encouragement. The gray-haired pastor shook his head and held their hands as he thanked them for their support.

He told a reporter after the service, "I haven't done anything wrong."

Longtime parishioner Loretta Hernandez, 50, and her mother, Maura Hernandez, 80, said they were shocked by the announcement.

Loretta Hernandez, a social worker, said she was glad the church had informed the congregation because possible sexual abuse is a serious and frightening topic.

But she could not believe the allegation against Mateos. "He's very *amable*," Hernandez said. "What's the word in English? ... Loving, kind. ... He wouldn't do anything inappropriate with anyone."

In San Marino, parishioners were coping with last week's announcement about Loomis. A church official said a man accused Loomis of abusing him while the plaintiff was a high school student from 1969 to 1971.



ANNE CUSACK *Los Angeles Times*

STILL AT WORK: *Msgr. Richard Loomis, one of the most prominent of the accused priests, talks to parishioners at SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Church in San Marino.*

Loomis, the former head of clergy for the archdiocese who oversaw misconduct allegations against priests, has said he did not recall his accuser and did not molest him.

The priest celebrated a 9:30 a.m. Mass to a typical full house and made no mention of the accusation.

But Mark Thompson of the church's Pastoral Council announced near the end of the Mass that reporters and members of SNAP (Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests) were waiting outside.

"Please treat the members of SNAP with courtesy and respect," Thompson urged the congregation, adding that those who did not want to talk to reporters could offer a "No, thank you."

Many of those who had packed the large, Spanish-style church declined comment to reporters but greeted Loomis warmly as they left the service, offering words of comfort and support.

"God bless you!" said a woman as she shook the priest's hand. "Our prayers are with you," another said.

Usher Steve Cipriani said he did not believe the accusation against Loomis, who has been pastor at SS. Felicitas and Perpetua since last summer.

"People are concerned, but it's yet to be proven," Cipriani said.

Parishioner Meghan Corzo said she was saddened by the accusations and the attention.

"It is quite sad that despicable stories like this one attract so much public interest. Had this story been about all the people whose lives were affected in a positive way by our pastor, very few people would even take the time to read about it, if it even made headlines at all," she said.

"In fairness to all parties concerned ... each defendant deserves an opportunity to be heard in a court of law," Corzo added. "It is most unfortunate that regardless of the court's ultimate findings, reputations will be damaged, and lives will be irreparably destroyed."

During the service, two protesters from SNAP carried signs in the brilliant sunshine outside.

Alyne Kimbrough, who said she had been abused by a priest many years ago, said she was protesting the church's responses to hundreds of lawsuits, especially its refusal to release the personnel records of the accused.

"I will not make a judgment as to the allegation" against Loomis, Kimbrough said. "But I will not invalidate any allegation, because I know the courage it takes to come forward."

-2-

RCALA 006464

Los Angeles Times CMOB-071-01

10 Priests in Lawsuits Still on Job

L.A. Archdiocese says it lacks evidence of abuse. Cases test limits of the 'zero tolerance' policy.

By William Lobdell and Jean Guccione
Times Staff Writers

At least 10 priests in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles remain in parish ministry despite lawsuits filed late last year that accuse them of molesting children.

Among the priests are some of the archdiocese's most prominent clerics, including Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, former head of clergy who oversaw misconduct allegations against priests; Msgr. Patrick Reilly in Burbank; and Father Michael J. Carroll, who was voted Walnut's man of the year last week.

Church leaders justified their action by citing lack of evidence to support the allegations and, in some cases, their inability to interview the victims. Announcements of the accusations were made in the congregations of the priests last Sunday.

Each cleric has denied wrongdoing, and none are under criminal investigation.

The cases test the limits of the Vatican's "zero tolerance" policy against priestly miscon-

[See Church, Page A22]

Accused Priests' Status Pending Inquiries Murky

[Church, from Page A1]

duct and point to the conflicts the church faces in policing itself.

Archdiocesan spokesman Tod Tamberg said that although many past claims of sexual abuse have been credible, "not all allegations are true or immediately credible."

"And there are those that are demonstrably false," he said. "To take someone out of ministry when allegations are false or there is a severe lack of first- or even second-hand information is not only unjust to the person accused, it also diminishes the impact of those claims which are credible and true."

The archdiocese's stance has infuriated victims' advocates, who say that once again the church has put the protection of priests over the safety of children.

"The problem is not false allegations," said John Manly, a Costa Mesa attorney whose firm represents about 80 alleged victims of sexual abuse by priests. "The problem is child rape. When are the bishops going to get that through their thick ecclesiastical heads?"

The debate over how to treat the priests named in lawsuits comes as the archdiocese is also battling prosecutors and civil litigants over access to personnel files on accused priests.

The church has argued that the files are confidential and protected from disclosure by law; prosecutors insist that the documents are necessary to investigate possible criminal wrongdoing.

The priests still in active ministry are among about 200 Los Angeles-area clerics named in an avalanche of litigation in 2003.

The lawsuits were filed after California lifted for one year the statute of limitations for older cases of sexual abuse involving minors. About 500 people sued the Los Angeles Archdiocese last year, out of 800 suits statewide.

Asked about the accusations, Loomis, who was vicar for clergy from 1996 to 2000, said: "I have not done anything wrong."

Speaking of his accuser, he added: "I do not recall this person, and I did not molest him."

Similarly, Manuel Sanchez of Sacred Heart Church in Pomona said Friday that he did not even know his accuser. "I am completely innocent of the charges," the priest said. He said he learned of "this terrible accusation" six months ago and believed that his accuser was either "looking for money or he sincerely confused me with another person."

Another of the priests, James M. Ford of San Roque Church in Santa Barbara, said he was "shocked when" I heard of this lawsuit." Ford said he was "deeply hurt by this allegation of 35 years ago. It's completely and absolutely false."

Edward Dober of Our Lady of the Rosary Church in Paramount released a statement denying the allegation. "The archdiocese did not find it credible, and there is no basis for the lawsuit," the statement said.

The other priests still on active ministry, each of whom denied the allegations personally or through an attorney, are Sean Cronin of Our Lady of Lourdes Church in Northridge, Walter Fernando of Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary Church in Pasadena, Richard Martini of Transfiguration Church in Los Angeles and Samuel Orellana of Presentation of Mary Church, also in L.A.

In some cases, the status of the clerics facing allegations exposes a contentious and largely unexplored area of the church's zero-tolerance policy, which was adopted in 2002 and calls for removing priests against whom credible allegations of molestation have been made. The policy is silent about a cleric's status between the time an allegation is lodged and a church investigation is completed.

Should a priest, accused of a decades-old molestation, be immediately placed on administrative leave until an inquiry is complete? Or should he remain at his post until the church determines that there is sufficient evidence to remove him?

"In some cases, it's a very, very shaky allegation by someone who's not very credible," said Father Robert J. Silva, president of the National Federation of Priests' Councils. "On the other hand ... we want to be very sensitive to the victims."

Nor does the policy define "sufficient evidence," the standard of proof needed to remove a priest from ministry under the reformed policy.

Zero tolerance

Excerpts from the Catholic Church's Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People

ARTICLE 5. We repeat the words of our Holy Father in his address to the cardinals of the United States and conference officers: "There is no place in the priesthood or religious life for those who would harm the young."

When an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by a priest or a deacon is received, a preliminary investigation ... will be initiated and conducted promptly and objectively. If this investigation so indicates, the diocesan/eparchial bishop will both notify the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith and ... relieve the alleged offender promptly of his ministerial duties.

Source: U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops

Los Angeles Times

XII 000633

"It all hangs on what's credible evidence, and that's up to interpretation," said Father Thomas J. Reese, editor of the Catholic weekly magazine America.

The 194 U.S. dioceses operate independently and report only to the Vatican. Some dioceses, New Orleans, for example, follow investigative procedures similar to those in Los Angeles. In others, including the Diocese of Orange, officials immediately place accused priests on administrative leave until inquiries are completed. Similar policies are in force in Seattle, Pittsburgh and Lafayette, La.

The Los Angeles Archdiocese's decision to keep accused priests in ministry has put further strain on the already acrimonious relationship between the church hierarchy and alleged victims and their advocates.

"I wouldn't trust the church to investigate anything," said Father Thomas P. Doyle, who co-wrote a report to U.S. bishops in 1985 warning of problems with abusive priests. "From history, we'd know it's self-serving. They shouldn't be investigating; someone should be investigating them."

Victims' advocates say filing a lawsuit should provide enough evidence to justify placing a priest on leave. California law requires an independent therapist to attest to the merits of a plaintiff's allegations before a sexual abuse lawsuit can be filed. After that, a judge must decide if the suit has merit enough to proceed.

"One must convince both an attorney and a therapist before filing," said David Clohessy, executive director of the Survivors Network for Those Abused by Priests (SNAP). "So one could argue that church officials ought to give more weight and credence to an allegation that is publicly presented in civil courts over one that's privately presented in a church office."

SNAP members in Los Angeles plan to protest the archdiocese's policy Sunday at the parishes of the accused priests.

"Church officials don't believe the victims, the police, mental health professionals and judges," said Mary Grant, regional director of the group. "I don't believe church officials are in a dilemma. They know exactly what they are doing in stonewalling and protecting priests."

But others said that without hard evidence, placing a priest on administrative leave was fundamentally unfair and could lead to witch hunts.

"The way priests are investigated and handled and treated is unconscionable," said William Donohue, president of the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights, a conservative group with 350,000 members. "Bishops protect themselves [from public outcry] at the expense of the accused priests. They are selling them down the river."

Attorney Donald Steier, who represents eight of the 10 accused priests still in Los Angeles Archdiocese parishes, said a single allegation of abuse — without corroborating evidence — shouldn't be enough to put a clergyman on leave.

"It doesn't appear that they are a current risk to anybody, so unless there is more to it, there's still a certain presumption [of innocence] in this country," he said. Steier said that the required psychological reports are filed under seal and that neither the archdiocese nor the priests can review them.

Some of the announcements read in the parishes of accused priests last weekend include the most detailed explanations of the abuse allegations made by the archdiocese to date.

In half the cases, parishioners were told that the archdiocese's Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, which consists of 11 laypeople and two others, investigated and found no evidence of misconduct. In the other cases, the board did not recommend that the accusers be placed on administrative leave.

In a few cases, for instance, the archdiocese said it had been unable to interview the accuser and considered the allegations "hearsay in nature," lacking the kind of detail needed for the archdiocese to conduct a thorough investigation and for the priest to present a reasonable defense.

LES TIMES

Priests accused of abuse in lawsuits

These 10 Roman Catholic priests were accused of sexual abuse in civil lawsuits filed last year. The Archdiocese of Los Angeles has reviewed the allegations, and all remain in parish ministry.



Michael J. Carroll, pastor, San Lorenzo Ruiz Church, Walnut
Accused of molesting a teenage girl from 1967-71 at St. Anselm Parish in Los Angeles.
He denied the allegation. The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles recommended he remain in the ministry.



Sean Cronin, associate pastor, Our Lady of Lourdes Church, Northridge
Accused of molesting two children between 1972 and 1980 while at St. Genevieve Parish in Panorama City and St. Monica Parish in Santa Monica.
He denied the allegations. The board recommended he remain in parish ministry pending further investigation.



Edward Dober, pastor, Our Lady of the Rosary Church, Paramount
Accused of fondling a boy at Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in Los Angeles in 1990 and 1991.
He denied the allegations. The board found "no evidence of misconduct." Parishioners were told Dober had the archdiocese's "complete confidence."



Walter Fernando, associate pastor, Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary Church, Pasadena
Accused of molesting a woman in 1981 at St. Hilary Parish in Pico Rivera.
He denied the allegations. Los Angeles police said he made incriminating statements during a taped conversation with the alleged victim. The board recommended he remain in parish ministry and stated it had insufficient information to investigate.



James M. Ford, pastor, San Roque Church, Santa Barbara
Accused of molesting a teenager from about 1968 to 1971 at an unspecified parish in the city of Orange.
He denied the allegation. The board found it was "not appropriate" to place him on administrative leave "based on information currently available."



Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, pastor, Sts. Felicitas and Perpetua Church, San Marino
Accused of molesting a boy between 1969 and 1971 when he taught at a Los Angeles-area Catholic high school.
He denied the allegation. The board found "no credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us." Parishioners were told that Loomis had the archdiocese's "complete confidence."



Richard Martini, pastor, Transfiguration Church, Los Angeles
Accused of fondling a boy at Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in Los Angeles in 1990 and 1991.
He denied the allegations, and the board found "no evidence of misconduct." Parishioners were told Martini had the archdiocese's "complete confidence."



Samuel Orellana, associate pastor, Presentation of Mary Church, Los Angeles
Accused of misconduct in 1987 at Sagrado Corazon Parish in Compton.
He denied the allegation and said he did not remember the accuser. The board recommended he remain in the ministry pending further investigation.



Msgr. Patrick Reilly, pastor emeritus, St. Robert Bellarmine Church, Burbank
Accused of misconduct between 1980 and 1984 while at Sacred Heart Parish in Covina.
He denied the allegations. The oversight board found there was "no credible evidence of misconduct."



Msgr. Manuel Sanchez, pastor emeritus, Sacred Heart Church, Pomona
Accused of molesting a child in 1981 while pastor at Sacred Heart Parish in Pomona.
The board found that "the evidence did not support the charges."

Sources: Archdiocese of Los Angeles and lawsuits. Photos from Archdiocese of Los Angeles 2002 Catholic Directory.

LOS ANGELES TIMES - February 9, 2004

latimes.com/california 2/9/04

List of Sued L.A. Priests Grows

A Boyle Heights pastor is revealed to be one of at least 11 clerics still working as sex-abuse cases pend. Parishioners close ranks.

By JIA-RUI CHONG AND JEAN MERL
Times Staff Writers

The Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles announced Sunday to a somber congregation that another one of its priests has been accused of sexual abuse, this time in a civil suit filed Dec. 31.

Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales read a statement from the archdiocese to parishioners at Our Lady of the Rosary of Talpa Church in Boyle Heights during a Mass. It said the pastor, Father Francisco Mateos, had allegedly abused someone more than 20 years ago at another church.

After Mateos denied the allegation, the congregation broke into applause.

Several miles away, in San Marino, parishioners were closing ranks around their embattled pastor, Msgr. Richard A. Loomis. The congregation of SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Church was among those at several parishes informed last week about lawsuits against their priests.

Loomis, one of the most prominent of the accused priests, is among at least 11 clerics who remain in parish ministries pending the outcomes of these suits. The archdiocese has said that the clerics have been allowed to continue because each of them has denied wrongdoing and because the cases lack immediately credible evidence.

None of the 10 defendants announced last week is under criminal investigation. Diocese officials could not say whether Mateos was the subject of a criminal investigation.

Sunday's services at both churches brought more reminders of the difficulties facing the archdiocese as it tries to grapple with allegations of sexual abuse in lawsuits filed by about 500 people.

In Boyle Heights, Gonzales informed the hushed, 150-person congregation that the suit against Mateos contained "very sketchy information" about an alleged abuse at nearby Santa Isabel Catholic Church from 1976 to 1979. It could not be learned whether the accuser was a man or a woman, or where the suit was filed.

The archdiocese in recent

[*See Priests, Page B8*]

Another Priest Is Accused of Sexual Abuse

[*Priests, from Page B1*]

weeks had informed other parishes of possible misconduct by their priests. The delay in revealing Mateos' situation occurred because the information had to be cleared with the priest's Vincentian order first, Archdiocese spokesman Tod Tamberg said Sunday.

"You probably are not aware that your pastor, Father Francisco Mateos, was named as a defendant in one of these [sexual abuse] lawsuits," Gonzales told the congregation. "We wanted you to learn this information from us first rather than through secular news reports."

Gonzales assured parishioners that the archdiocese was still investigating the charges.

A grim-faced Mateos, 70, said: "I have been accused also after all my years here in Talpa with you. I never touched anyone in any way sexually. And you know me."

The church filled with the sound of clapping.

As parishioners filed slowly out the front doors, some could be heard asking each other, "What did he do?" Most hugged Mateos, patted his face or murmured words of encouragement. The gray-haired pastor shook his head and held their hands as he thanked them for their support.

He told a reporter after the service, "I haven't done anything wrong."

Longtime parishioner Loretta Hernandez, 50, and her mother, Maura Hernandez, 80, said they were shocked by the announcement.

Loretta Hernandez, a social worker, said she was glad the church had informed the congregation because possible sexual abuse is a serious and frightening topic.

But she could not believe the allegation against Mateos. "He's very *amable*," Hernandez said. "What's the word in English? ... Loving, kind.... He wouldn't do anything inappropriate with anyone."

In San Marino, parishioners were coping with last week's announcement about Loomis. A church official said a man accused Loomis of abusing him while the plaintiff was a high school student from 1969 to 1971.



ANNE CUSACK *Los Angeles Times*

STILL AT WORK: *Msgr. Richard Loomis, one of the most prominent of the accused priests, talks to parishioners at SS. Felicitas and Perpetua Church in San Marino.*

Loomis, the former head of clergy for the archdiocese who oversaw misconduct allegations against priests, has said he did not recall his accuser and did not molest him.

The priest celebrated a 9:30 a.m. Mass to a typical full house and made no mention of the accusation.

But Mark Thompson of the church's Pastoral Council announced near the end of the Mass that reporters and members of SNAP (Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests) were waiting outside.

"Please treat the members of SNAP with courtesy and respect," Thompson urged the congregation, adding that those who did not want to talk to reporters could offer a "No, thank you."

Many of those who had packed the large, Spanish-style church declined comment to reporters but greeted Loomis warmly as they left the service, offering words of comfort and support.

"God bless you!" said a woman as she shook the priest's hand. "Our prayers are with you," another said.

Usher Steve Cipriani said he did not believe the accusation against Loomis, who has been pastor at SS. Felicitas and Perpetua since last summer.

"People are concerned, but it's yet to be proven," Cipriani said.

Parishioner Meghan Corzo said she was saddened by the accusations and the attention.

"It is quite sad that despicable stories like this one attract so much public interest. Had this story been about all the people whose lives were affected in a positive way by our pastor, very few people would even take the time to read about it, if it even made headlines at all," she said.

"In fairness to all parties concerned ... each defendant deserves an opportunity to be heard in a court of law," Corzo added. "It is most unfortunate that regardless of the court's ultimate findings, reputations will be damaged, and lives will be irreparably destroyed."

During the service, two protesters from SNAP carried signs in the brilliant sunshine outside.

Alyne Kimbrough, who said she had been abused by a priest many years ago, said she was protesting the church's responses to hundreds of lawsuits, especially its refusal to release the personnel records of the accused.

"I will not make a judgment as to the allegation" against Loomis, Kimbrough said. "But I will not invalidate any allegation, because I know the courage it takes to come forward."

-2-

REDACTED

FILED
LOS ANGELES SUPERIOR COURT
DEC 17 2003
JOHN A. CLARKE, EXECUTIVE OFFICER/CLERK
BY
PETER ONTIVEROS, DEPUTY

Case Assigned to Judge.
Lawrence W. Crispo

Attorneys for Plaintiffs, Individually

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL DISTRICT

REDACTED

BC307934

CASE NUMBER:

COMPLAINT FOR DAMAGES FOR:

1. CHILDHOOD SEXUAL ABUSE;
2. NEGLIGENCE;
3. NEGLIGENT SUPERVISION/ FAILURE TO WARN;
4. NEGLIGENT HIRING/RETENTION
7. BREACH OF FIDUCIARY DUTY;
8. NEGLIGENT FAILURE TO WARN, TRAIN, OR EDUCATE PLAINTIFF;
14. NEGLIGENCE PER SE FOR STATUTORY VIOLATIONS;
17. PREMISES LIABILITY; AND
18. SEXUAL BATTERY

Plaintiffs,

v.

DEFENDANT DOE 1; DEFENDANT DOE 2; DEFENDANT DOE 3; DEFENDANT DOE 4; DEFENDANT DOE 5; DEFENDANT DOE 6; DEFENDANT DOE 7; DEFENDANT DOE 8; DEFENDANT DOE 9; DEFENDANT DOE 10, DEFENDANT DOE 11; DEFENDANT DOE 12; DEFENDANT DOE 13; DEFENDANT DOE 14; DEFENDANT DOE 15; DEFENDANT DOE 16 and DOES 17 through 1000 inclusive

Defendants.

[Filed Concurrently With Certificates of Merit]

[Demand for Jury Trial]

CIT/CASE: BC307934 LEA/DEFG:
RECEIPT #: CCH46061905I
DATE PAID: 12/17/03 02:40:10 PM
PAYMENT: $669.50 USD
RECEIVED:
CHECK: 644.50
CASH: 25.00
CHANGE:
CARD:

Based upon information and belief available to Plaintiffs at the time of the filing of this Complaint, Plaintiffs make the following allegations:

INTRODUCTION

From 1955 through 2002 at least 28 high ranking priests within the Defendant Doe Archdiocese inner circle have been accused or convicted of sexually molesting children. These priests occupied the highest positions in education and in administration within the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. While sexually molesting an untold number of children well placed priests including Bishops Juan Arzube and G. Patrick Ziemann used their prominence in the Archdiocese administration to cover-up for other priests who sexually molested children and to funnel these other priests into positions of prominence. Priests involved in education such as Leland Boyer and Gerald Fessard utilized their positions of authority to gain access to victims and then to funnel the children they molested into seminaries and the priesthood.

These 28 priests and likely many others occupied positions such as Auxillary Bishops, Vicar for Clergy, Vicars General, Consultors, Judges, school board members, Directors of Confraternity of Christian Doctrine, teachers and Deans at local seminaries and recruiters for seminaries. The elevation of child molesters to these positions helps explain why so many child molesting priests were protected by the Defendant Doe Archdiocese, how so many child molesters became priests, and how so many seminarians and priests became child molesters. The presence of such a high number of high ranking child molester priests in the Defendant Doe Archdiocese underscores the institutional and cultural acceptance and acquiescence in child molestation by priests. It is concordant with the systematic failure of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese to take appropriate action to prevent further sexual abuse of children.

EDUCATION

Child molester priests congregated in three arms of Archdiocesan religious education: (1) Administrators; (2) faculty at the Junior Seminary and; (3) members of the

Vocations Commission who acted as recruiters for the Junior and Major Seminaries. In these capacities child molester priests had increased opportunities to seek out additional victims who they then steered into the seminary. Once there they were preyed upon and, for too many, inculcated into a perverse lifestyle where the only thing unacceptable about molesting children was being caught by someone that might complain. There can be little doubt that this systematic molestation of children at the seminaries, grade schools and parishes, was known within the community of priests. Fellow priests did nothing to prevent the continuation of abuse because they themselves were molesting, or they feared reprisal from the high ranking priests who were child molesters.

[redacted] Throughout his reign in the hierarchy of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese [redacted] utilized his position as a prominent priest to molest children and funnel them into the priesthood. Starting in 1958 and running into the early 1980's [redacted] obtained progressively higher posts within Archdiocesan education programs and administration. Eventually he occupied the posts of Director of Confraternity of Christian Doctrine ("CCD") programs and Consultor in the College of Consultors. The CCD program provides religious education to Catholic youth not attending Catholic schools. The College of Consultors is charged with assisting and counseling the Archbishop on matters of grave seriousness in the Archdiocese, including allegations of sexual abuse. While in these posts [redacted] was molesting boys and having these boys accompany him at dinners and other functions with fellow priests. He funneled these boys into the Junior and Major Seminaries.

Like so many other high ranking child molester priests [redacted] covered-up for fellow molesting priests sheltering him in his parish. In 1983 [redacted] was transferred to St. Bede the Venerable under [redacted] supervision after [redacted] was seen molesting a child while assigned to Our Lady of Peace in North Hills. At Our Lady of Peace numerous complaints were made about [redacted] sexual contact with children before he was transferred. Neither parishioner's nor staff at St. Bede's were informed of the danger [redacted] posed to the children of the parish. Instead he was allowed to focus his energies

on youth groups within the St. Bede's parish.

REDACTED - Starting in 1960 and running until 197 REDACTED was the Superintendent of High Schools and Colleges and a member of the School Board for the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. In the mid 1970's he was appointed an Advocate, Notary and Defender of the Bond for the Synodal and Pro-Synodal Tribunal. At least one child that was sexually molested b REDACTED when he was a high ranking official has come forward. REDACTED like not less than 7 other child molesting priests was also assigned for a significant time to Santa Clara parish in Oxnard.

REDACTED - From REDACTED earliest assignment as a priest to his last assignment as a Bishop he has been accused of sexual impropriety by numerous children and adults. Despite or perhaps because of his abuse REDACTED apidly rose through the ranks of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese, teaching at Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary, becoming an Auxillary Bishop and Vicar General and eventually becoming Bishop of Santa Rosa. From 1975 to 198 REDACTED aught at Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary eventually becoming Dean of Studies. Both before he was made a teacher and during the time he taught thei REDACTED molested young boys. Starting in the early 197 REDACTED was also appointed to the Priests' Senate of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. In the mid 1970' REDACTED was assigned to the Priest Placement Board. The Priest Placement Board had a direct role in selecting priests for assignment. In the late 1980's after REDACTED vas appointe REDACTED DACTED REDACTED was made a REDACTED for the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. He occupied this influential post until he was appointed Bishop of Santa Rosa in the mid 1990's. While he was the Bishop of Santa Rosa Eventually REDACTED as forced to resign that post because of allegations he blackmailed a younger priest into having sex with him.

REDACTED In 198 REDACTED was appointed the Associate Superintendent of Elementary Schools for the Defendant Archdiocese. He held this post while molesting multiple children and despite being run out of Santa Clara parish in Oxnard because of his sexually graphic talk with students. In February of 1987, REDACTED was made Dean of

Studies at Queen of the Angeles Junior Seminary. Within months he was brought up on REDACTED criminal charges because he molested not less than 8 seminarians in their beds. was criminally convicted of molesting children in 1987. Despite the criminal charges and conviction, the Defendant Doe Archdiocese did not relieve REDACTED priestly duties. Rather they promoted him by training him to be a judge in the Courts of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese where he could be called on to pass judgment on personnel and other matters. Again the Archdiocese never informed any of the parents at the many parishes he subsequently served that REDACTED posed any danger. After being convicte REDACTED served at the following parishes: St. Timothy in Los Angeles, St. Luke in Temple City, and St. Gregory in Los Angeles.

REDACTED - From 1983 to 199 REDACTED aught at Our Lady Queen of the Angeles Junior Seminary. From 1978 into the early 1980's Dober occupied a post on the Vocations Board. In the mid 1990's REDACTED was a made a Deanery Representative and was on the Priests Council. Throughout his time at the Junior Seminary REDACTED used his position to molest children, intimidating them to silence and rewarding their acquiescence.

REDACTED om 1989 to 199 REDACTED also taught at Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary. In the mid 1990's REDACTED as placed on the Vocations Board. On the Vocations Board he and the other members of the board recruited children from junior high schools and high schools to attend the seminaries. Throughout the time he was associated with the Junior Seminary Martini molested children that attended the school.

REDACTED - In terms of shaping the make-up and philosophy of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese toward child molestation in the 1950's and into the 1960's perhaps the most significant child molester faculty member of Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary was REDACTED REDACTED was among the most popular teachers and spiritual advisors at Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in the 1950's and 1960's. While rendering spiritual advisemer REDACTED exually molested the young students at the Junior Seminary. During this period of time not uncoincidentally the attrition rate of

students dropping out of the Junior Seminary was extremely high. During this time many of the present Archbishops and Bishops of the Roman Catholic Church in California were students at Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary, including REDACTED as well as former REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

8. REDACTED In 1975 REDACTED also taught at Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary. He was assigned to the Junior Seminary after he had molested children for several years.

9 REDACTED Immediately after his ordination Fathe REDACTED REDACTED was assigned to a rapid succession parishes, including Santa Clara in Oxnard, before he was dumped into Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary. While there from 1987 through 1990 he molested numerous children who aspired to be priests lavishing attention and other rewards on his inner circle of boy REDACTED was eventually removed from the Junior Seminary, and assigned to juvenile detention and related ministries where he continued to molest boys up until 2002 when police began investigating him.

REDACTED In mid 1970's through the mid 1980's REDACTED sexually molested scores of children at Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish in Oxnard. During this time numerous complaints were made about his activities with children, leading to increasing restrictions on his contact with children at the parish. Finally in the mid 1980's he was transferred from Our Lady of Guadalupe. Instead of turning him over to the police, offering counseling to his many victims or even simply terminating him or restricting his duties, the Defendant Doe Archdiocese instead promoted him to be Head of the Hispanic Young Adult Ministry for the Defendant Doe Archdiocese, .

1 REDACTED REDACTED became a priest in 1970. Accusations of his sexually molesting children followed him from his earliest assignments St. Raphael in Goleta and San Roque in Santa Barbara, to his last, St. Pascal Baylon parish in Thousand Oaks. In

1981 he was finally criminally convicted of molesting boys. Incredibly in the middle of his rampage, and while he was receiving counseling from the Defendant Doe Archdiocese, he was assigned to its Vocations Board from 1975 through 1977. Those on the Vocations Board were charged with going to junior high schools and high schools within the Defendant Doe Archdiocese to recruit boys to go to the seminary and junior seminary, often arranging overnight stays for those interested in attending.

ADMINISTRATION, DISCIPLINE AND PERSONNEL

12. REDACTED Since the 1970's Fathe REDACTED has been an Auxillary Bishop within the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. For much if not all of this time the Defendant Doe Archdiocese and the Vatican have been aware of his sexual improprieties with young boys. In his capacity as Auxillary Bishop Arzube has exercised extraordinary influence in promoting other pedophiles within the priesthood and in aiding cover-ups and transfers of molesting priests. One such molester that REDACTED had a direct hand in promotion of wa REDACTED who for many years served wi REDACTED at St. Alphonsus parish in Los Angeles.

13. **Richard Loomis** - Became Vicar for Clergy in the late 1990's through 2002. Before he became a priest he taught at Pater Noster High School and was known as Brother Beckett. While teaching at Pater Noster he routinely molested children. In his capacity as Vicar for Clergy Loomis had a direct hand in receiving complaints regarding priests and administrative actions from those complaints. Ironically, in 2001, Richard Loomis was the priest assigned to offer the condolences and goodwill of the Archdiocese in th REDACTED mediation.

14. REDACTED - While at St. Alphonsus church under the tuteledge of REDACTED REDACTED olested children. Also under the guidance o REDACTED began ascending the ranks of the church hierarchy in the late 1980's when he was made a Deanery Representative and worked on the Personnel Board. He continued on in these posts into the mid 1990's. In Deanery post REDACTED cted as a supervisor of priests. On the

Personnel Board he helped control the transfer of priests and their reference to treatment programs for sexual abuse. REDACTED served on the personnel board wh REDACTED was sent to St. Lukes in Maryland for evaluation of whether he could be treated for pedophilia.

15 REDACTED In the late 1960's REDACTED DACTED the flamboyant priest at Immaculate Conception parish in Monrovia molested numerous prepubescent girls. In the early 1970's REDACTED began ascending the ranks of the church hierachy, becoming an advocate on the Archdiocesan Courts and a recruiter in the Vocations Board. He took on the mantle of directing the Holy Child Pontifical office, the Propogation of the Faith office and the Lay Mission Helpers office, and continued in these posts through the late 1980's. After persistent allegations were raised c REDACTED nolesting children, he was transferred to Northern California. Predictably parishioner's at his assignments in Northern California were not informed of his past, and neither were other priests, as his personnel file was purged of any record of complaints.

1 REDACTED - Not less than 11 children at several different parishes and hospitals that were molested by REDACTED throughout his career have come forward. At his parish assignment REDACTED regularly had boys alone with him in his rectory bedroom in which he maintained a fraternity house like environment that was obvious to parish staff and fellow priests. In 1978 he joine REDACTED , the pastor at his parish, as an Advocate, Notary and Defender of the Bond in the Archdiocesan Courts. In 198 REDACTED was elevated to being a Judge in the Synodal and Pro-Synodal Tribunals of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese where he remained until 1986 shortly before his death.

1 REDACTED - Several victims of sexual abuse by REDACTED REDACTED the early and mid 1970's have come forward. Starting in the early 1990's REDACTED was appointed to the College of Consultors, the Priests Counsel and was made a Deanery Representative. He continued in these posts for numerous years. In these posts he was in a position to influence Archdiocesan policy regarding childhood sexual abuse by priests as well as investigations of individual priests.

REDACTED - From at least 1968 through 197REDACTED molested children. During this period of time he also served as an Advocated on the Archdiocesan Courts.

REDACTED - Scores of children who were molested by REDACTED throughout the late 1960's through and 1980's have come forward. In the late 1960's REDACTED also was made a Advocate and Notary for the Archdiocesan Courts.

REDACTED - Numerous victims of REDACTED from his time at St. Steven's in Monterey Park have come forward. Starting in the late 1960's and continuing throughout the 1970 REDACTED was a significant figure on the Archdiocesan Courts, occupying the positions of Advocate, Notary and Defender of the Bond. In the mid to late 1970's he was also assigned to the Vocations Board. Notably in the early 1980's REDACTED served as the secretary to REDACTED who was the Special Vicar for Spanish Speaking Communities within the Defendant Doe Archdiocese.

REDACTED In addition to being Pastor at one of the largest parishes in Southern Californi REDACTED I was the Director of the Apostleship of the Sea office of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese from 1963 through 1978. During his tenure not less than three accused pedophiles passed through his parish or were overseen through Apostleship of the Sea office, includin REDACTED REDACTED Furthe REDACTED rticipated along wit REDACTED in what could best be described as a ring of child molesters, with REDACTED ransporting victims t REDACTED while REDACTED imself molested children.

REDACTED n the mid 1970 REDACTED as a member of the Priests Senate. REDACTED is accused of molesting children earlier in his career.

REDACTED In the early 1970 REDACTED molested children at Our Lady of Peace Parish in the North Hills area of the San Fernando Valley. In 1979 he was appointed Regional Director of Catholic Social Services REDACTED remained at Catholic Social Services eventually becoming Director, also becoming the Director of the Cardinal McIntyre Fund in the late 1980's. He remained in these posts until the mid

1990's.

REDACTED REDACTED was known to be one of the most prolific child molesters preying upon children within the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. Scores of children who were molested by him throughout the 1970's and 1980's have come forward. On numerous occasions starting even before he became a priest, complaints tha REDACTED was molesting children were brought to the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. He was not removed after these complaints were raised, rather in the early 1990's he was elevated to the Personnel Board. On the Personnel Board he could influence decisions regarding whether child molester priests should go to treatment or evaluation, whether they should be removed, or transferred and if so to where.

25 REDACTED - From at least 1975 through 1979 REDACTED molested children. In the early 1990's REDACTED served as a Deanery Representative thereby acting as a regional supervisor of priests.

2 REDACTED - Not less than a dozen children who were sexually molested by REDACTED between the years 1974 through 1992 have come forward. After admitting to sexually molesting children in 1986, he was briefly sent to Jemez Springs, New Mexico for treatment at a Catholic Church run pedophile treatment center. In 1993 he was assigned t REDACTED under his friend REDACTED who wa REDACTED REDACTED

27 REDACTED Not less than 4 children sexually abused by REDACTED between the mid 1980's and the mide 1990's have come forward. In 1987 while he was assigned to Saint Vincent DePaul parish in Los Angeles one of his victims complained to the church and to the police REDACTED was transferred from the parish but promoted to Director of the Office of Family Life in Santa Barbara for the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. In that post he had regular contact with Catholic families and children, often visiting them in their homes. One such family was th REDACTED amily. While assigned to the Office of Family Life, Rodriguez molested the REDACTED from approximately 1988 through 1994.

REDACTED - Monsignor REDACTED has been accused of molesting children in the late 1970's and early 1980's. During the same time period he was on the School Board for the Defendant Doe Archdiocese.

PARTIES

1. Plaintiff REDACTED is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse by REDACTED

1.1 Plaintiff REDACTED is an adult female. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse by REDACTED

1.2 Plaintiff REDACTED is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse by REDACTED and Father Richard Loomis known at the time as Brother Becket.

1.3 Plaintiff John Doe 1 is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse by REDACTED

1.4 Plaintiff John Doe 2 is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse by REDACTED

1.5 Plaintiff John Doe 3 is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse alleged herein against REDACTED

1.6 Plaintiff REDACTED is an adult female. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse alleged herein by REDACTED

1.7 Plaintiff John Doe 4 is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse alleged herein by REDACTED . The name used by Plaintiff in this Complaint is not the real name of Plaintiff, but is a fictitious name used to protect the privacy of Plaintiff, a victim of childhood sexual abuse.

1.8 Plaintiff John Doe 5 is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse by REDACTED . The name used by Plaintiff in this Complaint is not the real name of Plaintiff, but is a fictitious name used to protect the privacy of Plaintiff, a

victim of childhood sexual abuse.

1.9 PlaintiffREDACTED, is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse byREDACTED

1.10 PlaintiffREDACTED, is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse by REDACTED andREDACTED. The name used by Plaintiff in this Complaint is not the real name of Plaintiff, but is a fictitious name used to protect the privacy of Plaintiff, a victim of childhood sexual abuse.

1.11 PlaintiffREDACTED s an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse alleged herein againstREDACTED The name used by Plaintiff in this Complaint is not the real name of Plaintiff, but is a fictitious name used to protect the privacy of Plaintiff, a victim of childhood sexual abuse.

1.12 PlaintiffREDACTED is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the childhood sexual abuse byREDACTED The name used by Plaintiff in this Complaint is not the real name of Plaintiff, but is a fictitious name used to protect the privacy of Plaintiff, a victim of childhood sexual abuse.

1.13 PlaintiffREDACTED is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the sexual abuse byREDACTED

1.14 PlaintiffREDACTED is and adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the childhood sexual abuse byREDACTED

1.15 Plaintiff John Doe 6 is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the childhood sexual abuse bREDACTED. The name used by Plaintiff in this Complaint is not the real name of Plaintiff, but is a fictitious name used to protect the privacy of Plaintiff, a victim of childhood sexual abuse.

1.16 PlaintiffREDACTED, is an adult male. Plaintiff was a minor at the time of the childhood sexual abuse byREDACTED The name used by Plaintiff in this Complaint is not the real name of Plaintiff, but is a fictitious name used to protect the privacy of Plaintiff, a victim of childhood sexual abuse.

2. Defendant Doe 1 ("Defendant Doe Archdiocese") is a corporation sole, authorized to conduct business and conducting business in the State of California, with its principal place of business in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Archdiocese has responsibility for Roman Catholic Church operations in Ventura County, Santa Barbara County and Los Angeles, California. Defendant Archdiocese is the Archdiocese in which the sexual abuse alleged herein occurred.

2.1 Defendant Doe 2 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of Los Angeles, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 2 School/Parish is the school or other organization where PlaintifREDACTED was attending when he was molested byREDACTED . Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 2 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.1 Defendant Doe 3 is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in La Canada, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 3 is the school/parish or other organization whereREDACTED was assigned when REDACTED sexually molested him and was the location for some of the abuse.

2.1.2 Defendant Doe 4 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of Monrovia, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 4 School/Parish is the school or other organization where PlaintifREDACTED was attending when they she was molested bREDACTED Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 4 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.3 Defendant Doe 5 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of Los Angeles, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 5 School/Parish is the school or other organization where PlaintifREDACTED was attending when they he was molested byREDACTED Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 5 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.4 Defendant Doe 6 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic high school located in City of Los Angeles, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 6 School is the school or other organization where PlaintifREDACTED was attending when he

was molested by Father Richard Loomis, then known as Brother Becket. Plaintiff REDACTED was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 6 during the period of wrongful conduct. Defendant Doe 6 is the school Richard Loomis, then known as Brother Becket was assigned to when he molested Plaintiff REDACTED

2.1.5 Defendant Doe 7 is a Roman Catholic Order of priests and a non-profit public benefit corporation organized for religious purposes and incorporated under the laws of the State of California, or doing business in Los Angeles County. Defendant Doe 9 is the religious order to which Brother Beckett belonged and which ran Defendant Doe 6 high school, and therefore had supervisory responsibility over him when the wrongful conduct occurred.

2.1.6 Defendant Doe 8 is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of San Pedro, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant School/Parish is the school or other organization where Plaintiffs REDACTED and John Doe 4 were attending when they were molested by REDACTED Plaintiffs were students or members of the Defendant Doe 8 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.7 Defendant Doe 9 is a Roman Catholic Order of priests and a non-profit public benefit corporation organized for religious purposes and incorporated under the laws of the State of California, doing business in Los Angeles County. Defendant Doe 9 is the religious order to whic REDACTED was a part, and had supervisory responsibility over him when the wrongful conduct occurred. Defendant Doe 9 was charged with running Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in the 1950's and 1960's.

2.1.8 Defendant Doe 10 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in Culver City, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 10 School/Parish is the school or other organization where Plaintif REDACTED was attending when he was molested by REDACTED . Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 10 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.9 Defendant Doe 11 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of Los Angeles, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant

Doe 11 School/Parish is the school or other organization where PlaintiffREDACTED was attending when he was molested byREDACTED Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 10 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.10 Defendant Doe 12 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in Thousand Oaks, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 12 School/Parish is the school or other organization where PlaintiffREDACTED was attending when he was molested byREDACTED Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 12 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.11 Defendant Doe 13 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of Palmdale, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 13 School/Parish is the school or other organization whereREDACTED was assigned when he molestedREDACTED

2.1.12 Defendant Doe 14 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of Los Angeles, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 14 School/Parish is the school or other organization where REDACTED was attending when he was molested byREDACTED Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 14 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.14 Defendant Doe 15 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in City of Los Angeles, in Los Angeles County, California. Defendant Doe 15 School/Parish is the school or other organization where Plaintiff John Doe 6. was attending when he was molested byREDACTED Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 15 during the period of wrongful conduct.

2.1.14 Defendant Doe 15 ("Defendant School/Parish") is a Roman Catholic church, parish or school located in Santa Barbara, in Santa Barbara County, California. Defendant Doe 16 School/Parish is the school or other organization where PlaintiffREDACTED was attending when he was molested by REDACTED Plaintiff was a student or member of the Defendant Doe 16 during the period of wrongful conduct.

Father REDACTED Richard Loomis, REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

(the "Perpetrators") were at all times relevant a ordained priests in the Roman Catholic Church. During the dates of abuse, the "Perpetrators" were practicing priests assigned to Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 Schools and parishes and Order, and/or Does 16 through 1000, and were under the direct supervision, employ and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 Schools and parishes and Order, and/or Does 17 through 1000.

3. Defendant Does 17 through 1000, inclusive, are individuals and/or business or corporate entities incorporated in and/or doing business in California whose true names and capacities are unknown to Plaintiff who therefore sues such defendants by such fictitious names, and who will amend the Complaint to show the true names and capacities of each such Doe defendant when ascertained. Each such Defendant Doe is legally responsible in some manner for the events, happenings and/or tortious and unlawful conduct that caused the injuries and damages alleged in this Complaint. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe Schools and parishes, Defendant Doe Order, the Perpetrators, and Does 17 through 1000 are some times hereinafter referred to as the "Defendants."

4. Each Defendant is the agent, servant and/or employee of other Defendants, and each Defendant was acting within the course and scope of his, her or its authority as an agent, servant and/or employee of the other Defendants. Defendants, and each of them, are individuals, corporations, partnerships and other entities which engaged in, joined in and conspired with the other wrongdoers in carrying out the tortious and unlawful activities described in this Complaint, and Defendants, and each of them, ratified the acts of the other Defendants as described in this Complaint.

BACKGROUND FACTS APPLICABLE TO ALL COUNTS

5. Plaintiff REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was

baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff REDACTED and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 2 Parish in Los Angeles, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and student, Plaintiff REDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respec REDACTED . Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 2 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1973 through approximately 1976 REDACTED r sexually molest REDACTED , who was then a minor, whil REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 2, Defendant Doe 3 and REDACTED The sexual abuse occurred, at many different places, including among other places, on the grounds of the Defendant Doe 2 and Defendant Doe 3 schools and parishes.

5.1 Plainti REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plainti REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintif REDACTED and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 4 Parish in Monrovia, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and studen REDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respect Father REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 4 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1967 through approximately 197 REDACTED REDACTED sexually molest REDACTED ho was then a minor, whil REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 4 and

REDACTED

5.3 PlaintiREDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. PlaintiffREDACTED , therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. PlaintiREDACTED and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 5 Parish in Los Angeles, California. Plaintiff also attended school at Defendant Doe 6 high school in Los Angeles. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and studerREDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respecREDACTED 1REDACTED and Brother Beckett who later changed his name to Father Richard Loomis. Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 5 and 6 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them,REDACTED and Father Richard Loomis obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1969 through approximately 197REDACTED and Father Richard Loomis sexually molesteREDACTED , who was then a minor, whileREDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 5, 6 and 7 and 18REDACTED and Richard Loomis. The sexual abuse occurred, at many different places, including among other places, on the grounds of the Defendant Doe 5 parish and Defendant Doe 6 school.

6.1 Plaintiff John Doe 1 was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff John Doe 1 therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff John Doe 1 and his family were active parishioners deeply committed and active with the Marriage Encounter program of the Defendant Doe Archdiocese. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner Plaintiff John Doe

1 I came to know, admire, trust, revere and respe[redacted]
2 Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of
3 them[redacted] obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. Starting in
4 approximately 19[redacted] sexually molested Plaintiff John Doe 1, who
5 was then a minor, while John Doe 1 was entrusted to the care, custody and control of
6 Defendant Archdiocese an[redacted]
7 6.2 Plaintiff John Doe 2 was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family,
8 was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the
9 sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff John Doe 2 therefore
10 developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman
11 Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men
12 and authority figures. Plaintiff John Doe 2 and his family were active parishioners deeply
13 committed and active with the Marriage Encounter program of the Defendant Doe
14 Archdiocese. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner Plaintiff John Doe
15 2 came to know, admire, trust, revere and respec[redacted]
16 Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of
17 them[redacted] obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From
18 approximately 1988 through approximately 1992[redacted] sexually molested
19 Plaintiff John Doe 2, who was then a minor, while John Doe 1 was entrusted to the care,
20 custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese an[redacted]
21 6.3 Plaintiff John Doe 3 was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family,
22 was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the
23 sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff John Doe 3 therefore
24 developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman
25 Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men
26 and authority figures. Plaintiff John Doe 3 and his family were active parishioners deeply
27 committed and active with the Marriage Encounter program of the Defendant Doe
28 Archdiocese. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner Plaintiff John Doe

3 came to know, admire, trust, revere and respec REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them REDACTED z obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1988 through approximately 199 REDACTED sexually molested Plaintiff John Doe 3, who was then a minor, while John Doe 3 was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese a REDACTED

7.1 Plaint REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plainti REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures REDACTED and her family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 8 Parish in San Pedro, California. Through her membership and participation as a parishioner and student, Plainti REDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respec REDACTED . Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them, REDACTED t obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1955 through approximately 195 REDACTED xually molested REDACTED who was then a minor, while REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 an REDACTED

7.2 Plaintiff John Doe 4 was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff John Doe 4 therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff John Doe 4 and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 8 Parish in San Pedro, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and student, Plaintiff John Doe 4 came to know, admire,

trust, revere and respect REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them, REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1947 through approximately 1950 REDACTED sexually molested John Doe 4, who was then a minor, while John Doe 4 was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 and George Scott.

7.3 Plaintiff John Doe 5 was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff John Doe 5 therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff John Doe 5 attended Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in Los Angeles, California. Through his attendance and participation as a student, Plaintiff John Doe 5 came to know, admire, trust, revere and respe REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of then REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. In or about the 1970's, REDACTED sexually molested John Doe 5, who was then a minor, while John Doe 5 was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Our Lady Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary and REDACTED The sexual abuse occurred, at many different places, including among other places, on the grounds of the Junior Seminary.

7.4 Plaintiff REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaint REDACTED and his family were active parishioners and Peter attended Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in Los Angeles, California. Through his

membership and participation as a parishioner and student, Plaintiff REDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respect REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, the Junior Seminary, Defendant Doe 9 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1951 through approximately 1954 Father REDACTED sexually molested REDACTED who was then a minor, while REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 9 and REDACTED

7.5 Plaintiff REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff REDACTED and his family were active parishioners and REDACTED attended Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in Los Angeles, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and student, Plaintiff REDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respect REDACTED and REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them REDACTED and REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1990 through approximately 199 REDACTED and REDACTED REDACTED sexually molested REDACTED, who was then a minor, while REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 17 through 1000 and REDACTED and REDACTED

7.6 Plaintiff REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff REDACTED and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 10 parish/school in

Culver City, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and student REDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respect REDACTED REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 10 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them, Father REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1967 through 1969 Father REDACTED sexually molested REDACTED who was then a minor, while REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 10 and REDACTED REDACTED

7.7 Plaintiff REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff REDACTED and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 11 a parish/school in Los Angeles, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and student, Plaint REDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respe REDACTED REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 11 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. In approximately 1974 REDACTED r sexually molested REDACTED D., who was then a minor, whil REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 11 an REDACTED

7.8 Plaintiff REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff REDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaint REDACTED y and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 12 Parish in Thousand Oaks, California. Through his membership and participation as a

parishioner and studenREDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respect FatheREDACTED . Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 12 and 13 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of theiREDACTED REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1976 through approximately 1978REDACTED sexually molestedREDACTED who was then a minor, whiREDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 12 and 13 Does 17 through 1000.

7.9 PlaintiffREDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. PlaintifREDACTED therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. PlaintiffREDACTED and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 14 Parish in Los Angeles, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and student, PlaintiREDACTED came to know, admire, trust, revere and respecREDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 14 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them, iREDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1970 through approximately 197REDACTED sexually molestecREDACTED REDACTED who was then a minor, whileREDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe14 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000.

7.10 Plaintiff John Doe 6 was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintiff John Doe 6 therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figuresREDACTED REDACTED in was assigned to Defendant Doe 15 parish located in Huntington Park, California

when he molested Plaintiff John Doe 6. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner at Defendant Doe 15 parish and school in Huntington Park, Plaintiff John Doe 6 came to know, admire, trust, revere and respe REDACTED Empowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 15 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of the REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. From approximately 1968 through approximately 1969 REDACTED sexually molested John Doe 6, who was then a minor, while John Doe 6 was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 15 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000.

7.11 Plaintiff REDACTED was raised in a devoutly Roman Catholic family, was baptized, confirmed and regularly celebrated weekly mass and received the sacraments through the Roman Catholic Church. Plaintif REDACTED , therefore developed great admiration, trust, reverence and respect for, and obedience to, Roman Catholic Priests, who occupied a position of great influence and persuasion as holy men and authority figures. Plaintiff REDACTED and his family were active parishioners at Defendant Doe 16 a parish/school in Santa Barbara, California. Through his membership and participation as a parishioner and studen REDACTED ame to know, admire, trust, revere and respect REDACTED REDACTED npowered by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 16 and Defendant Does 17 through 1000, and each of them, REDACTED obtained the trust of Plaintiff's parents. In the 1970's REDACTED sexually molest REDACTED who was then a minor, whil REDACTED was entrusted to the care, custody and control of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 16 and REDACTED REDACTED

11. As a direct result of the wrongful conduct alleged herein, the Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, personal injury, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs'

daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

FIRST CAUSE OF ACTION

CHILDHOOD SEXUAL ABUSE IN VIOLATION OF

CODE OF CIVIL PROCEDURE § 340.1

(All Plaintiffs Against All Respective Defendants)

12. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

13. From approximately 1973 through approximately 1976REDACTED REDACTED, engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of PlaintiffREDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken whileREDACTED and REDACTED were employees, volunteers, representatives, or agents of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 2 and Doe 3 (Schools/Parishes), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 2 and Doe 3 Schools/Parishs, and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 2 and Doe 3 Schools/Parishs, and Does 17 through 1000.

13.1 From approximately 1967 through approximately 1970REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of PlaintiffREDACTED, in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken whileREDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 4 (School/Parish), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 4 School/Parish, and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 4 School/Parish, and Does 17 through 1000.

13.2 From approximately 1968 through approximately 1970REDACTED and Richard Loomis, then known as Brother Becket engaged in unpermitted, harmful and

offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff REDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED and Richard Loomis were employees, volunteers, representatives, or agents of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 5, Doe 6 (Schools/Parishs), Doe 7 Order and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe5 and Doe 6 Schools/Parishs, Doe 7 Order and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 5, Doe 6 Schools/Parishs, Doe 7 Order and Does 17 through 1000.

13.3 From approximately 1988 REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff John Doe 1 in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000.

13.4 From approximately 1988 through approximately 1992, REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff John Doe 2 in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese Does 17 through 1000.

13.5 From approximately 1988 through approximately 19 REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff John Doe 3 in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese and Does 171 through 1000, and/or was

ratified by Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000.

13.6 From approximately 1955 through approximately 1958,REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of PlaintREDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken whileREDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 (School/Parish), and Does 18 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 School/Parish, and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 School/Parish, and Does 17 through 1000.

13.7 From approximately 1947 through approximately 1950REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff John Doe 4 in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken whileREDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 (School/Parish), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 School/Parish, and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 8 School/Parish, and Does 17 through 1000.

13.8 In or about the 1970's,REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff John Doe 5 in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken whilREDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese Does 17 through 1000.

13.9 From approximately 1951 through approximately 195REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of PlaintiffREDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken whileREDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent

of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 9 Order, and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 9 Order, and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 9 Order and Does 17 through 1000.

13.10 From approximately 1990 through approximately 1991, REDACTED REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff REDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED were employees, volunteers, representatives, or agents of Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese and Does 17 through 1000.

13.11 From approximately 1967 through approximately 1969 REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaint REDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 10 (School/Parish), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 10 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 10 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000.

13.12 In approximately 1974 REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff REDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 11 (School/Parish), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 11 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 11 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000.

13.13 From approximately 1976 through approximately 1978 REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff REDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 12 and Doe 13 (Schools/Parishes) and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 12 and Doe 13 Schools/Parishes and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 12 and Doe 13 Schools/Parishes and Does 17 through 1000.

13.14 From approximately 1970 through approximately 1973 REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff REDACTED in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 14 (School/Parish), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 14 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 14 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000.

13.15 From approximately 1968 through approximately 1969 REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff John Doe 6 in violation of Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 15 (School/Parish), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 15 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 15 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000.

13.16 During 1970's REDACTED engaged in unpermitted, harmful and offensive sexual conduct and contact upon the person of Plaintiff REDACTED in violation of

Cal. Code Civil Procedure § 340.1. Said conduct was undertaken while REDACTED was an employee, volunteer, representative, or agent of Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 16 (School/Parish), and Does 17 through 1000, while in the course and scope of employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 16 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000, and/or was ratified by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Doe 16 School/Parish and Does 17 through 1000.

14. Prior to or during the abuse alleged above, Defendants knew, had reason to know, or was otherwise on notice of unlawful sexual conduct by the Perpetrators. Defendants failed to take reasonable steps and failed to implement reasonable safeguards to avoid acts of unlawful sexual conduct in the future by the Perpetrators, including, but not limited to, preventing or avoiding placement of the Perpetrators in functions or environments in which contact with children was an inherent part of those functions or environments. Furthermore, at no time during the periods of time alleged did Defendants have in place a system or procedure to supervise and/or monitor employees, volunteers, representatives, or agents to insure that they did not molest or abuse minors in Defendants' care, including the Plaintiffs.

15. As a result of the above-described conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, personal injury, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or has incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

SECOND CAUSE OF ACTION

NEGLIGENCE

(All Plaintiffs Against All Respective Defendants)

16. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

17. Defendants had a duty to protect the minor Plaintiffs when they were entrusted to their care by Plaintiffs' parents. Plaintiffs' care, welfare, and/or physical custody was temporarily entrusted to Defendants. Defendants voluntarily accepted the entrusted care of Plaintiffs. As such, Defendants owed Plaintiffs, minor children, a special duty of care, in addition to a duty of ordinary care, and owed Plaintiffs the higher duty of care that adults dealing with children owe to protect them from harm.

17.1 The Perpetrators were, and at all times herein, and for many years before, a serial pedophile, performing acts of sexual abuse and molestation upon a series of minor children, including Plaintiffs. The Perpetrators were able, by virtue of their unique authority and position as priests, to identify vulnerable victims and their families upon which the Perpetrators could perform such sexual abuse; to manipulate their authority as priest, counselor, and religious advisor, to procure compliance with their sexual demands from their victims; to induce the victims to continue to allow the abuse; and to coerce them not to report it to any other persons or authorities. As priests the Perpetrators had unique access to the physical facilities and finances of the parishes to which they were assigned, and used said facilities and finances to provide resources which allowed them to commit sexual abuse upon children.

17.2 The risk of abuse of priestly authority, the risk of misuse of parish and diocese resources, facilities, and funds, and the risk of misuse of access to intimate personal information by a priest, all to allow them to commit sexual abuse upon children, are, and have been for centuries risks known to the Bishops and Officers of the Roman Catholic Church, who have enacted policies and procedures, prior to Plaintiffs' molestation by the Perpetrators, to address such conduct and its consequences. Such policies and procedures have included the enactment of Canon Law policies and punishments, maintaining secret files concerning such conduct, and an ongoing policy and procedure of failing and refusing to notify or warn parishioners or law enforcement when reports of sexual abuse of children by priests has been received by such Bishops and Officers,

including Defendants.

18. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 Schools and parishes and/or Orders and Does 17 through 1000, by and through their agents, servants and employees, knew or reasonably should have known of the Perpetrators' dangerous and exploitive propensities and/or that the Perpetrators were unfit agents. It was foreseeable that if Defendants did not adequately exercise or provide the duty of care owed to children in their care, including but not limited to Plaintiffs, the children entrusted to Defendants' care would be vulnerable to sexual abuse by the Perpetrators.

19. Defendants breached their duty of care to the minor Plaintiffs by allowing the Perpetrators to come into contact with the minor Plaintiffs without supervision; by failing to adequately supervise, or negligently retaining the Perpetrators who they permitted and enabled to have access to Plaintiffs; by failing to investigate or otherwise confirm or deny such facts about the Perpetrators; by failing to tell or concealing from Plaintiffs, Plaintiffs' parents, guardians, or law enforcement officials that the Perpetrators were or may have been sexually abusing minors; by failing to tell or concealing from Plaintiffs' parents, guardians, or law enforcement officials that Plaintiffs were or may have been sexually abused after Defendants knew or had reason to know that the Perpetrators may have sexually abused Plaintiffs, thereby enabling Plaintiffs to continue to be endangered and sexually abused, and/or creating the circumstance where Plaintiffs were less likely to receive medical/mental health care and treatment, thus exacerbating the harm done to Plaintiffs; and/or by holding out the Perpetrators to the Plaintiffs and their parents or guardians as being in good standing and trustworthy. Defendants cloaked within the facade of normalcy Defendants' and/or the Perpetrators' contact and/or actions with the Plaintiffs and/or with other minors who were victims of the Perpetrators, and/or disguised the nature of the sexual abuse and contact.

20. As a result of the above-described conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of

enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; has sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

THIRD CAUSE OF ACTION

NEGLIGENT SUPERVISION/FAILURE TO WARN

(All Plaintiffs Against Defendant Archdiocese, and Respective Defendant Does 2-16 Schools/Parishes, Defendant Order, and Does 17 through 1000)

21. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

22. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders and Does 17 through 1000 had a duty to provide reasonable supervision of the Perpetrators; to use reasonable care in investigating the Perpetrators; and to provide adequate warning to the Plaintiffs, the Plaintiffs' families, minor students, and minor parishioners of the Perpetrators' dangerous propensities and unfitness.

23. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders and Does 17 through 1000, by and through their agents, servants and employees, knew or reasonably should have known of the Perpetrators' dangerous and exploitive propensities and/or that the Perpetrators were unfit agents. Despite such knowledge, Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders and Does 17 through 1000 negligently failed to supervise the Perpetrators in the position of trust and authority as Roman Catholic Priests, religious instructors, counselors, school administrators, school teachers, surrogate parents, spiritual mentors, emotional mentors, and/or other authority figures, where they were able to commit the wrongful acts against the Plaintiffs. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 failed to provide reasonable supervision of the Perpetrators, failed to use reasonable care in investigating the Perpetrators, and failed to provide adequate warning to Plaintiffs and Plaintiffs' families of the Perpetrators'

dangerous propensities and unfitness. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders and Does 17 through 1000 further failed to take reasonable measures to prevent future sexual abuse.

24. As a result of the above-described conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

FOURTH CAUSE OF ACTION

NEGLIGENT HIRING AND RETENTION

(All Plaintiffs Against Defendant Archdiocese and All Respective Defendants)

25. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

26. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 had a duty to not hire and/or retain the Perpetrators, and other employees, agents, volunteers, and other representatives, given the Perpetrators' dangerous and exploitive propensities.

27. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000, by and through their agents, servants and employees, knew or reasonably should have known of the Perpetrators' dangerous and exploitive propensities and/or that the Perpetrators were unfit agents. Despite such knowledge, Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 negligently hired and retained the Perpetrators in the position of trust and authority as Roman Catholic Priests, religious instructors, counselor, school administrators, school teachers, surrogate parents, spiritual mentors, emotional mentors, and/or other authority figures, where they were able to commit the wrongful acts against

the Plaintiffs. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 failed to use reasonable care in investigating the Perpetrators and failed to provide adequate warning to Plaintiffs and Plaintiffs' families of the Perpetrators' dangerous propensities and unfitness. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 further failed to take reasonable measures to prevent future sexual abuse.

28. As a result of the above-described conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

SEVENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

BREACH OF FIDUCIARY DUTY AND/OR CONFIDENTIAL RELATIONSHIP

(All Plaintiffs Against Defendant Archdiocese And All Respective Defendants)

48. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

49. Because of Plaintiffs' young age, and because of the status of the Perpetrators as authority figures to Plaintiffs, Plaintiffs were vulnerable to the Perpetrators. The Perpetrators sought Plaintiffs out, and were empowered by and accepted Plaintiffs' vulnerability. Plaintiffs' vulnerability also prevented Plaintiffs from effectively protecting themselves.

50. By holding the Perpetrators out as qualified Roman Catholic clergy, religious, religious instructors, counselors, school administrators, school teachers, surrogate parents, spiritual mentors, emotional mentors, and/or any other authority figures, and by undertaking the religious and/or secular instruction and spiritual and/or emotional counseling of Plaintiffs, Defendants entered into a fiduciary and/or confidential relationship

with the minor Plaintiffs.

51. Defendants and each of them breached their fiduciary duty to Plaintiffs by engaging in the negligent and wrongful conduct described herein.

52. As a direct result of Defendants' breach of their fiduciary duty, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

52.1 In doing the things herein alleged, the perpetrator Defendant Doe 10, acted willfully and with intent to cause injury to Plaintiffs, subjected Plaintiffs to cruel and unjust hardship in conscious disregard of Plaintiffs' rights, and intentionally misrepresented, deceived, and concealed material facts known to the perpetrator Defendant Doe 10, thereby depriving Plaintiffs of legal rights and causing injury to Plaintiffs. The perpetrator Defendant Doe 10 was therefore guilty of malice, oppression, and fraud in conscious disregard of Plaintiffs' rights, and Plaintiffs are therefore entitled to an award of exemplary or punitive damages as against the Perpetrator.

EIGHTH CAUSE OF ACTION

NEGLIGENT FAILURE TO WARN, TRAIN, OR EDUCATE PLAINTIFFS

(All Plaintiffs Against Defendant Archdiocese and All Respective Defendants)

53. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

54. Defendants breached their duty to take reasonable protective measures to protect Plaintiffs and other minor parishioners and/or students from the risk of childhood sexual abuse by the Perpetrators, such as the failure to properly warn, train, or educate Plaintiffs and other minor parishioners and/or students about how to avoid such a risk, pursuant to Juarez v. Boy Scouts of America, Inc., 97 Cal. Rptr. 2d 12, 81 Cal. App. 4th 377 (2000).

55. As a result of the above-described conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

///

///

FOURTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

NEGLIGENCE PER SE FOR STATUTORY VIOLATIONS

(All Plaintiffs Against Defendant Archdiocese and All Respective Defendants)

91. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

92. At all times or sometimes herein mentioned, there was in full force and effect Penal Code §§ 32; 11166; 273a; 266j; 285; 286(b)(1) & (2); 286(c); 288(a) & (b); 288a(b)(1) & (2); 288a(c); 289(h), (l) & (j); 647.6; or any prior laws of California of similar effect at the time these acts described herein were committed. These laws made unlawful certain acts relating to the sexual abuse of minors.

93. At the times mentioned herein, Defendants were in violation of the aforesaid statutes in doing the acts set forth herein.

94. Plaintiffs were within the class of persons to be protected by Penal Code §§ 32; 11166; 273a; 266j; 285; 286(b)(1) & (2); 286(c); 288(a) & (b); 288a(b)(1) & (2); 288a(c); 289(h), (l) & (j); 647.6; or any prior laws of California of similar effect at the time these acts described herein were committed.

95. As a result of the above-described conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continues to suffer great pain of mind and body, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of

enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

SEVENTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

PREMISES LIABILITY

(All Plaintiffs and Against Defendant Archdiocese And All Respective Defendant Doe Schools/Parishes/Orders, and Does 17 through 1000)

111. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

112. At all times herein mentioned, Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-8 schools and parishes and/or hospital, Defendant Doe 9 Order, and Does 11 through 1000 were in possession of the property where the Plaintiffs were groomed and assaulted by the Perpetrators, and had the right to manage, use and control that property.

113. At all times herein mentioned, Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-8 schools and parishes and/or hospital, Defendant Doe 9 Order, and Does 11 through 1000 knew that the Perpetrators had a history of committing sexual assaults against children, and that any child at, among other locations, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and hospital, were at risk to be sexually assaulted by the Perpetrators.

114. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 knew or should have known that Defendant Doe 10, and the Perpetrators had a history of sexual assaults against children committed by the Perpetrators and that any child at, among other locations, the Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and Orders, was at risk to be sexually assaulted. It was foreseeable to Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and Orders and Does 17 through 1000, that the Perpetrators would sexually assault children if they continued to allow the Perpetrators to teach, supervise, instruct, care for, and have custody

and control of and/or contact with children.

115. At all times herein mentioned, Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 knew or should have known the Perpetrators were repeatedly committing sexual assaults against children.

116. It was foreseeable to Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 that the sexual assaults being committed by the Perpetrators would continue if Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 continued to allow the Perpetrators to teach, supervise, instruct, care for, and have custody of and/or contact with young children.

117. Because it was foreseeable that the sexual assaults being committed by the Perpetrators would continue if Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 continued to allow him to teach, supervise, instruct, care for, and have custody of and/or contact with young children, Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 owed a duty of care to all children, including Plaintiff, exposed to the Perpetrator. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 also owed a heightened duty of care to all children, including Plaintiffs, because of their young age.

118. By allowing the Perpetrators to teach, supervise, instruct, care for, and have custody of and/or contact with young children, and by failing to warn children and their families of the threat posed by the Perpetrator, Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 breached their duty of care to all children, including Plaintiffs.

119. Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 negligently used and managed Defendant Doe schools and parishes, and created a dangerous condition and an unreasonable risk of harm to children by allowing the Perpetrators to teach, supervise, instruct, care for and have custody of

and/or contact with young children at, among other locations, Defendant Doe schools and parishes.

120. As a result of the dangerous conditions created by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and/or Orders, and Does 17 through 1000, numerous children were sexually assaulted by the Perpetrator.

121. The dangerous conditions created by Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools and parishes and Orders, and Does 17 through 1000 were the proximate cause of Plaintiffs' injuries and damages.

122. As a result of these dangerous conditions, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, personal injury, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace, humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling.

EIGHTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

SEXUAL BATTERY (Civil Code § 1708.5)

(All Plaintiffs Against All Defendants)

123. Plaintiffs incorporate all paragraphs of this Complaint as if fully set forth herein.

124. For the reasons set forth in the incorporated paragraphs of this Complaint, the sexual abuse of plaintiffs by the Perpetrators arose from, was incidental to, and was in the course and scope of the Perpetrators' employment with Defendant Archdiocese, Defendant Does 2-16 schools, parishes and Orders, and Does 17 through 1000, and each of these Defendants ratified or approved of that sexual contact.

125. As a result of the above-described conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered, and continue to suffer great pain of mind and body, personal injury, shock, emotional distress, physical manifestations of emotional distress, embarrassment, loss of self-esteem, disgrace,

humiliation, and loss of enjoyment of life; have suffered and continue to suffer spiritually; were prevented and will continue to be prevented from performing Plaintiffs' daily activities and obtaining the full enjoyment of life; have sustained and will continue to sustain loss of earnings and earning capacity; and/or have incurred and will continue to incur expenses for medical and psychological treatment, therapy, and counseling. Pursuant to Civil Code § 1708.5(c).

WHEREFORE, Plaintiff prays for damages; injunctive relief; costs; interest; attorneys' fees; statutory/civil penalties according to law; and such other relief as the court deems appropriate and just.

JURY DEMAND

Plaintiff demands a jury trial on all issues so triable.

REDACTED

DATE:December 17, 2003

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the
Vicar for Canonical Services
Phone: (213) 637-7888
Fax: (213) 637-6888

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2241

10 December 2004

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of 30 November, in which you set forth canonical arguments relevant to the case involving your client, Monsignor Loomis.

We are indeed well aware of the importance of the questions and points you raise. For your information, Monsignor Cox and I will be in Rome next week consulting with the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith on these and related issues, which have been raised by all the various cases that we have submitted for their review.

Thank you also for your second letter of the same date. I will forward it t REDACTED for his consideration. It is my hope that once Msgr. Cox and I return from Rome we will have the kind of information needed to make this a fruitful course of action.

Assuring you of my prayers and kind regards for both you and Msgr. Loomis as we near the celebration of Our Lord's birth, I remain

Sincerely yours,
REDACTED

Copies: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED
Msgr. Craig A. Cox

REDACTED

November 30, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dea REDACTED

In your interview with REDACTED he told you that he " became an altar boy in the second grade and subsequently came to know Loomis". (Interview with Monsignor Loomis, Sept.24, 2004)

It has already been pointed out that REDACTED (born in 1964) would have been 7-8 years old in the second grade and he would have been in the second grade in 1971. He could not have met Loomis at that time because Loomis was still a Brother at that time and remained a Brother until June of 1972. During the summer of 1972 Loomis did not work at the parish but tutored daily far from the parish until he went to the seminary in September of 1972. Loomis never trained or scheduled altar boys at any time at Corpus Christi. Furthermore Loomis was not a priest, was not ordained till 1976, so obviously REDACTED could never have served mass for him.

REDACTED also told you that "The kids at school liked Loomis who gave REDACTED more attention than other kids". The "kids at school" could not have even known Loomis who was in the Brotherhood until June of 1972 and thereafter was away at school in the seminary when the "kinds" themselves were in school. Loomis never worked with the kids at the school. It could not have been Loomis who paid more attention to REDACTED than to other kids "at school.

REDACTED says "priests in the parish frequently were guests in the REDACTED home. Loomis was not a priest, nor did he ever go to th REDACTED ome at any time.

All of this prompted me to ask Monsignor Loomis who the assistant priest was at Corpus Christi in 1971- 73. before REDACTED Monsignor Loomis informed me that it wa REDACTED It can be inferred that REDACTED would have trained and

REDACTED

known REDACTED and trained him as an altar boy, that he would have been known by the "kids at school", and that he would have been. one of the priests who were "frequently guests in the REDACTED home" Although I know no details and make no accusations, I am informed that REDACTED had a history of questionable behavior with young men.

In commenting on th REDACTED and other allegations you stated that the relevance of these allegations to the REDACTED issues is that "if true" they could give "some credence" to the REDACTED allegations. None of these "other allegations", however, has been "proven" to be true and, from the all the information given you about them, it seems certain to me that all contain serious credibility questions and that none of them can ever be proved in a formal trial. They would not be allowed to be introduced as evidence in the REDACTED civil trial and would not prove either the REDACTED or the REDACTED allegations in a canonical trial. even if wrongfully introduced as "evidence".

Four essentially different allegations, involving different situations and persons of different ages, at different times and each with substantial contradictory, refutable evidence and questionable identification of the alleged abuser, do not prove the truth of any one of them. Allegations are just that, allegations are not facts until each is proven.

Because none of the other "material" ("types of behavior") has been proven to be true they cannot give "some credence to the two allegations of sexual a abuse of a minor" brought against Monsignor Loomis by REDACTED

Finally, you stated (page 8 of the Interview) that REDACTED interviewed REDACTED at the end of March and that she confirmed that REDACTED told her about the fondling - that she was pretty vague in terms of detail" and you were not sure "she remembers how or whether a report had been made to anyone at the parish".

You will note in th REDACTED investigative report which I sent to you, that REDACTED went to REDACTED s home on March 12 in an attempt to interview her. She was not home and REDACTED writes that he will" attempt to contact (her) in the very near future" He did so by telephoning her and leaving messages, saying who he was and what he wanted to speak with her about and asking her to return his calls REDACTED did not return REDACTED phone messages. He filed his last report REDACTED interview) on March 19, 2004.

To this information I add the following which you can substantiate. When REDACTED was unable to speak with REDACTED was asked and agreed to phone REDACTED to ask if she would speak to REDACTED had been the Corpus Christi Officer Manager at the relevant time and was and is "a very good friend of REDACTED Like REDACTED is of the opinion that REDACTED would have shared the information with her if it had occurred" (REDACTED Report, p. ten) REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED reply t REDACTED n was that "she didn't want to have anything to do with he the situation".

Although I am at a disadvantage because I have not been given the opportunity to see the REDACTED nterview itself, I wish to make the following observations about its substance as you have given it in the September 24 Interview with Monsignor Loomis (page 8).

On their face REDACTED statements (which are not sworn under oath) raise suspicion about their accuracy and veracity. They do not seem credible..

A ten-year-old boy telling his mother and father that he has been sexually fondled by someone at the parish where the parents were active in the parish, knew the priests there well, frequently having them to their home as quests, is not an everyday occurrence. It is one which parents would take seriously and do something about, not only to stop the alleged abuser but also to assist the boy in dealing with the experience. She does not remember whether she reported the incident to anyone. It is hard to believe that she could "forget" such a reporting whic REDACTED states she and her husband made to him. Such an episode is not one that would be taken lightly and forgotten. If a ten-year-old boy fell off a bike and fractured his skull, a mother would always remember that and every detail of the incident, the hospitalization and the recovery. In a matter so serious as the sexual abuse of her young son, however, this mother's memory is "vague" about everything "except to confirm that REDACTED told her about the fondling". It is not credible that she does not remember any of the details or what she did about it. It is indeed suspicious and not credible. She has no independent knowledge of this extraordinary alleged incident or its aftermath. REDACTED simply repeats what her son says he told her thirty plus years ago, things he probably told her in his conversation asking her to see REDACTED

Why woul REDACTED tell a close friend REDACTED that she did not want to get involved in the matter, refuse to REDACTED viewed by REDACTED and a week or so later, after a phone call from REDACTED talk tc

In the Interview of Monsignor Loomis on September 24, 2004 I asked whether REDACTED REDACTED aid that the abuser was a priest or a seminarian (Interview of Sept. 28, page 8) and you simply replied that "What she says is that it was Loomis." The question, however, is not answered and is vital to the exact identification of the alleged abuser. If she can identify Loomis as the perso REDACTED allegedly told her was his abuser she certainly would have known whether or not he was a priest. After all she was "very active in the parish". What exactly did REDACTED say to her? Did he use the name Loomis? Did she know who Loomis was at the time? Di REDACTED tell her it was a priest who abused him? If not, did he say the name Loomis? If so, did she know to whom he was referring? How did she know Loomis? Did she tell REDACTED told her then

REDACTED

that it was Loomis ? did she remember this name or did her son put it into her head when he called her to say REDACTED would be calling? I am concerned about the information given witnesses before their independent memory is explored and tested. Loomis never knew REDACTED , never worked with her, never went to her home, never worked at the school.

REDACTED has no details of such a serious abuse of her little boy. She does not say (and perhaps was never asked) when REDACTED told her?, was her husband there?, what were the circumstances o REDACTED telling them?, where di REDACTED say it happened?, more than once?, how often?, exactly what happened?, if REDACTED didn't know or remember the abuser's name, did he describe him and say how he met him?, did Mrs. REDACTED and her husband know the abuser named or described by REDACTED, if they knew him, how and when did they come to know him?, what was REDACTED demeanor when he told them?, what w REDACTED and her husbands reaction to what he told them?, what did they tel REDACTED after he told them?, what discussion did Mr. And REDACTED have afterwards about the matter?, what did they decide to do about it, if anything?, what did they do about it?, did they tell anybody about the incident?, who?, when?, what response did each person they told give them?, did she or her husband ever complain to anyone about any man. besides this alleged abuser, for paying too much attention to REDACTED?, for callin REDACTED at home?, for hanging around the school so as to raise concern abou REDACTED and other children?, if so did they discuss this man with other parents?, who ?, when ?, who was this man?, did they report his conduct to anyone?, to whom?, when?, what was the result of their complaint?.

REDACTED mother should be able to remember all these details of such an event. But REDACTED really says only that REDACTED told her he was "fondled" by Loomis. She states nothing more than wh REDACTED may have told her in his phone call.

REDACTED and REDACTED various statements concerning their individual allegations against Loomis are contradictory and their credibility highly questionable REDACTED actually perjured himself when he stated one version of the alleged abuse under oath in his Mediation Questionnaire and then contradicted that version is his interview with REDACTED

I write all this because, given the questionable credibility of the accusers themselves and the lack of any truly supporting evidence for either of their allegations, I believe that there is no evidence in either case by which any ecclesiastical court could ever find with moral certitude, that is, certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt ("che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole" - Pius XII) that Richard Loomis sexually abused either REDACTED . On the contrary, although Monsignor Loomis is not obliged to disprove anything, his under-oath denial of both allegations is supported by much information which you have been given.

REDACTED

In the interest of justice I respectfully ask that the entire matter be reevaluated by the Cardinal and his review board. Even were this case governed by Canons 1717 and 1718 of the Code of Canon Law and the *Essential Norms,* which it is not, (see enclosed letter to you also dated November 30, 2004) the criteria of neither would be met for taking any action against Monsignor Loomis.

Essential Norm 6 requires the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to be notified of a case "When (after investigation) there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" - not "might have occurred". I respectfully submit that there is not such evidence in this case.

Presupposing that the investigation of Canon 1717 has been completed and that the fact of the abuse, not its possibility or even its probability, and its imputability to the accused has been established, Canon 1718 obliges the Ordinary to decide whether a process for inflicting or declaring a penalty should be started.That decision can only be made when a delict has already been proven to have been committed. No delict in this case has been proved. In fact, this case does not even involve a "delict" governed by Canon Law, Sacramentorum Santitatis Tutela or the Essential Norms.

From all the material I have reviewed and am aware of in this case, I believe that justice requires that Monsignor Loomis be removed from "administrative leave" and restored to active ministry.

Respectfully and sincerely yours.
REDACTED

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED
Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

REDACTED November 30, 2004

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Your Eminence:

OBJECTIONS TO ANY CANONICAL ACTION BEING TAKEN AGAINST MONSIGNOR LOOMIS PURSUANT TO CANON 1717 OF THE CODE OF CANON LAW, SACRAMENTORUM SANCTITATIS TUTELA OR THE ESSENTIAL NORMS FOR DIOCESAN/EPARCHIAL POLICIES DEALING WITH ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE OF MINORS BY PRIESTS OR DEACONS.

"Ecclesiastical laws are to be understood in accord with the proper meaning of the words considered in their text and context" ("secundum propriam verborum signification in textu et contextu consideratam") Canon 17.

" Laws which establish a penalty or restrict the free exercise of rights...are subject to a strict interpretation". Canon 18.

1. Th REDACTED allegations of sexual abuse of a minor are not allegations of a delict ("delicto") as defined in Canon 1395(2).

Canon 1395(2) reads: "If a cleric has committed an offense against the sixth commandment ... with a minor... the cleric is to be punished with just penalties... if the case warrants it".

Monsignor Loomis was not a cleric at the time the events of th REDACTED allegation are said to have occurred. He was a Brother of St. Patrick, a Lay Community of Pontifical Right.

Monsignor Loomis was not a cleric at the time the events of the REDACTED allegation are said to have occurred. He was a seminarian studying for the Archdiocese

REDACTED

of Los Angeles.

He cannot, therefore be guilty of a 1395 (2) canonical delict.

2. The REDACTED allegations do not give the Ordinary information of a delict ("de delicto") having been committed and therefore do not come under the provisions of Canons 1717 and 1718.

Canon 1717 requires an Ordinary to initiate an investigation only when he has information that a "delict" has been committed. "Quoties Ordinarium notitiam... habet de delicto..."

In this case the Ordinary has not only no information that a "delict" has been committed but has irrefutable proof showing that the allegations, even were they true, would not and do not constitute a delict. Therefore, any decree initiating an investigation of these allegations citing the authority of Canon 1717 would be invalid as a matter of law.

3. Neither the REDACTED nor the REDACTED allegations are allegations of a delict reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

"Reservatio Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei extenditur quoque ad delictum contra sextum Decalogi praeceptum cum minore infra aetatem duodeviginti annorum a clerico commissum". *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela*, Pars Prima, Art. 4, para. 1.

The two allegations in this case are not alleged to have been committed by a cleric.

4. There is no provision in law authorizing a judicial process for "non-delicts' such as are alleged in this case.

Only grave delicts reserved to the Congregations for the Doctrine of the Faith must be tried in a judicial process. "Delicta graviora Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservata, nonnisi in processu judiciali presequenda sunt".*Sacramentorum Sanctiatis Tutela*, Pars Altera, Titulus I, Art. 17.

The subject matters of this case are not "grave delicts reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. They are not canonical crimes which can be tried in a formal canonical trial (a "judicial process"). Alleged "violations of the sixth

REDACTED

commandment" without more, are not "delicts", canonical crimes, subject to penal canonical procedures and canonical penal sanctions.

5. Monsignor Loomis' case does not fall under the Provision of the *Essential Norms For Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests and Deacons.*

The truth of this proposition is evident from the very title of the *Essential Norms.* These Norms deal with " allegations of sexual abuse of minors by priests or deacons". Monsignor Loomis was neither a priest nor a deacon at the time the alleged sexual abuses of minors was said to have been committed.

Norm 6 specifically states "When an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by a priest or deacon is received a preliminary investigation in harmony with Canon Law will be initiated...". REDACTED allegation against Loomis is not an allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor perpetrated by either a priest or a deacon. . Similarly, REDACTED allegation against Loomis is not an allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor perpetrated by either a priest or a deacon.

There was thus no authority , under Norm 6 of the Essential Norms to commence an investigation into these allegations of thirty year old non-delicts, non-canonical crimes.

6. Because this case does not deal with a canonical crime or delict any request for a dispensation from canonical prescription is moot.

On November 7, 2002 , The Holy Father granted the Congregation for the doctrine of the Faith the faculty to derogate from the prescription treated in Article 5, Part One of *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela.*

Article 5 reads "Actio criminalis de delictis Congegrationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservatis prescriptione extinguitur decennio".

Prescription is a non-issue in this case because the allegations are not accusations of reserved delicts or canonical crimes. Even if there were some other canonical prescription for these non-delicts, the Congregation would not have the power to derogate from that prescription. It has only the power to derogate from prescription attaching to canonical "criminal acts of delicts reserved to itself"

REDACTED

Conclusion

Monsignor Loomis has not been charged with a canonical crime, a grave delict. Therefore, there is not and there never has been, any legal basis for initiating any canonical penal procedure, judicial or administrative, against him, including the initiation of the investigation of Canon 1717, the first Canon in Part IV, PENAL PROCEDURE of the Code of Canon Law. There is no justification in the Code of Canon Law, nor in *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* nor in the *Essential Norms* for subjecting Monsignor Loomis to the penal canonical process which has been initiated against him. Justice and Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights dictate that the penal process initiated against him contrary to the provisions of canon law should be immediately set aside and all damage done to him thereby be repaired to the extent that it can.

Respectfully submitted.
REDACTED

Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
REDACTED
Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

November 13, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

For your and the Cardinal's information, I am enclosing herein a copy of the investigative report of REDACTED a private investigator who conducted his investigation for REDACTED, Monsignor Loomis' civil attorney in the REDACTED civil action.. The report dated March 15, 2004, consists of twelve pages plus an additional page dated March 19, 2004 which deals with REDACTED subsequent interview of REDACTED The report reflects REDACTED s interviews with nine people.

Very truly yours,
REDACTED

Monsignor Richard Loomis.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

March 15, 2004

REDACTED

Attn: REDACTED

Re: Richard A. Loomis

DearREDACTED

Pursuant to your instructions, after having reviewed and evaluated the various reports related to this matter, and having a strategic consultation with the client, I initiated my investigation into this case.

I was provided additional information and photographs by REDACTED REDACTED the client's sister-in-law, regarding additional names and various scenarios dating back to the time period in question - 1973 to 1974.

On March 9, 2004, I responded to REDACTED Inglewood, and contacted the REDACTED pastor of Saint John Chrysostom Catholic Church. An appointment had been scheduled in the week prior for the purposes of conducting an interview with REDACTED On my arrival, I again advised him that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis. through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED stated that he understood, and he readily agreed to being interviewed.

REDACTED related that he recalled Richard Loomis, when Loomis was a seminarian. He stated that he recalled a time in the summer of 1973, when he observed Richard Loomis and REDACTED REDACTED when both of them were seminarians, cleaning bird droppings off the front of Corpus Christi Church. He recalled that he and his brother were bicycle riding when they observed Loomis and REDACTED on scaffolding and on a hydraulic lift that was in front of the church. To the best of his recollection, he

and his brother stopped very briefly and said hello to the two seminarians, then continued on their way.

REDACTED stated that he recalled that there were no children loitering around the church at that time, and furthermore, that it would probably have been hazardous to do so because of the equipment being utilized by Loomis and REDACTED REDACTED again thought, to the best of his recollection, that this was in the summer of 1973, not 1974.

REDACTED continued by relating that it was his family's tradition to school the children of the REDACTED family up to the sixth grade in catholic school after which time, the children would be enrolled in the public school system. When I asked him why, REDACTED advised that at that time, the Pacific Palisades public schools enjoyed a very good scholastic reputation. He stated that because of this he really had no recall of REDACTED or of REDACTED activities.

I asked REDACTED if he was familiar with the name of REDACTED REDACTED and he replied in the affirmative. I asked him if REDACTED lived with him and his family, and he quizzically looked at me and replied emphatically, "No." I asked him if he was sure, and he replied that at no time did REDACTED ever reside at the REDACTED home. He stated that he knew that REDACTED was the limousine driver for REDACTED from the REDACTED and that he was a family friend.

REDACTED said that on a few occasions, REDACTED took him and his brother on trips to the beach, and on one occasion, the the "Tonight Show", starring Johnny Carson. I asked REDACTED REDACTED ever, at any time, molested or attempted to molest him and/or his brother. He stated emphatically, "No, not at any time." I asked him if REDACTED was ever suggestive, or made any vulgar remarks, especially of a sexual nature, and again REDACTED said, "Absolutely not!"

I asked him what became of the relationship between himself, his family, and REDACTED and he said that REDACTED just disappeared suddenly. I asked him if he questioned the whereabouts of REDACTED and he said that he really did not. He reminded me that he was a young boy, and questioning REDACTED absence never entered his young mind. At this time, I asked REDACTED if he had heard of any improprieties by REDACTED

involving REDACTED, and he replied by saying that he heard such many years later, in approximately the late 1980s or early 1990s, being told by his sister.

I asked REDACTED what the relationship between his family and the REDACTED was around the time period of 1973 - 1974, and he stated that it was almost non-existent. I asked him if he recalled REDACTED responding to his home asking to speak to his father about REDACTED. REDACTED stated that he recalled that REDACTED did come to the REDACTED home on one (1) occasion, seeking to speak with his father, REDACTED "urgently." I asked him if he knew the reason for REDACTED, and he reminded me that he was only twelve or thirteen years of age, and he was not curious about it. He said that he merely remembered the visit, but never was concerned about it.

I advised REDACTED that at the time of the allegation, (sometime in 1974 according to REDACTED, Mr. And Mrs. REDACTED contacted REDACTED, who was the assistant to REDACTED Mr. and Mrs. REDACTED related the molestations of their son, REDACTED, by two men. The two perpetrators of the alleged molestations were stated to be REDACTED the chauffer for REDACTED, and Richard Loomis, who was a seminarian at the time. I told REDACTED that Mr. and Mrs. REDACTED told REDACTED that Richard Loomis had fondled or groped their son, REDACTED. The statement given by REDACTED now REDACTED to REDACTED, the Canonical Auditor, indicates that the REDACTED told Dotson that they and other parents of boys in Corpus Christi School were concerned about Richard Loomis "hanging around kids all the time." REDACTED was outwardly astounded to hear the information that I was relating to him. He said that this is the first time he was informed about the allegations, and he said that he, his family, or friends from Pacific Palisades would have spread the information at some point in time since the occurrence date (1974).

REDACTED provided me information about the characteristics of family life in Pacific Palisades, which is no secret according to him. He described the "Palisades" as a "Peyton Place" where everybody knows everybody else's business all the time. He said it is a continuing "rumor mill" where gossip prevails. REDACTED is of the opinion that if the allegations were factual, someone, somewhere, would have known about it, and it would have

surfaced within the last thirty (30) years. He shook his head in disbelief.

I then asked REDACTED what action/s he would have taken given the same scenario involving REDACTED and REDACTED He stated without hesitation, that he would have immediately notified his superior of the received information and definitely not attempt to handle it himself. I asked him if he would act as he stated back in 1973-74 as well as at the present time, and he replied, "Exactly the same then as now." I asked him if he would have attempted to contact Richard Loomis and advise him of the allegations, so as to afford him (Loomis) an opportunity to defend himself of the accusations against him, or have all the parties involved discuss the matter. He said that he would definitely have contacted Richard Loomis, advise him of the very serious allegations, and give him a chance to defend himself.

I advised REDACTED that REDACTED also told REDACTED that he REDACTED "pretty much" ran the parish as the pastor, REDACTED was gone much of the time. REDACTED said that he did not understand REDACTED stance, since REDACTED was very much in control in the running of the parish. He reiterated that REDACTED was very involved in the matters of the parish.

In conclusion, REDACTED provided me contact information for his father, REDACTED his brother REDACTED and his sister, REDACTED He advised me that his brother REDACTED would be better able to provide information regarding REDACTED as could his sister, REDACTED. He also welcomes future contact if necessary.

On the following day, March 10, 2004, I responded to REDACTED and conducted interviews with REDACTED and his wife, REDACTED . I advised them that I am a Private Investigator, and that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED The both stated that they understood my representation, and they readily agreed to being interviewed.

I advised REDACTED and REDACTED of the nature of the allegations pending against Monsignor Loomis, telling them that the incident/s were reported to have happened in the summer of 1973 or 1974. I related to them that REDACTED alleged that

Richard Loomis had sexually molested him. REDACTED immediately, without hesitation, stated, "No! I don't believe it!" REDACTED "The allegations are not true." Almost spontaneously, Mr. stated the he was totally unaware of any such allegations until I told them. REDACTED were in total disbelief, and again, both of them said that that did not believe in the validity of the allegations. I asked them if, at any time, they had heard any rumors regarding the subject matter that we were discussing, and they both replied in the negative.

REDACTED advised me that she and REDACTED are best friends, and have been so over the years. She said that if anything happened to REDACTED or any of the REDACTED REDACTED , she would have been the first person to know, saying that REDACTED would have confided in her.

REDACTED both advised me that anything that occurs in Pacific Palisades is always scattered about by gossip, and something of this magnitude would certainly have come to light over the thirty (30) year span of time. They both said that they never heard an utterance of the allegations from anyone. As we spoke, they both remained visibly stunned and beside themselves.

REDACTED described his observations of REDACTED as a child as being hyper-active, or at least overly-active. REDACTED cited one specific such observation when he REDACTED was in charge of approximately thirty (30) children, and the only one who was difficult to control was REDACTED He said that he had to constantly ask REDACTED to settle down and behave. REDACTED agreed that she has always observed REDACTED to be over-active. REDACTED n then said that if anything of this nature ever happened, REDACTED would be the first one to tell everybody about it. If he didn't tell, and his mother was aware of it, she REDACTED would have made a major issue out of it. They both agreed that something of this nature could not possibly have been kept secret to the present time. Both REDACTED described REDACTED as being very extroverted when he was a child, and therefore, both were of the opinion that he would be the least likely target of a sexual molestation. They both said that he appeared to want to be the center of attention.

I then asked REDACTED which priest they observed to be in charge of Corpus Christi parish in 1973-74, and they both stated emphatically that REDACTED was absolutely in

charge, and he made all the decisions regarding the parish. I asked them if they ever considered REDACTED to be obviously in charge of the parish because REDACTED was absent from the parish so much of the time, and they both said, "No." REDACTED stated that he recalled that REDACTED wanted the parishioners to sit in the front pews, and he ordered REDACTED to rope off the rear pews, thus forcing the parishioners to be more forwardly seated. REDACTED said that that was the type of control that REDACTED had, but not in areas of decision making; decisions were made by REDACTED . They both agreed that REDACTED was active in the ministry, but they never considered him in charge. Also, they both described him as a "whiner." REDACTED described both Dotson and Loomis as being "imperious."

REDACTED stated that he recalled a time when Richard Loomis and REDACTED . (both seminarians at the time) were on a break from the seminary, and they were washing the front portion of Corpus Christi Church in order to remove a considerable amount of bird droppings which had accumulated there. He said that Loomis and REDACTED were placing scaffoldings around, and they may have had a hydraulic lift there as well. REDACTED said that he did not recall any children loitering at the church, and doing so would have created a hazard. He did not recall the exact year, however, he believes it was around 1973 or 1974. He also said that he directed Loomis and REDACTED as to the type of chemicals to utilize to affect their chore. He said that REDACTED must have asked him to coordinate and supervise Loomis and REDACTED for the task. He knows that REDACTED did not.

REDACTED advised me that I should contact additional individuals who were actively involved in the parish during the years in question - certain residents of Pacific Palisades at the time, those having children in the parish school at the time, or those connected in some way to the church and school.

They provided me with the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of several persons who knew, or in some way, had knowledge of REDACTED and the REDACTED . These include two (2) nuns, a former teacher/coach, the school Office Manager, Pacific Palisades neighbors of the REDACTED and the parish

Office Manager. Again, REDACTED stated that they do not believe the allegations of REDACTED lodged against Monsignor Loomis, and as far as motivational reasons for the allegations, they both stated that it is not a monetary issue. They do not understand why REDACTED did not report these allegations to some superior at the time that it was reported to him by REDACTED Again, Mrs REDACTED stated that if this did happen, she is positive that REDACTED would have shared the facts with her, or she would have found out from someone else. She further stated that the REDACTED family had its own problems, and that REDACTED had said for years that she was going to divorce her husband. REDACTED also advised me that REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED. This concluded my interview with Mr. and

On March 11, 2004, I telephonically contacted REDACTED REDACTED the Principal of Corpus Christi School from September, 1973 until 1977. I advised REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, and that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED She said that she understood my involvement, and she agreed to being interviewed.

I asked REDACTED if she had ever, at any time, heard mention of a sexual molestation by a then seminarian, Richard Loomis. She responded in the negative. I then asked her if she had heard that a student named REDACTED had been sexually molested by anyone. She replied in the negative. I asked REDACTED if she had ever heard of any alleged sexual misconduct by Richard Loomis, and she again replied in the negative. She said that not one parent, not one student, none of the priests assigned to the parish at that time, nor any of the church/school staff, ever mentioned any such thing to her. Sister Connolly stated that from the time that this is indicated to have occurred to the present time, no one has ever said anything about this to her. The telephone number for REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED stated that she is glad to assist with her statement as far as a church-related process is concerned, however, she does not desire to be involved in a public forum on the matter.

On March 11, 2004, I telephonically contacted REDACTED REDACTED, whose name was provided to me by REDACTED I identified myself as a Private Investigator, conducting my

investigations on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED stated that she understood that I am representing Monsignor Loomis, and she agreed to being interviewed. REDACTED said that she was a teacher at Corpus Christi School, arriving there in September, 1974, and she remained there until the summer of 1979.

REDACTED stated that she recalled having a student named REDACTED older sister in one of her classes, and she further stated that she may have also taught REDACTED REDACTED however, she does not have absolute recollection of

REDACTED said that she never heard of any misconduct by Richard Loomis from anyone, and she stated that REDACTED REDACTED were very active in the school functions. I asked REDACTED who was in charge of the parish at the time, and she stated that REDACTED was the decision maker and the person obviously in charge. She also said that toward the end of her stay at Corpus Christi School, a transition began wherein REDACTED REDACTED was to be the new pastor. I asked her what role was at the time, and she stated that he was young and very active in the parish, however, she never considered him as the person in charge of church matters. REDACTED REDACTED questioned why the REDACTED did not provide the allegation information to REDACTED and also why REDACTED REDACTED did not tell REDACTED once he was told. This concluded my interview with REDACTED

On the same date, March 11, 2004, I contacted REDACTED via telephone. REDACTED was indicated to be the Office Manager for Corpus Christi School during the subject time frame. I advised REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED stated that she understood, and she agreed to being interviewed.

REDACTED stated that she has been affiliated with Corpus Christi School as a parent since 1971, and to the present as the school's Office Manager. She said that REDACTED was not in any classes with her children. She described REDACTED REDACTED as a "happy-go-lucky" child, but bordering on overly active. She described his personality as extroverted.

I asked REDACTED if she was aware of the allegations pending against Monsignor Richard Loomis, involving REDACTED and she replied by saying that she only became aware of the allegations recently, reading about the account in the Los Angeles Times newspaper. I asked her if she had ever heard of the allegations from any person/s involved with Corpus Christi School or Church, and she said that no one from the school staff, parents, parishioners or priests assigned to the parish ever mentioned anything of the sort to her. I asked her if she had ever heard any rumors relating to this subject, and she replied in the negative.

When asked, REDACTED stated that she always considered REDACTED in charge of the parish when he was the pastor assigned there in the years including 1973-74, she said that REDACTED authority was "pretty absolute", and she said that he was very involved with the matters of the parish, not being absent much of the time. REDACTED stated that from her perspective, she never considered REDACTED as being in charge of the parish or having decision-making authority. The interview with REDACTED was concluded at this time.

On March 11, 2004, I contacted REDACTED telephonically. REDACTED was indicated to have been the Corpus Christi Office Manager during the years 1973-74. On contact, I advised REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, working on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED REDACTED She sounded surprised at being contacted by a private investigator. REDACTED was absolutely shocked to hear of the allegations directed at Monsignor Loomis by the alleged victim, REDACTED . Her first statement was, "You're kidding!" She then said, "No way!" "I don't believe it!"

I asked REDACTED why she responded the way she did when hearing about the allegations, and she stated that Richard Loomis wasn't the type, and that she recalled him to be an earnest young man, conscientious and holy. She described him as being "remarkably stuffy." REDACTED described REDACTED as being a "scalawag." I asked her to define what she meant by the term "scalawag", and she said REDACTED was "mischevious" and that he was "wicked as a child." She said the he was "darling" as a child, but that he was over-active. REDACTED said that she is good friends with the REDACTED family, REDACTED in particular. She also advised me that REDACTED is

currently REDACTED the location where she is currently residing.

I asked REDACTED if she has ever, at any time, heard anything of any misconduct relating to Monsignor Loomis, and she replied that she never has heard such from anyone. She described Pacific Palisades as a "gossip mill", and again, she reiterated that she had never heard of the allegations. REDACTED advised me that REDACTED is a very good friend of hers, and she, like REDACTED, is of the opinion that REDACTED would have shared the information with her if it had occurred.

REDACTED stated that at some point in time, she was told that REDACTED had been accused of misconduct, but she said that she does not believe the Dick Loomis event ever happened, or she would have heard about it. REDACTED said that she was "absolutely astounded" at hearing about misconduct by Monsignor Loomis, and she does not believe in the validity of the allegations. She also said that it would be believable if Loomis punched REDACTED, because REDACTED would have deserved it, but she stated that any type of sexual misconduct would be totally out of character for Monsignor Loomis. The interview was concluded at this time.

On March 12, 2004, I contacted REDACTED. I advised REDACTED that I am a Private Investigator, and that I am conducting my investigation on behalf of Monsignor Richard Loomis, through his attorney, REDACTED She stated that she understood, but questioned why she was being contacted by an investigator.

I apprised REDACTED of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and I told her that the complaining party is REDACTED. I further advised her that the incident allegedly took place in 1973 or 1974, while Richard Loomis was a seminarian. She quietly stated, "I am shocked - my teeth just dropped!"

I asked REDACTED about her recall of Richard Loomis, and she described him as an "oddball." I asked her of her observations of REDACTED, and she replied, "absolutely straight." I then asked her who was in charge of the parish at the time, and she quickly retorted, REDACTED" I asked her if she ever considered that REDACTED was in charge of the parish, and she stated that he and REDACTED pretty much shared in the

running of the church. I asked her why, and she said it was because REDACTED was absent from the parish a lot of the time, and it is her understanding that the associate pastor automatically assumes responsibility in the absence of the pastor.

I then asked REDACTED if she had ever heard of the allegations from anyone, and she stated that she did not but that she would have because her son, REDACTED are best friends and played together forever. She then said, "I am sick to my stomach." REDACTED stated that she is very close friends with the REDACTED family, and that she is also a very close friend of REDACTED

REDACTED then stated, "I don't know what happened, but things get blown out of proportion in a little kid's mind." She then said that her sons and REDACTED were altar boys around the time period in question, and that perhaps a hug, or a pat on the back could have been misconstrued for something more. She said that her sons never told her of any improprieties by Richard Loomis involving anyone.

I asked REDACTED what she thought of the inactivity in handling the matter at the time of the allegations, and she that she was brought up to not say anything regarding something of that nature, just to keep it quiet. I then asked her if she had any idea why REDACTED did nothing more that inform REDACTED of the allegations, and she advised me that REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED and that he was a "hot head." I responded by telling her that that would be all the more reason to follow through with the matter and handle it to conclusion. I then asked her what advice she would have given to the REDACTED had she been aware of the allegations at the time, and she stated, "I'd go directly to the police."

REDACTED said that she does not know if the incident happened or not, and she does not want to opinionate one way or the other. Once again, I asked her if she was certain that she had never heard of any misconduct by Richard Loomis by anyone, and she replied in the negative. The interview with REDACTED was terminated at this time.

On March 12, 2004, after having ascertained the current residence of REDACTED, I responded to REDACTED REDACTED and attempted to contact and interview REDACTED

There was no answer at the residence, and it was obvious that no one was at the location. I have not yet returned to REDACTED REDACTED ; residence, however, I will attempt to contact her in the very near future.

This concludes my investigation to this point in time. I will continue in my efforts to conduct interviews with outstanding prospective witnesses, and I will apprise you of my progress. If you have any questions and/or comments, please contact my office at your earliest possible convenience. Also, if you have any additional instructions, please so advise.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

Subj: REDACTED
Date: 3/19/2004 8:23:24 PM Eastern Standard Time
From: REDACTED
To:

Msgr. Loomis:

I conducted a telephonic interview wit REDACTED , about one hour ago. If you are not aware, REDACTED was REDACTED football coach during the time period in question, and he is currently REDACTED REDACTED He, like all the others so far, does not believe the allegations by REDACTED . He said tha REDACTED was an "out of control" kid, and if anything of a sexual nature found him to be a victim, he REDACTED would have done something about it himself. If he didn't do anything, his "hot headed" father REDACTED would certainly have done something physical to the reported perpetrator. REDACTED finds the allegations very far-fetched, and he said that he never, at any time, ever heard of this case involving REDACTED and youfrom anyone. He adamantly stated that this is a "witch hunt", and he is not into witch hunts.

And, keep in mind that he is very good friends with the REDACTED anc REDACTED even today.

Furthermore, he stated that REDACTED was totally in control of the church - he was a "hands-on" pastor. He said that REDACTED might have thought he was running things, but only in his own mind. FYI.

REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)

DATE: November 2, 2004

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board discussed the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis at its meeting on October 27, 2004. The Board has previously discussed the case on January 14, 2004, January 28, 2004, February 11, 2004, February 25, 2004 and April 14, 2004. I gave you progress reports on February 9, 2004, February 11, 2004 and May 18, 2004 and provided you with copies of the interviews and other investigative materials generated to those dates.

Msgr. Loomis was identified as a possible molester in a case filed by REDACTED on December 17, 2004. Msgr. Cox immediately initiated an investigation and designated REDACTED REDACTED to be the investigator and canonical auditor for the case. Shortly after that, on December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as CMOB chairman to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations and report my findings and recommendations to you and the CMOB. You also asked REDACTED to open the proper canonical investigation so that Msgr. Loomis' canonical rights would be fully protected throughout the investigation.

I accepted your appointment and with the help of REDACTED identified and retained REDACTED REDACTED as the investigator. REDACTED appointed him as a canonical auditor and he continued the investigation which REDACTED had begun. REDACTED left in early July to participate in the second national audit as part of REDACTED and I asked REDACTED to pick up the investigation. REDACTED interviewed several other people, including REDACTED REDACTED

I've enclosed a complete list of all interviews conducted to date and copies of the interviews from July 6, 2004 to date. You already have copies of the earlier interviews through March 30, 2004. As you can see, a great deal of material has been developed in the course of this investigation. Four persons have been identified who claim to have had inappropriate sexual encounters with Msgr. Loomis, to wit: REDACTED

REDACTED . I will briefly summarize the claims of alleged abusive behavior with respect to each victim.

REDACTED

In his complaint, REDACTED alleged that he had been molested by Father Richard Loomis, then known as Brother Becket, and REDACTED from approximately 1968 through approximately 1970 while a student at a high school later identified as Pater Noster.

I wrote to REDACTED attorney, on January 2, 2004 and again on January 16th requesting more information and a personal interview. I received no response to my letters and have received no response from REDACTED to this day. Several requests to interview REDACTED ere also made by REDACTED with no success until an interview was finally arranged by REDACTED on October 18th.

REDACTED claimant's questionnaire, dated December 11, 2003, was eventually filed in the superior court proceeding and obtained by the Archdiocese in May or June, 2004. In his questionnaire REDACTED states, under penalty of perjury, that he was born on October 28, 1956, was sexually abused by Brother Becket approximately 4-6 times and that "Becket put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred over a 1½ to 2 year period while attending Poter [sic] Noster High School."

REDACTED essful in arranging an interview with REDACTED This took place on October 18, 2004 in REDACTED s offices. REDACTED was also present.

In substance REDACTED stated that he was a freshman at Pater Noster in 1969 when he met Brother Becket. Becket was his English teacher and dean of discipline. He was disciplined by Becket on one occasion. Becket allowed REDACTED and another student to smoke in his classroom, which was against the rules. REDACTED was a poor student but received good grades from Becket. On the occasion in question REDACTED stated that there was only one incident, not the 4-6 he alleged in his questionnaire), he was in Becket's classroom and they walked out the door into the hall. They were alone. Becket stopped, turned towards him and said, "Do you know what you do to me?" He then pu REDACTED hand on the outside of his (Becket's) habit on top of his penis, which REDACTED could feel was erect. He then kisse REDACTED on the mouth and told him that he loved him. REDACTED was shocked and embarrassed and walked away from Becket.

For the remainder of his freshman year and for a portion of his sophomore year while he was still at Pater Noster before transferring to John Marshall High School, he did what he could to avoid Becket, including cutting classes and ditching school.

REDACTED married REDACTED in 1980. At some point, he told REDACTED what had happened to him. In 1993 REDACTED and his wife became friends with REDACTED a St. John's seminarian who was assigned to their parish (St. Elizabeth in Van Nuys). They were invited to his ordination in 1994 and were surprise to see Loomis participating in the ceremony. After the ordination REDACTED told REDACTED that Loomis had sexually molested her husband while he was attending Pater Noster REDACTED then told REDACTED that he had been molested by Loomis.

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED on February 13, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on August 2, 2004 and confirmed that REDACTED told him in 1994 that he had been molested by Loomis. REDACTED was also interviewed by REDACTED on October 20, 2004. REDACTED has not been interviewed by REDACTED as yet.

REDACTED

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED by telephone, on February 6 and 9, 2004 and by REDACTED on September 7, 2004. REDACTED stated that he lived with his family in the Pacific Palisades and attended Corpus Christi Church and that Richard Loomis's family also lived in the Palisades. During the summer of 1974, when he was in the fourth grade, Loomis was assigned to Corpus Christi and invited him to go swimming on three or four occasions at his (Loomis's) parents' home. He understood that other boys had also been invited but they did not come and he and Loomis were always alone. On each occasion Loomis briefly fondled his genitals while he was changing into his swimming trunks and again when he was changing back into his clothes.

Not long after that he stopped going to the Loomis home to go swimming and told his mother what had happened. He recalled that his mother informed his father and he believes that they reported the matter to the pastor or associate pastor at Corpus Christi.

The REDACTED case came to light when REDACTED of St. Lawrence Martyr Catholic Church in Redondo Beach informed Msgr. Cox of the incident in January, 2004. REDACTED interviewed REDACTED on February 3, 2004. REDACTED advised him that he met Loomis in the summer of 1974 when he REDACTED was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi and Loomis was a seminarian performing various duties at the parish during his summer break from St. John Seminary. He confirms that REDACTED parents met with him during the summer of 1974 to complain about Loomis hanging around kids all the time and told him that Loomis had fondled or groped their son in the swimming pool REDACTED did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time, but made sure he was not around children and never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian after that.

REDACTED interviewed REDACTED mother, REDACTED on March 30, 2004. She stated that she had a vague recollection of the incident and confirmed that her son told her about it and

that she informed her husband. She doesn't recall reporting it to the pastor or associate at Corpus Christi.

REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED age 55, was interviewed by REDACTED on January 13, 2004 and by Father on August 6, 2004. He stated that he met Loomis during the summer of 1974 when Loomis was teaching a bible class at Corpus Christi Church. Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at a pool in a public park somewhere outside Pacific Palisades. He met Loomis and they drove together in Loomis's car to the park where approximately 20 Latino boys and girls around the ages of 12 to 13 were getting off a bus at the pool. While he and Loomis were watching them swim in the pool, Loomis said something like, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." Loomis may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or a hard-on." They had lunch with the boys and girls and left the park after about two hours. REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED on January 7, 2004. She stated that she took a report from an adult male REDACTED in June 2002, reduced it to writing and gave it to Msgr. Cox and REDACTED She also spoke to Msgr. Cox who told her he would discuss it with Msgr. Loomis. Msgr. Cox later told REDACTED that he had spoken to Msgr. Loomis and that he had denied that the incident had ever happened and told him that he had never taken altar boys to a public swimming pool. REDACTED also spoke to REDACTED who told her she viewed the incident as a "non-issue." REDACTED spoke directly to Msgr. Loomis about it. He told her he had no memory of anything like that ever happening and that while he had taken some altar boys to swim at his parents' home pool on one occasion he never went swimming at a public pool. REDACTED felt awkward about speaking to Msgr. Loomis about the incident but she said he did not appear at all upset or concerned about her doing so.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Msgr. Loomis's response

Msgr. Loomis was interviewed by REDACTED nd Msgr. Cox on February 12, 2004 and REDACTED REDACTED on September 24, 2004. He has retained attorney REDACTED to represent him in the civil proceedings and canon lawye REDACTED of San Francisco, who is also a member of the State Bar of California, as his canonical attorney. REDACTED was present at the February 12th interview anc REDACTED was present on September 24th. Without going into detail, Msgr. Loomis responded to the charges and denied any inappropriate sexual activity. He offered to testify under oath and, after being sworn b REDACTED , stated that the accusations made against him by REDACTED and REDACTED re not true. He stated that they did not happen and that he did not molest them.

Board discussions

I have not attempted to detail all of the information contained in the interviews and other materials and did not do so during the meeting. The other information does not establish a basis for initiating canonical proceedings but corroborates the allegations that Msgr. Loomis had an inordinate interest in young boys and that he was involved in inappropriate sexual conversations and other behavior with them, such as drinking and smoking.

The members of the Board discussed the case at length. REDACTED and Msgr. Cox were present during and participated in the discussions. REDACTED and Msgr. Cox pointed out several canonical impediments to recommending that a formal canonical penal process be initiated to remove Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry. The essence of their concerns is that these incidents do not meet the criteria of the ecclesiastical crime defined by canon 1395 because Msgr. Loomis was not a cleric but rather a Brother of St. Patrick when the events involving REDACTED took place and was not a cleric but rather a seminarian when the events involving REDACTED and REDACTED took place. REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED expressed the opinion that even though all four complaints fall outside the offenses strictly demarcated in the Essential Norms that it is within the spirit of the Dallas Charter that a person who was found guilty of the alleged actions would be unsuitable for ministry as a cleric. In view of this, he suggested that in view of the fact that Msgr. Loomis denies all allegations of misconduct that the CDF be petitioned to authorize an ecclesiastical trial to establish the juridical facts of the case, with a view toward removing Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry should the allegations be verified.

Recommendation

Accordingly, the Board recommends that the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith be petitioned to authorize an ecclesiastical trial to establish the juridical facts of the case, with a view toward removing Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry should the allegations be verified.

REDACTED

I concur fully in the recommendation -
+ Roger Card. Mahony
3 November 2004

Enclosures

cc: REDACTED (w/ list of interviews only)
Msgr. Craig A. Cox (w/ list of interviews only)

COPY

TO: Monsignor Craig Cox
REDACTED

FROM: REDACTED

DATE: October 28, 2004

RE: Monsignor Richard Loomis

REDACTED has asked me to give you this incomplete draft of his memo to Cardinal Mahony concerning Msgr. Loomis. In addition to any other additions, corrections, etc., he would like you to provide additional information concerning the basis for the recommendation and suggested language for the recommendation itself.

I will not be in the office again until Tuesday, but REDACTED would like to finish this before then in view of his departure for South Africa next week. He will be in his office tomorrow (Friday) and Monday and can be reached at REDACTED He asked me to ask you to fax your suggestions to him at REDACTED

I am enclosing the list of interviews to date. The attachments referred to in the memo will be added later.

Enclosures

CMOB-071-01 - MSGR. RICHARD LOOMIS

Interviews

October 20, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by REDACTED
October 18, 2004	REDACTED	– interview regarding Msgr. Loomis by REDACTED
October 18, 2004	REDACTED	interview regarding REDACTED by
September 24, 2004	**Richard Loomis** – interview by REDACTED **(updated version)**	
September 9, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator REDACTED
September 8, 2004	REDACTED	- interview by REDACTED
September 7, 2004	REDACTED	- interview by REDACTED
August 6, 2004		- interview by
August 2, 2004		– interview by
July 8, 2004	REDACTED	- interview by Investigator REDACTED
July 7, 2004		– interview by Investigator
July 7, 2004		interview by Investigator REDACTED
July 6, 2004	REDACTED	interview by REDACTED
March 30, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by REDACTED
February 13, 2004	REDACTED	- interview by REDACTED
February 12, 2004	**Monsignor Richard A. Loomis** – interview by Investigator REDACTED	
February 11, 2004	REDACTED	- interview by Investigator
February 9, 2004	REDACTED	- Addendum to Feb. 6th report – interview by Investigator REDACTED
February 6, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator REDACTED

February 3, 2004	REDACTED	interview by Investigator
January 13, 2004	REDACTED	- interview byREDACTED
January 12, 2004	REDACTED	interview byREDACTED
January 7, 2004	REDACTED	– interview by InvestigatoREDACTED
December 21, 2003	REDACTED	. – interview by
December 21, 2003	REDACTED	– interview by Investigator
December 20, 2003		– interview by Investigator
December 20 & 21, 2003		– interview by Investigator

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)

DATE: October 28, 2004

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board discussed the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis at its meeting on October 27, 2004. The Board has previously discussed the case on January 14, 2004, January 28, 2004, February 11, 2004, February 25, 2004 and April 14, 2004. I gave you progress reports on February 9, 2004, February 11, 2004 and April 18, 2004 and provided you with copies of the interviews and other investigative materials generated to those dates.

Msgr. Loomis was identified as a possible molester in a case filed b REDACTED on December 17, 2004. Msgr. Cox immediately initiated an investigation and designated REDACTED REDACTED , to be the investigator and canonical auditor for the case. Shortly after that, on December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as CMOB chairman to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations and report my findings and recommendations to you and the CMOB. You also aske REDACTED to open the proper canonical investigation so that Msgr. Loomis' canonical rights would be fully protected throughout the investigation.

I accepted your appointment and with the help o REDACTED identified and retained REDACTED REDACTED s the investigator. REDACTED appointed him as a canonical auditor and he continued the investigation whic REDACTED had begun. REDACTED left in early July to participate in the second national audit as part o REDACTED and I asked REDACTED to pick up the investigatio REDACTED interviewed several other people, includin REDACTED REDACTED

I've enclosed a complete list of all interviews conducted to date and copies of the interviews from July 6, 2004 to date. You already have copies of the earlier interviews through March 30, 2004. As you can see, a great deal of material has been developed in the course of this investigation. Four victims have been identified, to wit REDACTED REDACTED . I will briefly summarize the claims of alleged abusive behavior with respect to each victim.

REDACTED

In his complaint REDACTED alleged that he had been molested by Father Richard Loomis, then known as Brother Becket, and REDACTED from approximately 1968 through approximately 1970 while a student at a high school later identified as Pater Noster.

I wrote to REDACTED attorney, on January 2, 2004 and again on January 16th requesting more information and a personal interview. I received no response to my letters and have received no response from REDACTED to this day. Several requests to interview REDACTED were also made by REDACTED with no success.

REDACTED claimant's questionnaire, dated December 11, 2003, was eventually filed in the superior court proceeding and obtained by the Archdiocese in May or June, 2004. In his questionnaire REDACTED states, under penalty of perjury, that he was born on October 28, 1956, was sexually abused by Brother Becket approximately 4-6 times and that "Becket put his mouth on my mouth, put his hand on my penis, had an erection, touched my genitals, told me he loved me. This occurred over a 1½ to 2 year period while attending Poter [sic] Noster High School."

REDACTED was successful in arranging an interview with REDACTED This took place on October 18, 2004 in REDACTED offices REDACTED was also present.

In substance, REDACTED stated that he was a freshman at Pater Noster in 1969 when he met Brother Becket. Becket was his English teacher and dean of discipline. He was disciplined by Becket on one occasion. Becket allowed REDACTED and another student to smoke in his classroom, which was against the rules. REDACTED was a poor student but received good grades from Becket. On the occasion in question REDACTED stated that there was only one incident, not the 4-6 he alleged in his questionnaire), he was in Becket's classroom and they walked out the door into the hall. They were alone. Becket stopped, turned towards him and said, "Do you know what you do to me?" He then put REDACTED hand on the outside of his (Becket's) habit on top of his penis, which REDACTED could feel was erect. He then kissed REDACTED on the mouth and told him that he loved him. REDACTED was shocked and embarrassed and walked away from Becket.

For the remainder of his freshman year and for a portion of his sophomore year at while he was still at Pater Noster before transferring to John Marshall High School, he did what he could to avoid Becket, including cutting classes and ditching school.

REDACTED married REDACTED in 1980. At some point, he told REDACTED what had happened to him. In 1993, REDACTED and his wife became friends with REDACTED a St. John's seminarian who was assigned to their parish (St. Elizabeth in Van Nuys). They were invited to his ordination in

1994 and were surprise to see Loomis participating in the ceremony. After the ordination REDACTED told REDACTED that Loomis had sexually molested her husband while he was attending Pater Noster. REDACTED then told Labonte that he had been molested by Loomis.

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED on February 13, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on August 2, 2004 and confirmed that REDACTED told him in 1994 that he had been molested by Loomis. REDACTED was also interviewed by REDACTED on October 20, 2004. REDACTED has not been interviewed by REDACTED as yet.

REDACTED

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED, by telephone, on February 6 and 9, 2004 and by REDACTED on September 7, 2004. REDACTED stated that he lived with his family in the Pacific Palisades and attended Corpus Christi Church and that Richard Loomis's family also lived in the Palisades. During the summer of 1974, when he was in the fourth grade, Loomis was assigned to Corpus Christi and invited him to go swimming on three or four occasions at his (Loomis's) parents' home. He understood that other boys had also been invited but they did not come and he and Loomis were always alone. On each occasion Loomis briefly fondled his genitals while he was changing into his swimming trunks and again when he was changing back into his clothes.

Not long after that he stopped going to the Loomis home to go swimming and told his mother what had happened. He recalled that his mother informed his father and he believes that they reported the matter to the pastor or associate pastor at Corpus Christi.

REDACTED case came to light when REDACTED of St. Lawrence Martyr Catholic Church in Redondo Beach informed Msgr. Cox of the incident in January, 2004. REDACTED interviewed REDACTED on February 3, 2004. Dotson advised him that he met Loomis in the summer of 1974 when he REDACTED was the associate pastor at Corpus Christi and Loomis was a seminarian assigned to perform various duties at the parish during his summer break from St. John Seminary. He confirms that REDACTED parents met with him during the summer of 1974 to complain about Loomis hanging around kids all the time and told him that Loomis had fondled or groped their son in the swimming pool. REDACTED did not confront Loomis or report the incident at the time, but made sure he was not around children and never returned to the parish or school as a seminarian after that.

REDACTED interview REDACTED mother, REDACTED on March 30, 2004. She stated that she had a vague recollection of the incident and confirmed that her son told her about it and that she informed her husband. She doesn't recall reporting it to the pastor or associate at Corpus Christi.

REDACTED

REDACTED age 55, was interviewed by REDACTED on January 13, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on August 6, 2004. He stated that he met Loomis during the summer of 1974 when Loomis was teaching a bible class at Corpus Christi Church. Loomis invited him to accompany him to a youth swim outing at a pool in a public park somewhere outside Pacific Palisades. He met Loomis and they drove together in Loomis's car to the park where approximately 20 Latino boys and girls around the ages of 12 to 13 were getting off a bus at the pool. While he and Loomis were watching them swim in the pool, Loomis said something like, "Look at them. They don't know what they've got between their legs." Loomis may have added, "They don't even know they have an erection or a hard-on." They had lunch with the boys and girls and left the park after about two hours.REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED was interviewed by REDACTED on January 7, 2004. She stated that she took a report from an adult male REDACTED in June 2002, reduced it to writing and gave it to Msgr. Cox and REDACTED She also spoke to REDACTED who told her he would discuss it with Msgr. Loomis. Msgr. Cox later told REDACTED a that he had spoken to Msgr. Loomis and that he had denied that the incident had ever happened and told him that he had never taken altar boys to a public swimming pool REDACTED also spoke to REDACTED who told her she viewed the incident as a "non-issue." REDACTED spoke directly to Msgr. Loomis about it. He told her he had no memory of anything like that ever happening and that while he had taken some altar boys to swim at his parents' home pool on one occasion he never went swimming at a public pool. REDACTED felt awkward about speaking to Msgr. Loomis about the incident but she said he did not appear at all upset or concerned about her doing so.

REDACTED

REDACTED

Msgr. Loomis's response

Msgr. Loomis was interviewed by REDACTED and Msgr. Cox on February 12, 2004 and by REDACTED REDACTED on September 24, 2004. He has retained attorney REDACTED to represent him in the civil proceedings and canon lawyer REDACTED of San Francisco, who is also a member of the State Bar of California, as his canonical attorney. REDACTED was present at the February 12th interview and REDACTED was present on September 24th. In substance, Msgr. Loomis denies the charges.

Board discussions

I have not attempted to detail all of the information contained in the interviews and other materials and did not do so during the meeting. The information does not establish a basis for initiating canonical proceedings but corroborates the allegations that Msgr. Loomis had an inordinate interest in young boys and that he was involved in inappropriate sexual conversations and other behavior with them, such as drinking and smoking.

The members of the Board discussed the case at length. REDACTED and Msgr. Cox were present during and participated in the discussions. REDACTED Msgr. Cox pointed out several canonical impediments to recommending that canonical steps should be taken to remove Msgr. Loomis permanently from ministry. The essence of their concerns appears to be that this is not a Zero Tolerance case because Msgr. Loomis was not a cleric but rather a Brother of St. Patrick when the events involving REDACTED ; took place and was not a cleric but rather a seminarian when the events involving REDACTED took place. REDACTED

REDACTED

[Insert further discussion re Board deliberations and canonical concerns, if necessary.]

[Insert recommendation]

cc: REDACTED
Msgr. Craig A. Cox

28 Sept. 2004
11:30 pm.

REDACTED

Dear

Re: Msgr. Loomis

REDACTED

Mr. & Mrs. ...

1) REDACTED

Wife was "best friend" of REDACTED then and has been continually for past 30 years.

REDACTED

— say "have told her" — "would have made a big issue of it".

REDACTED

REDACTED

2) ... football coach — (now an attorney in LA) very good friend of the REDACTED and of REDACTED REDACTED still.

REDACTED

He says: " was an out-of-control kid, and if anything of a sexual nature found him to be a victim he would have done something about it himself. If he didn't do anything, his "hot-headed" father REDACTED would certainly have done something physical to the reported perpetrator."

Sorry for the informality —. I did not have time to put together what I had intended but perhaps these 3 witnesses may be of interest to you. Neither Msgr. Loomis nor I have spoken to them.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVATE
DISPUTE RESOLUTION

FAX TRANSMITTAL

August 20, 2004

REDACTED

TO:

RE: Msgr. Richard Loomis Investigation

NUMBER SENDING TO REDACTED

NUMBER OF PAGES (including this cover sheet): ~~13~~ 14

MESSAGE:

REDACTED

I'm faxing the interview REDACTED did wit REDACTED both refer to an incident that REDACTED had with Msgr. Loomis. It may be nothing but, again, it may be significant. had to leave before he could follow up on locating REDACTED who appears to live in the Los Angeles area.

Could you see what you can do to locate REDACTED

Please keep me advised and let me know if you have any questions.

Thanks.

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Office: (213) 637-7548

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

TO: Monsignor Craig Cox
REDACTED

FROM:

DATE: August 11, 2004

RE: Msgr. Richard A. Loomis - REDACTED interviews

I am enclosing copies of the following interviews conducted by REDACTED in the event you don't already have them:

REDACTED

Enclosures

MEMORANDUM

TO: REDACTED
Msgr. Craig Cox

FROM: REDACTED

DATE: July 12, 2004

RE: Msgr. Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED · Interview of REDACTED

I am enclosing a copy of the interview REDACTED conducted with REDACTED on July 8, 2004.

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Office: (213) 637-7548

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

June 23, 2004

REDACTED

RE: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dea REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of June 14, 2004 addressed to me an REDACTED concerning Monsignor Richard A. Loomis. It was also good speaking with you on the telephone about his case.

You have asked to meet with me and REDACTED and, if possible, Cardinal Mahony and to review the file. In this regard, I must defer tc REDACTED , who is a canon lawyer and who will be involved with the canonical aspects of the case. All further correspondence and requests for information should be directed to him.

With best wishes, I am

REDACTED

cc: REDACTED

Monsignor Craig Cox

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

July 22, 2004

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

In the event that they might be of interest or assistance to you, I am enclosing some comments on the information which has been gathered by your investigators and others. I use the word "information" because none of the material constitutes either canonical or civil "evidence". It is the hearsay of what an investigator says a witness told him. The one performing the canonical investigation, however, "has the same powers and obligations as an auditor in a process" (Canon 1717(3)) The canonical auditor (investigator) is consequently bound to take evidence only as prescribed in canons 1526 -1586 (especially canons 1558-1570) dealing with "Proofs".

Because it is now more than six months since the canonical investigation was initiated and I am unaware of any canonical evidence having yet been taken. I earnestly urge you, to begin this process as soon as possible in justice to Monsignor Loomis.

Monsignor Loomis is prepared to testify under oath to deny the allegations. Canon 1728(2) does not prevent Monsignor Loomis from voluntarily taking an oath. Please let me know the earliest time you can take this testimony.

I will be away from September 29 to October 29, 2004 but will make myself available to you anytime from now to September 28th. Please advise me when the testimony of any party or witness is to be taken so that I may attend (Canon 1559).

Thank you for your courtesy and attention.

Respectfully and sincerely,
REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox, J.C.D.
REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

INVOICE

July 21, 2004

Re: Independent Investigation for Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Named i[REDACTED]t al. v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307934

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Following is a statement of charges for professional investigative services, at the rate of $100.00 per hour plus expenses, rendered in connection with the above matter:

DESCRIPTION OF SERVICES AND EXPENSES	CHARGE
7/6/04 – Conduct in person interview in Glendale; Prepare interview report and fax to REDACTED – 4 ¼ hrs -	425.00
- Rd. trip mileage from Redondo Beach to Glendale; 56 mi. @ $0.45 per mi. -	25.20
7/7-8 – Conduct three telephonic interviews; Prepare interview reports and fax to REDACTED – 5 hrs. -	500.00
TOTAL:	**$950.20**

REDACTED

Thank you for retaining my services in this matter. If you have any questions concerning this invoice or the results of the investigation I have conducted, please do not hesitate to call or e-mail me.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

REDACTED

July 21, 2004

Re: Independent investigation for Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Name i REDACTED , et al. v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307934

REDACTED

Enclosed are hard copies of my interview reports on REDACTED
REDACTED and an invoice for my services.

Thank you for retaining my services in this matter. Please do not hesitate to call or e-mail me if you have any questions or comments concerning the results of the interviews and investigation I conducted.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

June 29, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

DearREDACTED

Thank you for your letter of June 23, 2004. In accordance therewith, I will direct all future correspondence to Father Anslow.

I am sincerely puzzled, however, about what role you anREDACTED have in the canonical investigation. In his letter of December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony appointed you as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to investigate the allegations against Monsignor Loomis. Your investigator(s) were appointed Canonical Auditors. In your letter of January 2, 2004 tREDACTED you confirmed that your investigation was purely canonical: "My investigation is not part of the litigation involvinREDACTED and the Archdiocese. I and the Board are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time." On the weekend of January 31- February 1, Monsignor Loomis' parishioners were told that "The Clergy Misconduct Board... has reviewed the allegation and the initial results of the investigation ... No credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us."

Because the only canonical investigation authorized in Canon Law was assigned to you as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, and because the only canonical investigation being carried out is yours, I am at a loss to understand the need, nature and purpose of the so-called "parallel" investigation of Father Anslow or with what canonical aspects Father Anslow is involved. I would appreciate any clarification.

With every best wish.
REDACTED

cc: REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor RichardA Loomis

REDACTED

June 29, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

REDACTED has asked me to direct my correspondence to you.

I will be in Los Angeles all of next week, from July 6 through July 10. Could you kindly arrange for me to review the entire file on the Loomis allegations and investigation to date? I presume that all the records are in one place but if, for some reason they are not, I will be happy to go to the several places. I will make myself available at any time during the week, days and evenings. I would also ask to meet with and discuss the case with you and with those in charge of the actual investigation, presumably REDACTED . I believe such discussion would be beneficial to all and is provided for in Canon 1725. It would, of course, be necessary to know the facts and their supporting evidence upon which the Board an REDACTED recommended that Monsignor Loomis be placed on leave. Without such knowledge Monsignor Loomis would be effectively deprived of his right of defense, to comment on and rebut the evidence presented and to present further evidence.

There is no need to respond in writing .You may advise me of times and places for record review and meetings by phone REDACTED I can receive messages on both lines if away.

I appreciate your interest and concern for Monsignor Loomis who has served your Archdiocese so well for so many years and hope that I can assist in bringing his case to a speedy and just conclusion.

Sincerely yours.
REDACTED

cc:: REDACTED
His Emienece Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

REDACTED

July 16, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for the two Decrees which you sent me on July 12 which I received on July 14, 2004.

As you have previously told me, the Decree dated February 13, 2004 was never issued or communicated to Monsignor Loomis. I presume it has now been communicated directly to him since it is not effective until that is done (Canons 54(2), 55 & 56).

The February 13th Decree is issued pursuant to Canon 1722. That canon requires that 1) the promoter of justice be heard and 2) that the accused (Monsignor Loomis) be "cited" before a decree can be issued. Although your Decree does not state that these requirement have been met. I presume that they have been. Monsignor Loomis was canonically "cited" then at the February 12th meeting with Monsignor Cox otherwise the decree could not be issued.

Canon 1722 states the measures which can be taken if it is invoked but all those measures are not automatically applied if the canon is invoked. The measures imposed must be spelled out in the decree. They are not so specified in the February 13th Decree and Monsignor Loomis has never been advised what he can and cannot do. Furthermore, the decree only decrees that "the precautionary measures of Canon 1722 *are to be applied* by the Vicar for Clergy in the customary manner". I am unaware that Monsignor Cox has issued any decree applying canon 1722. The February 13th Decree does not actually apply any measure of canon 1722.

Canon 1722 gives the three reasons for which it can be applied. The reasons given in the decree are 1) the prominence of the person and position of authority held by Monsignor Loomis, the gravity of the scandal involved, to the wider good of the Church

and the the right of defense of the accused. I sincerely ask, what precise scandal is meant to be precluded here and who is giving it?

Monsignor Loomis' "prominence and position" plus 30 years of exemplary priesthood would seem to be a reason not to remove him on unproved allegations alone. Removal has certainly damaged Monsignor Loomis' reputation and that damage increases the longer he is kept on leave. Removal seems to contravene the Bishop's obligation to protect the rights of this priests which includes the right to a good reputation (Canons 384 & 220) as well as Canon 1717 which specifically requires that "care must be taken that the investigation does not call into question anyone's good name"(Canon 1717(2), also Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms*). Monsignor Loomis has not and is not giving any scandal during the course of the preliminary investigation. If one should be concerned about the Archdiocese giving scandal by leaving Monsignor Loomis in ministry during the investigation, that concern is misplaced. It would give no "scandal", although it might serve some PR purposes, purposes which should not be considered in light of the priest's established and long-standing good reputation, the lack of evidentiary proof that what is alleged actually happened, the legal principle that the accused is innocent until proven guilty and, in this case, the categorical denial of Monsignor Loomis that the allegations are true. Providing the Archdiocese fulfills its canonical obligation of investigating the matter, the Archdiocese.

In view of the fact that Monsignor Loomis has been cited, that the canonical investigation is underway with canonical auditors appointed to take evidence (sworn and instructed in the canonical method of gathering evidence - not simply in the methods of civil police procedure- I presume), I must in conscience pursue my canonical rights and duties as Monsignor Loomis' advocate. To this end I ask that, in accordance with canon law, I be present at the questioning of any witness whose testimony is to be considered in determining whether abuse has occurred, and be allowed to submit questions to be asked of the witness by the auditor (Canons 1559 and 1561), that all witnesses be sworn, that a canonical notary be present to take or record their testimony, and that I be permitted to present witnesses in defense of Monsignor Loomis. I thank you for already having told me that you will ask me to present you with questions for the witnesses whose testimony you intend to take personally.

At the end of the preliminary investigation a decree must be issued. Canon 50 requires that before such a decree is issued, the "authority is to seek the necessary information and proofs and also to hear those whose rights can be injured..." This provision must mean that the accused has the right to be heard by anyone or any body who will be consulted about the action by the Ordinary. I, therefore ask that I and Monsignor Loomis be heard before any such decree is issued. Canon 1725 also provides that we be given the opportunity to write or speak last in any discussion of the case. All of this is in logical keeping with the accused's natural and canonical right of defense and the burden of an accuser to prove his allegation.

REDACTED

Canon 51 requires that the reasons for issuing the decree be given in writing. The only reason for initiating any process after concluding the preliminary investigation is that sufficient evidence has been produced to establish that the abuse has in fact occurred. Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms* states "When there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred..." This is the decision which is to be made at the conclusion of the Preliminary investigation. It is the purpose of the preliminary investigation, i.e. to determine by evidence whether abuse did, in fact, occur. Canon 1718 has only to do with imputability and the manner in which any penalty for the offense will be administered.

With respect to the Decree of January 5, 2004 opening a canonical preliminary investigation, I am confused. The Cardinal opened an investigation on December 23, 2003 and appointed REDACTED to conduct it. Your January 5, 2004 Decree opens the same investigation and appoints REDACTED to conduct it. I do not know what the Cardinal meant when, in his letter of appointment t REDACTED he wrote " I am also asking REDACTED to open the proper canonical investigation at the same time..." There can only be one canonical investigation and a canonical investigation is the only one the ordinary is authorized to conduct. Am I correct in understanding that you are conducting the investigation on behalf of the Ordinary?

Because it is really not possible to protect Monsignor Loomis' rights unless I am allowed to examine his file and the evidence which I may not already have, I ask you to reconsider my request to do so at the earliest possible time.

In another letter, I will present my analysis of the information already in my possession as well as information which you do not have. Although Monsignor Loomis cannot be made to do so, he is willing to voluntarily take an oath and deny the allegations made against him.

Please let me know if there is anything more that I can do to assist in expediting and concluding the preliminary investigation.

Respectfully and sincerely yours
REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox, J.C.D.
REDACTED
His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

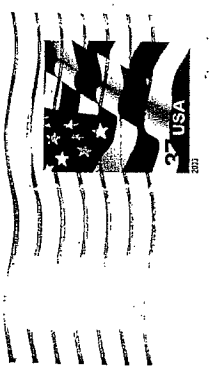


REDACTED



REDACTED

Returned For Better Address



REDACTED



REDACTED

REDACTED

June 14, 2004

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dea REDACTED

I wish to thank you both for the time and courtesy which you extended to me last week in my telephone conversations with each of you. As I informed you, I have been asked by Monsignor Richard Loomis to serve as his canonical advisor and representative in the matter relating to allegations of sexual abuse brought against him, specifically by REDACTED . He will send you the appropriate Mandate.

My understanding of the case thus far is as follows:

In December 2003, the Ordinary (The Cardinal) obtained information by virtue of a Civil complaint filed by REDACTED alleging that Monsignor Loomis sexually molested him when REDACTED was a minor some 30 years ago. Monsignor Loomis was informed of this allegation on December 17, 2003. Aside from this unverified assertion, I understand that the complaint gives no details of the alleged molestation. There was and is, therefore, no way to make a judgment as to whether this allegation has "at least a semblance of truth" (Canon 1717(1)), especially in light of Monsignor Loomis' denial and his outstanding and unblemished record as a religious brother and a priest for the past 34 years. The fact that the allegation is made in a civil action does not give it the requisite "semblance of truth" necessary to start a canonical investigation. Nonetheless, the Cardinal, throug REDACTED , did initiate an investigation. Perhaps this investigation was undertaken by the Archdiocese with a view to preparing its defense of the civil suit filed against it by REDACTED in which, of course, the plaintiff would have to prove that

REDACTED

Monsignor Loomis, actually molesteREDACTED. Although this investigation brought forth witness testimony wholly favorable to Monsignor Loomis, it did make known the allegation to the brothers who were interviewed and thus did cast a cloud on Monsignor Loomis' good name.

On the weekend of January 31. 2004, a statement prepared byREDACTED Dean of the San Gabriel Pastoral Region, was read at all the masses at Monsignor Loomis' parish, informing the parishioners that Monsignor Loomis had been named in a lawsuit. The statement said that "CMOB has reviewed the allegation", that "No credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us. Thus , it is not appropriate to place Monsignor Loomis on administrative leave", and that "Monsignor Loomis has our complete confidence: he will continue to serve as your pastor".

In early February, 2004. Monsignor Cox telephoned Monsignor Loomis asking the latter to meet with him andREDACTED canonical investigator. Monsignor Cox stated that the purpose of the meeting would be for Monsignor Loomis to hear what the investigator had discovered in his investigation, presumably theREDACTED investigation. Monsignor Cox did not mention a second allegation of sexual abuse against Monsignor Loomis which had apparently been alleged after February 1, 2004 and that this second allegation was in the process of being investigated..

The above-mentioned meeting took place on February 12, 2004.REDACTED, Monsignor Loomis' civil attorney, was also present. No canon lawyer was present to protect the canonical rights of Monsignor Loomis, nor was Monsignor Loomis told to obtain one. Monsignor Loomis was informed for the first time of the 2nd allegation, that ofREDACTED which was discovered byREDACTED through through the instrumentality oREDACTED, after a "tip" toREDACTEDthatREDACTED. should be contacted in theREDACTED investigation.

Monsignor Cox informed Monsignor Loomis that "although there was far from moral certitude" that theREDACTED allegation was true, "it was enough for the CMOB to recommend that Monsignor Loomis be placed on "leave" and the Cardinal concurred with CMOB". Monsignor Cox informed Monsignor Loomis that he had been, therefore, placed on leave "immediately, as of today". Monsignor Cox then presented Monsignor Loomis with a prepared statement to be read at all the masses informing the parishioners that Monsignor Loomis was being placed on leave.

Monsignor Loomis was persuaded by Monsignor Cox to write a letter thereafter saying that his leave was by mutual agreement. In his state of complete emotional distress and on the representation by Monsignor Cox that such a letter would serve to resolve his situation, and without the advice of a canon lawyer, Monsignor Loomis wrote such a letter on February 13. The decision to place him on leave, however, was not mutual.

REDACTED June 14, 2004, page three.

Monsignor Loomis had no choice in the matter. That decision had been made unilaterally by the Cardinal concurring with the recommendation of CMOB and Monsignor Loomis had been placed on administrative leave "immediately - as of today" on February 12, 2004 without Monsignor Loomis' knowledge or consent.

Monsignor Loomis did not agree to being placed on leave and he does not now agree to remaining on leave. Through this letter, he requests that he be removed from leave and that he be restored to his parish and his priestly functions.

The only reason given for having placed Monsignor Loomis on leave, namely , that thREDACTED allegation was found by CMOB and the Cardinal to be "credible" is not a reason in Canon Law or in the Essential Norms for placing a priest on leave. In fact, both Canon Law (Canon 1717) and the Essential Norms (Paragraph 6) presume that a priest is not on leave during the preliminary investigation. During the investigation care must be taken to do nothing that could harm the reputation and good name of the priest. Again, a finding that an allegation may be credible justifies only the commencement of a preliminary investigation and does not justify any action against the accused priest.

Indeed, for a valid and lawful reason, Monsignor Loomis could have been placed on leave involuntarily under the provisions of Canon 1722 during the course of the investigation but not for the reason given. The action of placing a priest on "administrative leave" provided for in Canon 1722 can be taken only for the reasons specified in that canon, namely "To preclude scandal, to protect the freedom of witnesses and to safeguard the course of justice". None of these reasons exist in Monsignor Loomis' case, nor were they given as the reason for putting Monsignor Loomis on leave.

"Scandal is an attitude or behavior which leads another into sin". (Catechism of the Catholic Church, 2284). It is the saying or doing something which offers the occasion for someone else to sin. (Moral Theology, Jone, J.C.D., 145). Unless Monsignor Loomis is now living a life which can lead another into sin pending any preliminary investigation, there is no justification or need to remove him "to preclude scandal". Given Monsignor Loomis' priestly life today and for the past 34 years, there is no danger of his being a scandal to anyone so that there is no question of placing him on leave "to preclude scandal".

It seems an inescapable conclusion that Monsignor Loomis was placed on leave contrary to the provisions of canon law and that his canonical rights have been violated in so doing. If so, justice demands that that wrong be righted and that he be immediately removed from leave and returned to his parish and I request that this be done.

The purpose of the preliminary investigation itself is to gather evidence that could lead one to a moral certitude that the abuse actually happened and its imputability to the accused priest. This requires more than finding an allegation having a likelihood of truth. It requires having enough evidence by which one could arrive at a moral certitude

REDACTED

that the abuse did in fact occur and that the accused priest committed the offense. Even the *Essential Norms,* to which Monsignor Loomis does not seem to be subject because he was neither a deacon nor a priest at the time of the alleged incidents, state "When there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has (not "might have") occurred...". (paragraph 6) The evidence collected must be such as to be able to lead a trier of fact to the moral certitude that abuse has in fact occurred. This follows from the power given to the ordinary in Canon 1718 after he has collected sufficient evidence to arrive at this certitude. He must then decide " whether a process for inflicting or declaring a penalty can be initiated". This means that he can decide that the evidence is not sufficient to give one moral certitude and can therefore, dismiss the entire case at this time, or decide that it is sufficient and proceed to a judicial process, "after considering the provisions of Canon 1341". Canon 1341 provides that even if the Ordinary has determined that the abuse has occurred, he cannot initiate any penal process if certain other corrective measures are possible.

Canon 1725 provides that in the discussion of the case, whether in writing or orally, the accused always has the right to speak last, personally or through his advocate or procurator. This follows from the accused's right of defense and from the principles that the accused is innocent until proven guilty and that the burden is on the accuser to prove that the priest committed the abuse and not on the priest to prove that he did not. The right of defense cannot be effectively pursued unless the accused and his canonical counsel have access to all the acta, including all investigative material, unless they are afforded the opportunity to respond and to present new evidence and witnesses in rebuttal. I, therefore, request that Monsignor Loomis and I be afforded the opportunity to review all the acta of the case so that I may know how best to advise him and protect his interests.

Although my task is to see that Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights are protected and prosecuted, we are all together in the search for the truth and in the service of the Church. It behooves us to work together in the gathering and analysis of evidence. Whatever I can do for Monsignor Loomis will also redound to the benefit of The Archdiocese.

Monsignor Loomis has shared with me his e-mail correspondence with Cardinal Mahony. I was heartened by the Cardinal's desire to see that Monsignor Loomis' case is resolved soon and his obviously warm and personal interest in Monsignor Loomis' welfare. One can only image but never truly appreciate the suffering that an innocent priest must endure as a victim of accusations which he knows to be false and which threaten to negate a lifetime of priestly service.

I have expressed some of my concerns in a letter much longer than I had intended. I hope it can serve as the basis for further discussions. If I am mistaken as to any fact or application of law expressed in this letter please let me know.

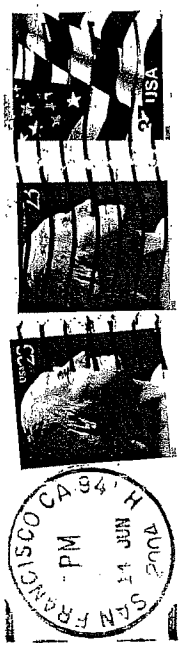
REDACTED

At your earliest convenience, I would very much like to meet with you both, and , if possible, with Cardinal Mahony whose interest in this particular case is understandabley of great concern and anguish. I would like to review the entire file on the matter at the same time. I will be available to come to Los Angeles anytime after June 25 and will make myself available in the evenings and on weekends as well if you wish. Meanwhile, if I can supply you with any information about the matter, I will be happy to do so. Please let me know too, as a practical matter, whether the Archdiocese will pay for Monsignor Loomis' canonical fees and expenses. I await your reply.

With esteem and respect for you and the Cardinal and praying that the Holy Spirit enlightens us all with wisdom and courage to do what is right and just, I am

Sincerely yours,
REDACTED

Cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Cardinal Archbishop of Los Angeles
Reverend Monsignor Richard A. Loomis



REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

21 May 2004 By U.S. Mail and Fax

REDACTED

Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

RE : REVIEW OF CLERGY MISCONDUCT OVERSIGHT BOARD FILES

DeaREDACTED

I have asked to review the documents prepared and maintained by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board [CMOB] relating to the performance and grievances against some of my clients, diocesan priests. There are several reasons I believe it is both right and mandatory that my clients be given access to these records.

Labor Code 1198.5 (a) reads, in its entirety: "Every employee has the right to inspect the personnel records that the employer maintains relating to the employee's performance or to any grievance concerning the employee." The sole purpose the Board was created was to be involved in matters of performance and grievances and to make recommendations re discipline.

Further, the Archdiocese deliberately chose to organize the CMOB procedures so that no privileges apply to its proceedings. Without debating the wisdom of making CMOB a latent arm of law enforcement and every adverse attorney, if privileges do not apply against such outside entities, they cannot apply to the affected priests, either. It would be unseemly to force a priest to file a lawsuit to see papers relating to him, and to which he is entitled as a matter of law, when everyone who aims to harm the priest apparently will be given access.

I look forward to meeting with you,REDACTED and Msgr. Cox to resolve this point sometime next week. The information within those files clearly affect the rights of my clients in ongoing proceedings. Time is of the essence.

REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: ***Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB-071-01)***

DATE: May 18, 2004

This is a follow up to my reports of February 9, 2004 and February 11, 2004 concerning the status of the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis.

I enclose the following for your information and review:

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED dated February 11, 2004.
- interview with Msgr. Richard Loomis dated February 12, 2004.
- interview with REDACTED dated February 13, 2004.
- interview with REDACTED mother REDACTED dated March 30, 2004.

I have received no response to the two letters I sent to REDACTED REDACTED in which I requested that REDACTED be interviewed by REDACTED

Please let me know if you have any questions or wish further information.

Thanks for the update - please keep me informed as to next steps.

+ Roger Card. Mahony

19 May 2004

cc: Msgr. Craig A. Cox (w/enclosures)
REDACTED

MEMORANDUM

TO: Monsignor Craig Cox
REDACTED

FROM: REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

DATE: February 24, 2004

RE: Monsignor Richard Loomis – Investigation

There were minor errors in REDACTED report of his interviews with REDACTED and Monsignor Loomis. He misspelled REDACTED in the last paragraph on Page 1 and referred to REDACTED as REDACTED on Page 2 of his interview with Monsignor Loomis. He mentioned St. Monica's instead of Corpus Christi in the interview of REDACTED REDACTED He has corrected these in the enclosed reports. Please substitute these for the ones I sent you previously and discard the old ones.

Thank you.

COPY

MEMORANDUM

TO: REDACTED

FROM: Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: **Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB-071-01)**

DATE: February 17, 2004

I am enclosing REDACTED nterview with Monsignor Loomis on February 12, 2004, and his interview with REDACTED on February 13, 2004.

cc: Msgr. Craig A. Cox

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: ***Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board***
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)

DATE: February 11, 2004

The Board discussed the case of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis at its meeting on February 11, 2004.

As you know REDACTED was one of a number of plaintiffs in a complaint filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003. REDACTED alleges that Brother Beckett, now known as Richard A. Loomis, and REDACTED sexually molested him at many different places from approximately 1969 through approximately 1971 when he was a student at Pater Noster High School. No details are stated in the complaint.

On December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis and report my findings and recommendations to you directly and to the Oversight Board. I employed REDACTED agent and a licensed investigator, to assist me in my investigation. REDACTED has been appointed as a Canonical Auditor for purposes of this investigation.

I wrote to REDACTED attorney, on January 2 and 16, 2004 requesting additional information and an interview with his client. I received no response to either letter. At my request REDACTED contacted REDACTED office on February 9 in an effort to obtain an interview with REDACTED but REDACTED was not in and the person with whom REDACTED REDACTED spoke was not authorized to make that decision and was not encouraging.

On February 9, 2004, I sent you my report of the results of the investigation to that date. Since then I received a follow-up report from REDACTED an Addendum to his previous interview with REDACTED A copy of the Addendum is enclosed herewith.

The body of the charges are contained in the following reports:

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates an incident which occurred during the summer of 1974 in which Monsignor Loomis, while a seminarian, made inappropriate remarks about young boys who were wearing swimming

trucks and later made a "pass" at him. REDACTED was a young adult (age 23) at the time. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates a complaint that he received during the summer of 1974 involving the sexual molestation of REDACTED, a minor, by Monsignor Loomis while he was a seminarian assigned to Corpus Christi for the summer. REDACTED reported the incident to Monsignor Craig Cox approximately ten days ago after he received notification that an announcement had been made at Monsignor Loomis' parish that he had been named in a superior court complaint. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED states that Monsignor Loomis fondled his genitals on three or four occasions when he went swimming at Monsignor Loomis' parents' home during the summer of 1974. Mr. REDACTED was ten years old at the time. You were provided with a copy of this report on February 9.
- REDACTED follow-up interview with REDACTED enclosed herewith.

The CMOB members were very disappointed and saddened to learn of these charges involving Monsignor Loomis. I and several of the members of the Board worked with him while he served as Vicar for Clergy and in his present assignment. We all expressed our concern for him personally and our appreciation for the good work he has done for the Archdiocese and the Catholic community over the years.

The case was discussed at some length. The Board found that the statement made by REDACTED appears to be credible and is corroborated by the statement of REDACTED that REDACTED was ten years old at the time, that the actions complained of are clearly child sexual abuse, and that the zero tolerance policy applies. Monsignor Loomis has not been confronted and advised of the charges by Monsignor Cox and REDACTED as yet. They have an appointment to meet with him and his attorney, REDACTED tomorrow afternoon to obtain his statement.

Accordingly, and reluctantly, unless something develops from tomorrow's interview with Monsignor Loomis that, in my view, warrants further consideration by the Board, it is the recommendation of the Board that Monsignor Loomis be immediately placed on administrative leave pending further investigation.

cc: REDACTED & Monsignor Craig A. Cox (w/ enclosure)

Although sad, we must follow our Policies & the Charter - regardless where that leads.
+ Roger Card. Mahony
12 Feb. 2004

PRIVILEGE & CONFIDENTIAL

REDACTED

(Addendum to previous interview report)

On February 9, 2004 REDACTED telephonically re-contacted REDACTED to ask him some follow-up questions concerning himself and the information he furnished on February 6, 2004 when he stated that Richard Loomis fondled him on three or four occasions in 1974 after inviting him to swim in the pool at his (Loomis') parents' home in Pacific Palisades.

He i REDACTED years of age, married and has a REDACTED He attended Loyola High School and Loyola-Marymount University. His father was a Loyola-Marymount graduate and his uncle was a Jesuit priest. He has many friends who are priests and values their friendship. He has never let Richard Loomis' misconduct in this regard affect his high regard for the many good priests he has known and befriended since that happened.

He has beer REDACTED He has never been arrested for anything. He has never experienced any emotional or psychological problems as a result of being molested by Richard Loomis.

He had no recollection of Richard Loomis ever changing into a swim suit or joining him in the swimming pool while he swam alone. He had no recollection of Loomis ever disrobing or exposing himself when he fondled him as he was changing into his swim suit and later back into his street clothes.

He did not know if any of the other students at Corpus Christi grade school in Pacific Palisades were molested by Richard Loomis. He had no recollection of anyone mentioning anything like that to him. He was much more friendly and outgoing than the other boys at the school and Loomis may have been attracted to him for that reason. He is still close with many of his schoolmates from Corpus Christi grade school, but would be reluctant to ask them about that because it would mean revealing to his friends what Richard Loomis did to him.

REDACTED expressed his satisfaction that something was finally being done about Richard Loomis at this time because he has wondered in the past if Loomis had molested other kids after he was sexually abused by him in 1974.

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: ***Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board Monsignor Richard A. Loomis (CMOB 071-01)***

DATE: February 9, 2004

REDACTED , a plaintiff in a complaint filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003, alleges that Brother Beckett, now known as Richard A. Loomis, and REDACTED REDACTED sexually molested him at many different places from approximately 1969 through approximately 1971 when he was a student at Pater Noster High School.

On December 23, 2003, you asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis and report my findings and recommendations to you directly and to the Oversight Board.

The following is my report of the results of the investigation and activities to date. I enclose the following for your information and review.

- Your letter to me of December 23, 2003 asking me to head the investigation.
- My letter of December 23, 2003 accepting the assignment.
- Resume of REDACTED setting forth his background and experience as REDACTED special agent and licensed private investigator.
- My letter of December 29, 2003 retaining REDACTED and setting forth the scope of the investigation REDACTED , a member of CMOB and a former Assistant United States Attorney, and I met with REDACTED on December 29 to discuss the case and outline the investigation. REDACTED has been appointed as a Canonical Auditor.
- My letter to REDACTED attorney, requesting an interview and other information about the claims made against Monsignor Loomis. I received no response to this letter.
- My follow-up letter to REDACTED restating the need to interview REDACTED and obtain additional information. REDACTED did not respond to this letter.

- Investigative Chronology prepared by REDACTED and private investigator initially employed by Monsignor Craig Cox before my appointment. REDACTED made his work product available to REDACTED
- Public Records Database Search Results re REDACTED . This was prepared by REDACTED REDACTED and REDACTED request.
- Interviews of Brother of St. Patrick conducted by REDACTED
- Copy of a portion of the 1972 Pater Noster yearbook showing Brother Beckett and REDACTED to be on the faculty.
- Monsignor Loomis' Clergy Assignment Record prepared from Archdiocesan records.
- Public Records Database Search Results re Monsignor Loomis. The search revealed two superior court complaints in which Monsignor Loomis was named as a defendant.

REDACTED

REDACTED

- Memorandum of 22 April 2002 from Monsignor Craig A. Cox to Monsignor Loomis and REDACTED concerning REDACTED This is included because Monsignor Loomis and REDACTED knew and associated with each other during the time in question.
- REDACTED Confidential Database record.
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED
- REDACTED REDACTED interview with REDACTED concerning a report made by REDACTED
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates an incident which occurred during the summer of 1974 in which Monsignor made inappropriate remarks about young boys who were wearing swimming trucks REDACTED REDACTED
- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED relates a complaint that he received during the summer of 1974 involving sexual molestation of REDACTED a minor, by Monsignor Loomis while he was a

seminarian assigned to Corpus Christi. REDACTED reported the incident to REDACTED after received notification that an announcement was going to be made at Monsignor Loomis' parish that he had been named in a superior court complaint.

- REDACTED interview with REDACTED in which REDACTED states Monsignor Loomis fondled his genitals on three or four occasions when he went swimming at Monsignor Loomis' parents' home during the summer of 1974.

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board considered Monsignor Loomis' case at its meeting on January 28, 2004. The information received from REDACTED was not known at that time. It was the consensus of the Board that further efforts be made to obtain additional information from REDACTED and an interview with REDACTED and that the investigation continue with a follow up report at the next meeting, which is February 11, 2004.

I have kept REDACTED advised of developments.

Please let me know if you have any questions or desire further elaboration or information.

cc: REDACTED & Monsignor Craig A. Cox (w/ enclosures)

Thank you for all of the information -- I have reviewed it. Please return to its proper file.

+ Roger Carl Mahony
12 Feb. 2004

January 20, 2004

RE: CMOB-071-01 "Independent Investigation" [Msgr. Richard Loomis]

Msgr. Cox:

[REDACTED]

REDACTED

Thanks,

REDACTED

COPY

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVATE
DISPUTE RESOLUTION

January 16, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Named in REDACTED, et al v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307934

REDACTED
Dear Mr

This is a follow-up to my letter of January 2, 2004, a copy of which is enclosed.

The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board considered the case of Msgr. Richard A. Loomis at out meeting on January 14th but was unable to effectively evaluate his case or take any action because we have no credible information upon which to base a decision. The only information we have is the unverified complaint filed in the Superior Court on December 17, 2003 and the very general allegations contained therein which allege that Msgr. Loomis is a person who routinely molested children, and, in particular, plaintiff REDACTED while serving as a teacher at Pater Noster High School.

As I stated in my letter of January 2nd, the Board and I are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time.

I renew my request for an interview with REDACTED under any reasonable conditions you wish to place upon the interview. I also request that you provide me with more specific information about the charges against him so that we can conduct a meaningful investigation.

Please contact me immediately so that we can discuss the case and make arrangements for an interview. Thank you.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVATE
DISPUTE RESOLUTION

REDACTED

January 2, 2004

REDACTED

Re: Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
Named in REDACTED et al v. Defendant Doe 1, et al.
Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307934

REDACTED
Dear

I am writing in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board ("Board") of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. The Board was established by Cardinal Roger M. Mahony in June, 2002 and is an independent advisory board that makes recommendations directly to the REDACTED concerning cases in which clerics are accused of sexual misconduct. I and the other members of the Board are vitally interested in making sure that priests who have molested children are not allowed to continue in ministry.

You are counsel for REDACTED who is named as a plaintiff in the above case which was filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court on December 17, 2003. Monsignor Richard A. Loomis, who served as Vicar for Clergy in the Archdiocese in the late 1990's, is alleged in the complaint to be a person who routinely molested children, and, in particular, plaintiff REDACTED while serving as a teacher at Pater Noster High School.

On December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Loomis. I have agreed to undertake this assignment and have retained the services of REDACTED and licensed private investigator REDACTED to assist me.

I have not interviewed Monsignor Loomis as yet but it is my understanding that he does not recall REDACTED and denies any sexual misconduct with any student at Pater Noster or elsewhere.

My investigation is not a part of the litigation involving REDACTED and the Archdiocese. I and the Board are vitally interested in obtaining information concerning

REDACTED

the facts of the charges against Monsignor Loomis so that we can determine whether he should be removed from ministry at this time.

The purpose of this letter to is inform you of my assignment, to arrange for obtaining whatever information you have concerning the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and to arrange for an interview with REDACTED . I cannot conduct a meaningful investigation without knowing the details of the allegations which form the basis of his complaint. Your cooperation in this regard is essential. I am willing to abide by any reasonable conditions you wish to place upon the interview with REDACTED such as the location of the interview, who will be present, etc.

I know that this is a busy time for you. However, it is very important that I and the Board move on this matter promptly. I would appreciate it if you would contact me at your earliest convenience. I can be reached at the above telephone and fax numbers or through the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board offices on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays at REDACTED . My personal e-mail address is REDACTED

Thank you.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2241

CLERGY MISCONDUCT OVERSIGHT BOARD

December 29, 2003

REDACTED

Re: Investigation of Monsignor Richard A. Loomis

Dear REDACTED

I'm writing to you in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. The Board was established by Cardinal Roger Mahony in June, 2002 and is an independent advisory board that makes recommendations directly to the Cardinal concerning cases in which clerics are accused of sexual misconduct.

On December 23, 2003, Cardinal Mahony asked me in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Richard A. Loomis. I'm enclosing a copy of his letter and a copy of my letter accepting this assignment.

Your name was provided to me by REDACTED, a member of the Board, as an experienced former REDACTED who is now working as a licensed private investigator specializing in business and civil litigation related investigations. I called you on December 24th and we agreed to meet shortly after the Christmas holiday.

Thank you for your letter of December 24th setting out your background and experience and terms and conditions of employment. I appreciate your willingness to accept this assignment for a fee of $100 per hour, plus expenses as set forth in your letter.

I wish to retain you to perform confidential investigative services as a licensed private investigator on the terms and conditions set forth in your letter of December 24, 2003 to conduct a thorough, complete and totally independent investigation of the allegations that have been made against Monsignor Loomis in the case of REDACTED, et al. v. Defendant Doe 1, et al., Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307934, filed on December 17, 2003. A copy of the complaint is enclosed.

REDACTED

As stated in the Cardinal's letter, it would be helpful to have you appointed as a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms. Please contact REDACTED REDACTED at REDACTED to arrange for your appointment.

If the above is satisfactory, please indicate your acceptance below and return a copy of this letter to me.

I look forward to working with you on this important matter.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

REDACTED

Enclosures

I accept the appointment on the terms and conditions set forth above

REDACTED

REDACTED

December 24, 2003

REDACTED

Chairman, Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re: Resume' on REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Pursuant to our telephone discussion this morning, I am submitting the following information on my background, investigative experience and fee schedule:

In the way of background information on myself REDACTED n January 1997 REDACTED Prior to that, I served four years in REDACTED
REDACTED

I specialized in white collar crime investigations, including loan fraud, public corruption, fraud against the government, investment scams, bank fraud and embezzlement, and telemarketing fraud, REDACTED I have testified as an expert on Ponzi schemes and white collar crime investigations.

I was also a legal advisor and police instructor, investigated civil rights violations, conducted background checks and worked general criminal matters such as theft from interstate shipment, bank robbery, extortion and kidnapping.

I am now a licensed private investigator specializing in business and civil litigation related investigations, primarily for law firms and business entities. My law firm clients include:

REDACTED

REDACTED

I have conducted numerous investigations for those firms on behalf of their clients, and directly for business entities and private parties, in matters involving fraud, theft, embezzlement, conflict of interest, workers' compensation claims, wrongful termination, intellectual property, sexual harassment, due diligence, locating witnesses and background checks.

(For purposes of this assignment only, I was an auditor forREDACTED which recently concluded a series of Charter compliance audits of dioceses throughout the United States for the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops.)

I am a member of the California Bar and the Southern California Fraud Investigators Association, and former chairman of the Los Angeles chapter of the Society of Former Special Agents of the FBI.

I have had excellent success locating persons and obtaining background information on them, and conducting due diligence investigations on business entities. I am online with ChoicePoint which provides data from over 3.5 billion national, regional and local public records, including addresses and telephone numbers, civil and criminal filings, bankruptcies, liens and judgments, corporations and limited partnerships, fictitious business names, business profiles, real property ownership, Social Security Number information, etc.

My fee for investigative services is $125.00 per hour (discounted to $100.00 per hour for this assignment pursuant to our discussion) which includes travel, investigative and report preparation time, plus expenses, consisting primarily of car mileage at $0.45 per mile, parking fees, document copying charges and public records database searches, which generally run between

$75.00 and $500.00 each depending on the scope of the search and the amount of time involved in analyzing and summarizing the results.

I will look forward to meeting with you and REDACTED to discuss this matter in more detail at your convenience during the next week. Please do not hesitate to call or e-mail me if you have any questions or comments.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

PRIVATE
DISPUTE RESOLUTION

December 23, 2003

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

I have your letter of December 23, 2003 in which you ask me to head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Richard Loomis in my capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board.

I am pleased to accept this assignment under the terms set forth in your letter and assure you that I will do my best to conduct a full and fair investigation of the facts and circumstances surrounding the allegations against Monsignor Loomis. I will employ the services of an experienced independent investigator to assist me in the investigation and may call upon members of the Oversight Board and others for help. I will contact REDACTED REDACTED to arrange for appointment of the investigator as a Canonical Auditor once he has been retained.

I realize that this is an important assignment and I appreciate the confidence you have placed in me. It is my objective to obtain all of the facts of what allegedly happened and report them directly to you and the Oversight Board.

The holidays are upon us and it may take a few days to make contact with an appropriate investigator and get the investigation rolling. Please be assured that I will act as promptly as I can under the circumstances.

I wish you a holy and blessed Christmas.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop (213)637-7288

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

December 23, 2003

REDACTED

Chairman
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
116 North Palmas Avenue
Los Angeles, CA 90004

DeaREDACTED

You are aware of the recent allegations against Monsignor Richard Loomis made in a lawsuit filed last week. As you would understand, this is a matter of grave concern to me and to the Archdiocese.

Because Monsignor Loomis has held sensitive positions within the Archdiocese, I do not believe that we can conduct the investigation of these allegations in the normal course.

I would therefore ask that in your capacity as Chairman of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, you head a special, totally independent investigation of the allegations against Monsignor Loomis, and report your findings and recommendations to me directly and to the Oversight Board. I desire a full investigation that will obtain all of the facts, regardless where they may lead.

In your capacity as the head of this investigation team, the Archdiocese will reimburse you for reasonable expenses including the expense of an independent investigator of your choosing. It would be helpful to have that investigator appointed a Canonical Auditor in order to assist with the parallel Canonical investigation that is required by the Charter and Essential Norms. As soon as you have named the investigator, please contact me and REDACTED , so that this Canonical appointment can be made.

I will also instruct all personnel and representatives of the Archdiocese to give you their full cooperation in this extremely important matter.

I am also askinREDACTED to open the proper Canonical investigation at the same time so that Monsignor Loomis' canonical rights will be fully protected throughout the investigation.

Thanking you for your continued service to the Church and to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

j

cc REDACTED

CA
cc 2/16/04 Times

Accused Priest Takes Leave

Monsignor steps down as head of San Marino church after second misconduct allegation.

By Richard Marosi
Times Staff Writer

A prominent cleric in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles who has been accused of sexual abuse in a lawsuit was placed on administrative leave after a second person accused him of misconduct, church officials said Sunday.

Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, a former aide to Cardinal Roger M. Mahony, stepped down Friday as pastor of Sts. Felicitas and Perpetua Church in San Marino, two weeks after church leaders had assured the congregation that he would continue as its leader.



Los Angeles Times
Msgr. Richard A. Loomis

In a lawsuit filed late last year, Loomis was accused of sexually abusing a boy between 1969 and 1971, when he taught at a Los Angeles-area high school. He denied the accusation, and the archdiocese's Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board said that no evidence of misconduct had been presented to them.

But last week, the board concluded that Loomis should step down after reviewing more information. Tod Tamberg, a diocese spokesman, said a second person had leveled accusations against Loomis. Tamberg said he did not know the details.

He said parishioners expressed sadness at hearing the announcement, which was given at Masses on Saturday and Sunday.

"They were sad that Msgr. Loomis is no longer their pastor for the time being," Tamberg said. "At the same time, they understand that this is the policy of the archdiocese, and we're going to follow that policy."

The board, Tamberg said, would continue its investigation.

Loomis, the former head of clergy for the archdiocese who oversaw misconduct allegations against priests, was one of 11 priests in the archdiocese to remain in parish ministry despite sexual abuse lawsuits filed late last year.

In the lawsuit against Loomis, a man accused the cleric of sexually abusing him while he was a high school student. Loomis has said he did not recall his accuser and did not molest him.

The Los Angeles Archdiocese comprises Los Angeles, Ventura and Santa Barbara counties.